







# PEERLESS MARTIAL GOD

BOOK 22

*Jing Wu Hen*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES



# Peerless Martial God

(绝世武神)

by

Jing Wu Hen

(净无痕)



# Synopsis

---

Lin Feng tried to be the diligent and hard-working good guy. He studied hard, did his best to make his family proud and not get into trouble, but when he saw a girl being taken advantage of, he had to intervene. He had been tricked, sentenced to 10 years in jail and framed for a crime he never committed, all was lost. If his life was over he would take those who ruined his life with him...

Suddenly he opens his eyes again. He is not dead, but alive in the body of the Lin Feng of a different world. This Lin Feng had been killed as trash of cultivation. This world where the strong had no regard for human life and would kill freely if they had the strength. Called 'trash' and thrown away, with vengeance in his heart he will rise to new heights opposing the will of heaven and earth.



# Acknowledgement

---

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Alice, Not Sane, Pan Pan @ [Totally Insane Translation](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.



# Chapter 2101: One Sword

---

The Fast Sword of Qing Shan was a young man known to be the fastest sword cultivator of his generation. People didn't recall his name anymore, they just called him The Fast Sword of Qing Shan. When they saw him, they all felt oppressed. People looked at the members of the Feng Clan with compassion. Unfortunately for them, the Fast Sword of Qing Shan was merciless and emotionless. He liked to kill.

"The Fast Sword of Qing Shan?" Lin Feng looked interested when he heard that name. Unfortunately, Jian Mang wasn't there, or this guy would have seen an even faster sword.

Of course, could Ruo Xie's swords be slower?

"Who do you think will win?" Yu Xin asked when she saw Lin Feng's broad smile.

"The Fast Sword of Qing Shan will lose," Lin Feng declared firmly. Yu Xin looked at him strangely, giggling, not believing him at all. The Fast Sword of Qing Shan was famous! In terms of basic cultivation, not deployment spells, he was even stronger than Yu Lin, and now Lin Feng was saying that The Fast Sword of Qing Shan was going to lose?

The two fighters remained silent on the ground of the deployment mine. They were staring at one another.

A cold wind brushed against them. Sword intent rose up, sharp and cold. The Fast Sword of Qing Shan started moving towards Ruo Xie. He wasn't that fast, but he was stable. There was a seemingly ordinary sword in his hand. Real sword cultivators used rather plain swords.

When he used his sword, there weren't dazzling lights, it didn't make the earth and sky shake either. Sword cultivators had just one thing in mind: to kill their opponent as fast as possible!



Ruo Xie was the same, and fought the same way. His sword attacks were fast and he wanted to kill his opponents as quickly as possible.

The atmosphere became oppressive. People gulped down when they saw the two fighters start moving, staring at the two of them.

The members of the Feng Clan were very nervous. When the Fast Sword of Qing Shan appeared, they understood that the Jing Clan was truly sly and evil. They didn't intend to take only the Yu Clan's deployment mine, otherwise, the Fast Sword of Qing Shan wouldn't have appeared here!

The Feng Clan couldn't lose this battle. However, could Ruo Xie win?

The Fast Sword of Qing Shan finally attacked, dazzling lights appearing. He wasn't running fast, but his sword was quick. A light beam of cosmic energy appeared, people couldn't follow it with their eyes.

Ruo Xie's sword also appeared. It looked slower than his opponent's, especially at the time of unsheathing. The crowd could already imagine the Fast Sword of Qing Shan's cutting apart Ruo Xie.

Ruo Xie's sword looked slower because the Fast Sword of Qing Shan released his really fast. In the blink of an eye, two light beams appeared between them. They were both standing there motionless. There was no blood. The crowd didn't even see the sword energies.

Some people frowned.

A cold wind soughed, a silhouette suddenly turned to dust and vanished. People's hearts suddenly started pounding.

“How was that possible...!”

The Fast Sword of Qing Shan had lost. Not only had he lost, but he had also died!



The opponent who was wearing a simple grey cloak slowly turned around and went back to the group of people from the Feng Clan. The crowd came back to their senses and realized what had happened.

“Pfew...” The strong cultivators of the Feng Clan all took deep breaths.

“Good, Ruo Xie is extremely strong.”

Many strong cultivators from the Feng Clan stood up, looking pleasantly surprised. They knew that Ruo Xie was extremely strong, but they had not thought he was THAT strong. He had killed the Fast Sword of Qing Shan in the blink of an eye, and everybody knew how strong that guy was. If he hadn't died, then Ruo Xie would have died. That was the normal result of a battle between two sword cultivators: death!

Many people from the Jing Clan had long faces. They had thought they'd definitely win, but in the end the Fast Sword of Qing Shan had been crushed. It meant that the Feng Clan could now choose their fighters according to which fighter the Jing Clan would choose.

“The Fast Sword of Qing Shan surprisingly lost. Who was that guy?” Many people from the Yu Clan were staring at Ruo Xie. Surprisingly, the Feng Clan had such a terrifying cultivator?

Yu Xin looked at Lin Feng strangely. She couldn't believe her eyes.

“How did you know?” asked Yu Xin.

“I can't say it in front of everyone,” said Lin Feng, smiling mysteriously. Yu Xin felt even more curious. Couldn't he tell her telepathically? Why did he need to be so vague? But she had no choice but to accept it.

Lin Feng whispered in Yu Xin's ears, “Because he's my fellow disciple.”



Yu Xin was stupefied. She looked at Lin Feng meaningfully, This guy is so strong, how many secrets does he have?

She remembered what Lin Feng had said. If Mu Chen showed up, he'd help the Jing Clan; if Mu Chen didn't show up, he'd help the others take the Jing Clan's deployment mines. Did he really mean it?

"Now, four battles are left. The Feng Clan will be able to choose their fighter according to which fighter the Jing Clan is going to choose. The Feng Clan could possibly win this battle," Yu Kun said calmly. Everybody nodded in agreement. The Feng Clan wasn't as strong as the Jing Clan or the Yu Clan, but they were a powerful clan after all, and also had some terrifyingly strong young people. If the Jing Clan didn't select their strongest fighters, the Feng Clan could definitely win. Since they had won the first battle, they had an even better chance to win the second one.

"The Jing Clan chose Jing Qiong, he is only inferior to Jing Xiao Yue. With his deployment spells, he's extremely strong," the crowd murmured when they saw the second fighter chosen by the Jing Clan. When they saw the fighter chosen by the Feng Clan, they all came to the same conclusion: the result of the battle was already sure. The Feng Clan chose their strongest genius: Feng Ye. They had to win!

As the crowd had expected, the Feng Clan won the second battle. The Jing Clan had already lost two battles!

The Feng Clan had been sure to win with Feng Ye.

"Since the Jing Clan can't choose their fighters first anymore, they have lost the game," was the general consensus. Those who won the first battle gained the initiative in such battles, so the first battle was decisive. If the Jing Clan had won the first battle, they would have been able to choose anyone for the second battle. Even if they lost, it wouldn't have mattered, they could have won the third one easily.



But everything depended on the first battle.

The Jing Clan randomly selected a fighter for the third battle, they had already given up on the Feng Clan's deployment mine. They needed to keep their strongest cultivators back, they'd try to get the Wen Clan's mine.

"We won!" The members of the Feng Clan were relieved. The reason why they had chosen Feng Ye for the second battle was that they still had Hou Qing Lin behind him, and he was Ruo Xie's fellow disciple. It seemed that Ruo Xie respected Hou Qing Lin a lot, which meant that Hou Qing Lin was probably as strong or even stronger than him!

It seemed that they had already won, but they remained vigilant anyway.

"Brother Hou, Brother Ruo Xie, thank you very much. In the future, if you need anything, please ask us!" a strong Feng Clan cultivator said to Hou Qing Lin and Ruo Xie, bowing and smiling. When they had seen the Fast Sword of Qing Shan come out, they had felt great pressure. Luckily, Ruo Xie had won. The Jing Clan had lost three times in a row and had decided to give up on their territory.

——

Now that the Feng Clan had won, the Wen Clan was under pressure. The Jing Clan was also determined to take their territory!

The Jing Clan had chosen the Fast Sword of Qing Shan for their first battle and had lost, but it made them even more determined to win. The strongest cultivators they had kept for the Feng Clan hadn't fought in the end, so they had kept those strong cultivators back for the Wen Clan. The Wen Clan was now under pressure. Many people looked at Tian Chi and the others. They hoped they'd help, like Ruo Xie had done for the Feng Clan.



The members of the Jing Clan rose up into the air and headed towards the Wen Clan. They hadn't managed to take the Feng Clan's deployment mine; would they manage to take the Wen Clan's?

The Jing Clan had lost control, the Wen Clan didn't control events anymore, either. Nobody knew that a mysterious young man who had spent time in the Yu Clan had plotted against the Jing Clan.

From Tiantai, only Ruo Xie had fought already. Hou Qing Lin hadn't even needed to fight. The Wen Clan felt pressured, and Tiantai's disciples knew that the pressure was present, but they were also convinced that protecting the three deployment mines would be no problem at all!



# Chapter 2102: Desperation

---

The place for the second round of battles was the Wen Clan's deployment mine. Once again, many people were watching in the distance.

The members of the Jing Clan looked sullen and angry. They had lost the first round, they had to win this time around!

"Who is sure to win the first battle?" a strong cultivator of the Jing Clan asked the people behind him.

"Wait and see. The Wen Clan will choose someone first, we'll choose accordingly," someone else responded.

"Alright, no matter what, we must obtain the Wen Clan's deployment mine!"

As the members of the Jing Clan were talking, the members of the Wen Clan were also talking and planning. Finally, the first fighter they sent out was Wen Yi, one of the strongest young people of the Wen Clan.

However, when the members of the Jing Clan saw him, they smiled. The first battle was going to be easy for them. The Wen Clan was probably desperate, they were going to sacrifice one of their people to inspect how strong the Jing Clan's cultivators were.

The Jing Clan chose someone wearing a plaited bamboo hat and a cloak. He jumped up onto the battle stage. People shivered, another mysterious strange cultivator! In the Feng Clan, nobody cared but now, the crowd understood that it was another cultivator the Jing Clan had invited.

It's Prince Lu, when he uses his hook, he easily beheads people. Wen Yi is doomed, thought the crowd.

"Wen Yi, if you can't win, get down off the battle stage!" shouted some strong cultivator from the Wen Clan. Wen Yi nodded. Prince Lu rose up into the air. A grinding vortex spun towards him.



However, his hook spirit emerged from the vortex and shot towards Wen Yi's head. At the same time, a pair of eyes appeared at the hook spirit.

Wen Yi retreated quickly. At the same time, he kept casting deployment spells to protect himself. He jumped off the battle stage very quickly, stopping the fight quickly. A defeat didn't matter, his life was more important. The Jing Clan won this round.

The Wen Clan is under pressure, thought the crowd. The Jing Clan had the initiative. The Jing Clan had paid the price to win. They had invited some of the strongest cultivators available in the region. That way, they could keep back the strongest cultivators of the Jing Clan to fight against the members of the Yu Clan. Everybody knew that the Yu Clan was the Jing Clan's main target. They really wanted the Yu Clan's deployment mine, which was the second best after their own.

For the second battle, the Jing Clan sent out a cultivator of their own clan. The Wen Clan had to choose the second strongest cultivator of their clan.

Even if they lost that battle, the Jing Clan didn't mind. As long as they managed to win three battles, it was enough to gain control over the deployment mine.

At that moment, they were waiting for the second fighter of the Wen Clan.

On the Wen Clan's side, a Sadhu came out. He had a grounded and beneficent priestly demeanor about him.

"Who's that?" thought many people. They had never seen this cultivator in Qing Shan City and the Wen Clan couldn't possibly have Buddhist or Taoist cultivators.

"Did they keep their strongest cultivators for the last two battles?"



“The Jing Clan hasn’t used their trump cards yet. Even if the Wen Clan kept their strongest cultivators for the last two battle, the Jing Clan will still win.”

“Do you think the Wen Clan, like the Feng Clan, could have some unexpectedly strong cultivators and win the battle?”

People were gossiping. The Jing Clan was hesitant, who was the best cultivator they could choose for this battle?

“We can choose Jing Nan, Jing Bei, or him. He can’t fight before winning the second round, so Jing Bei and Jing Nan, get ready to fight,” ordered a middle-aged man of the Jing Clan.

The strongest cultivator of the Wen Clan hadn’t fought yet. Therefore, they couldn’t use their trump cards, otherwise nobody would be able to fight against the strongest cultivator of the Wen Clan. They didn’t know whether the Wen Clan had some secret strong cultivators left or not. They had to keep their trump cards just in case!

“I’ll go,” said Jing Nan calmly. “This fight is very important, I’ll go.”

“Alright, you go,” agreed the Jing Clan strong cultivator with a nod.

“It’s Jing Nan, can Ban Ruo win?” asked the strong cultivator of the Wen Clan nervously. If they lost, the Wen Clan would probably be in a difficult situation.

He didn’t know that Tian Chi and Jian Mang could easily protect their deployment mine.

Jing Nan and Ban Ruo were going to fight. Jing Nan controlled deployment spells and some special spells. He had terrifying fighting abilities. Ban Ruo hadn’t changed, his Buddha’s halo could illuminate all things, he could turn into a wrathful Buddha, and his body was as hard as diamond. At the same time, he also had a Blue Uptala Lotus which enabled him to purify the ten thousand things



of creation, and he could punish people with his sword. He didn't even need to move to purify and punish evil cultivators. He also knew the Sapta Atibuddha Karasaniya Dharani Mantra which resonated with the earth and sky.

After a short time, Jing Nan couldn't handle him anymore, blood splashed and he was hurled away. He suffered a crushing defeat!

"Pfew, how strong!" The crowd was amazed. That Buddhist cultivator was extremely strong! Among people who didn't understand Dao, few people could defeat him. The Jing Clan was a powerful clan of deployment spell casters, but only a few people of their people understood Dao. Not many of their people could defeat someone like Ban Ruo!

"Good, Master Ban Ruo is extremely strong." The strong cultivators of the Wen Clan were all smiling broadly. The Wen Clan felt grateful and confident again with Ban Ruo's victory.

The members of the Jing Clan all had long faces again. Could it be that they would fail to gain control over the Wen Clan's deployment mine also?

"I'll fight this one." A silhouette flickered and landed on the battle stage of the deployment mine. Qi pulsed around him.

"I'll go and defeat him!" declared someone on the Wen Clan's side, releasing Qi which dashed to the skies. Everybody frowned; that was the first cultivator of the Wen Clan, Wen Ting!

"Wen Ting, good!" When the members of the Jing Clan saw Wen Ting come out, their eyes glittered with cold lights. They had to defeat Wen Ting, otherwise, there would be no hope!

"Wen Ting." The members of the Wen Clan looked nervous. They had the sensation the Jing Clan had planned to send someone terrifyingly strong, but Wen Ting was already on the battle stage, and they could not change the fighter anymore.

The Jing Clan sent another cultivator wearing a plaited bamboo



hat and a cloak. When he took off his hat, the members of the Wen Clan all grimaced. Xue Chou, he controlled blood strength! Wen Ting was in danger. If the Wen Clan had known, they would have sent Wen Ting for the following battle. How stupid!

But now, all they could do was hope that Wen Ting would defeat Xue Chou!

Xue Chou and Wen Ting both understood Dao strength. Xue Chou was more famous than the Fast Sword of Qing Shan. Wen Ting was the strongest cultivator of his generation in the Wen Clan. Nobody could be sure of the end of the battle.

As they started fighting, pieces of stones started exploding all around them. In terms of strength, Xue Chou was stronger than Wen Ting, but Wen Ting also controlled deployment spells, so the result of the battle was uncertain. Most people thought that Wen Ting would lose.

“You want to bring about your own destruction!” whispered the members of the Jing Clan, staring at Wen Ting and smiling icily. They had thought they’d lose these duels, but in the end, they had hope again!

As expected, Xue Chou defeated Wen Ting. Wen Ting was driven off the battle stage and coughed up blood. At that moment, someone burst into laughter loudly, a strong cultivator of the Jing Clan said indifferently, “Last battle! The Wen Clan is going to choose someone.”

When the members of the Wen Clan heard that, they all grit their teeth. Wen Ting felt guilty. He was bleeding and his face had turned deathly pale.

“Go back and heal,” a strong Wen Clan cultivator of the Wen Clan told him. He was disappointed. At such a cultivation level, acting so impulsively was stupid.

“Who should we choose for this battle?”



“Master Tian Chi, we can only rely on you now,” Wen Ting told Tian Chi. Wen Ting had lost, they needed to win this one. Losing their deployment mine would likely result in their Clan falling.

He knew how strong Tian Chi was. At this moment, the Wen Clan could only put all their hopes on Tian Chi. Nobody could compete with Tian Chi in the Wen Clan.

“Don’t worry.” Tian Chi jumped forwards and landed on the deployment mine’s battle stage. When the crowd saw yet another Buddhist cultivator, they frowned. The Jing Clan was suddenly less excited as well; another strong cultivator from the outside? After the previous fights, they weren’t relaxed at all.

“Jing Bei, we also have to fight against the Yu Clan after this, so this battle is for you,” said the strong cultivators of the Jing Clan to Jing Bei. He had to win this battle, and the deployment mine would be theirs!

“Alright.” Jing Bei took a deep breath and released his Qi. He jumped forwards and threw himself at Tian Chi, a cloud of Qi pulsing around him. The wind roared and whipped the sky into a fury.

“Wind and clouds cosmic energies. He controls both cosmic energies. When he’s here, clouds appear and a strong wind starts blowing.” A great pressure bore down on Tian Chi. The members of the Jing Clan were all nervous, they had to win this battle...

Tian Chi’s body turned into golden lights which contained aspects of all things. He looked like an ancient Buddha, lofty like a mountain. Inside the golden lights, millions of ancient Buddhas appeared. Tian Chi put his palms together and started chanting mantras which people could hear thousands of li away.

“Good.” The Wen Clan’s strong cultivators’ eyes started twinkling when they saw this, they had hope again.

Clouds appeared and a strong wind started blowing. Cosmic



energies roared out, yet millions of Buddha's hands appeared and drove towards Tian Chi, grinding down on him. Their energies blotted out the sky.

Tian Chi looked majestic and lofty, wise and indestructible. Their energies collided, and the clouds broke apart, the wind stopped. Jing Bei was smashed away a few li. The members of the Jing Clan were astonished and their hearts started pounding. It was like they had fallen from Heaven to Hell, they were desperate!

They hadn't managed to take the Wen Clan's deployment mine either!



# Chapter 2103: Admitting Their Defeat

---

The strong cultivators of the Wen Clan took deep breaths. They couldn't describe how they felt. They couldn't imagine what would have happened if Tian Chi had failed...

Apart from their own cultivators, the Jing Clan had invited many other people, including some extremely strong cultivators. Unfortunately, the Wen Clan had also invited some incredibly strong cultivators. When Tian Chi had stepped on the battle stage, they had thought they still had a chance to win, but now they knew it was over.

Tian Chi went back to the group of people from the Wen Clan. Many strong cultivators from the Wen Clan stood up and bowed before Tian Chi and Ban Ruo. They were so happy, they said, "Thank you very much for your help. If you need anything, we'll do our best to help you."

The deployment mine was extremely important to them. The two had managed to protect it.

The Jing Clan's cultivators looked glum. They had lost again. They hadn't managed to take either of the lesser Clans' deployment mines.

They were also staring at Tian Chi and Ban Ruo. Who were those strangers? Where were they from?

Even people who weren't from the Jing Clan were wondering who those people were. Everybody had noticed Ban Ruo and Tian Chi. In the last fight, they had seen Ruo Xie. These extremely strong cultivators had never been seen in Qing Shan City before. With their strength, people would have definitely noticed them in Qing Shan City.

Everything was so mysterious...

The members of the Yu Clan were extremely happy. They had



made an alliance with the Feng Clan and the Wen Clan, and those two clans had managed to protect their deployment mines. They were also worried at the same time. The Jing Clan might do all they could, using their last trump cards to take their own deployment mine. If the Yu Clan failed, the Jing Clan would definitely suppress them. They couldn't fail either, just like the Yu Clan and the Wen Clan.

“See you at the Yu Clan's deployment mine!” said the members of the Jing Clan as they stood up. They rolled up their sleeves and left quickly. Everybody was watching them as they left, and they were under pressure. The Jing Clan would definitely use their full strength to take this last deployment mine. It was their last and thus most important battle since they hadn't managed to take the others.

Everybody knew that the Jing Clan hadn't made their two strongest cultivators fight yet: people from the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, Jing Ran and Jing Yan. Who were they going to fight against?

“Let's go.” The members of the Yu Clan looked nervous. Their silhouettes flickered, and everyone followed them. The next round of battles was going to happen at their deployment mine!

“Brother Hou, Brother Ruo Xie, let's go and watch,” the members of the Feng Clan offered Hou Qing Lin and Ruo Xie politely. Hou Qing Lin nodded. Of course he wanted to watch!

The members of the Wen Clan also asked Tian Chi and Ban Ruo to come with them and watch. Everybody was going to the Yu Clan's deployment mine to watch the battles.

The next round of battles was going to be amazing!

---

There were many people at the Yu Clan's deployment mine. The crowd noticed Jing Yan and the others arriving. They were all



there, including Jing Xiao Yue.

Everybody watched the members of the Yu Clan as well. They noticed Yu Lin, who was also a member of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry and had come back. Yu Ye, who was quite talented, was there too, as well as some others. Apart from them, there were some strong cultivators from Qing Shan City the Yu Clan had invited.

“No need to talk too much. Yu Clan, choose a fighter first!” said the leader of the group of people from the Jing Clan. They had lost the first two rounds of battles. They were wary, nervous, and on edge.

Jing Xiao Yue gazed into the distance; she couldn't see Mu Chen. She looked disappointed. He wasn't going to show up?

“Xiao Yue, don't wait for him. If I see him in Qing Shan City, I'll kill him personally. You almost wasted your life for him,” said Jing Yan, who was standing next to Jing Xiao Yue.

“Indeed, Xiao Yue, Mu Chen will not show up. This time, it'll be a battle to death. If he shows up, we'll kill him!” said someone else.

Jing Xiao Yue remained silent. She looked at the members of the Yu Clan and noticed Lin Feng. What had he been trying to tell her?

Lin Feng sensed something, he gazed into the distance and noticed Jing Xiao Yue too. He nodded at her, which made her eyes twinkle. She had some kind of premonition that Lin Feng knew Mu Chen...

“Yu Lin, what do you think for the first battle?” Yu Kun asked Yu Lin. That round of battle was too important for them. They had to be vigilant, they had no choice.

“We'll have to choose people first for the first three battles. Su Mu and I can definitely win two battles. If anyone else can win, that would be perfect,” whispered Yu Lin. He looked solemn and serious because apart from Jing Yan and Jing Ran, he had noticed



someone else on the Jing Clan's side. They had invited someone else from the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry!

The Jing Clan had three people from the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry. Apart from Su Mu, they had also invited someone else who understood Dao strength. The main issue was that they had to pick their fighters first.

"Yu Ye, you go and try first," said a strong cultivator of the Yu Clan to Yu Ye.

Yu Ye is extremely strong. However, the Jing Clan will do all they can. Yu Ye will definitely lose, everyone thought.

A strong wind started blowing. Jing Ran landed on the battle stage. The crowd already considered he had won the battle when they saw him.

Jing Ran was from the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry. Yu Ye couldn't possibly win.

And that was how it ended up, Yu Ye lost really quickly. Jing Clan relied on deployment strength to oppress her and then overwhelmed her, even injuring her. The Jing Clan only had to win three battles with their cultivators from the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry.

For the second battle, the Jing Clan sent a strong cultivator they had invited. The Yu Clan sent the only person they had invited from Qing Shan City, who understood Dao strength. They won.

Two battles, one victory, one defeat. Everybody was tense and nervous.

Third battle, who was the Yu Clan going to choose?

"If we lose this battle, we'll have to win the two others. But nobody can oppress Jing Yan!" was the opinion of the strong cultivators of the Yu Clan. It wasn't about courage and determination anymore; without strong cultivators and without the possibility to choose according to the opposite clan's fighter, it



was extremely difficult.

Lin Feng looked at the members of the Wen Clan. He looked at Tian Chi, they nodded at one another.

A strong wind started blowing. A cultivator moved towards the Yu Clan's members quickly. It was Xing Zhan. A terrifying bestial Qi invaded the atmosphere around him, he looked like a war beast.

"If the Yu Clan trusts me, I am willing to help the Yu Clan!" said Xing Zhan indifferently. Everybody frowned.

Yu Kun looked at the members of the Wen Clan and a strong cultivator of the Wen Clan said, "Brother Yu, he's one of Master Tian Chi's fellow disciples who came to help us. You can trust him!"

When Yu Kun heard this, his eyes twinkled. He had seen how strong Tian Chi was!

"Alright, since you're willing to help, we accept and we're moved. If you win, we'll be incredibly grateful."

"Please go ahead then, Your Excellency!" said the strong cultivators of the Yu Clan. Xing Zhan nodded and jumped onto the battle stage.

—

The members of the Jing Clan all had unsightly expressions. Tian Chi's fellow disciple? He was from abroad too! Why were all these people plotting against the Jing Clan?

"Thanks for helping, brother!" said Jing Yan, nodding at the strong cultivator next to him. It was his fellow disciple. He was extremely strong and also an excellent deployment spell caster. He had to win!

—

On the side of the Wen Clan, a strong cultivator warned Tian Chi, "That guy is from the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry,



he understands Dao strength and his deployment spells are terrifying. He's extremely strong!"

"Apart from him, is Jing Yan also from the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry?" asked Tian Chi.

"Indeed!" the strong cultivator of the Wen Clan nodding. He didn't know why Tian Chi asked, but he replied anyway.

"I understand," said Tian Chi nodding. He looked at the battle stage and relayed that to Xing Zhan telepathically.

"Your Excellency, please." said the strong cultivator on the battle stage to Xing Zhan. However, Xing Zhan smiled and said, "I give up."

Then, he jumped off the battle stage and went back to the group of people from the Wen Clan. When the crowd saw that, they were all astonished. The members of the Wen Clan, the Jing Clan and the Yu Clan were astonished.

He just gave up?

After that, the members of the Yu Clan all looked quite pissed!

"Brother Wen, what is this supposed to mean?" exclaimed a strong cultivator of the Yu Clan to the members of the Wen Clan. He looked furious. The members of the Wen Clan looked at Tian Chi and grimaced. Why had Tian Chi done that?

Tian Chi looked calm as he looked back at the members of the Yu Clan. He said, "There are two more battles. Don't get angry. The Jing Clan only has two fighters left. Even if the Jing Clan takes the Yu Clan's deployment mine, we'll help the Yu Clan get it back."

When the members of the Jing Clan heard that, their smiles stiffened. Indeed. They had no great fighters left. If they stole the Yu Clan's deployment mine, those people would cause trouble and help their opponents get it back?

At that time, how would they solve the situation?



## Chapter 2104: Mu Chen's Name

---

“Who are those people and what do they want to do?” many people were asking. A short time before, they had helped the Wen Clan keep their deployment mine, they were extremely strong.

After that, they had come to the Yu Clan and when everybody thought they were going to help the Yu Clan, surprisingly, one of them gave up. Were they plotting against the Yu Clan? Three duels had taken place, and the Jing Clan had won two of them. One more, and they'd win and take the Yu Clan's deployment mine. The strongest cultivator of the Jing Clan, Jing Yan, hadn't fought yet, who would be able to compete with him?

Therefore, even if Tian Chi said they'd take the Jing Clan's deployment mine, the members of the Yu Clan were still angry and all looked unsightly. If they didn't manage to keep their own deployment mine, how would they be able to take the Jing Clan's? What about the Wen Clan and the Feng Clan? If they didn't share a part of the profits, how would the Yu Clan be able to keep the Jing Clan under control?

The Yu Clan tried to think of a solution, but they felt desperate, as if they had already lost. They were almost certain they couldn't win both of the last two battles.

“Fourth battle!” said a strong cultivator of the Jing Clan at that moment. A strong cultivator jumped onto the battle stage. This time, the Jing Clan didn't make Jing Yan fight because they still had hope. They hoped they would not need to make him fight. They hoped to take the deployment mine after the fourth duel. That way, they would still have some trump cards in case the three other clans joined hands to take their deployment mine.

However, the Yu Clan couldn't give the Jing Clan such an opportunity. They sent Su Mu from the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry for that battle and won it. They had both



won two duels now.

It was time for the last fight!

For this battle, the Yu Clan sent Yu Lin. The Jing Clan sent Jing Yan. They were both terrifying deployment spell casters. Their battle would determine who would get an extra deployment mine.

“Yu Lin, we can only rely on you now,” said the strong cultivators of the Yu Clan. Yu Lin was their last hope. This battle would be extremely difficult, but they couldn’t afford to lose. Actually, Jing Yan was stronger than Yu Lin. He shouldn’t lose, either. Therefore, the Yu Clan had the impression they had already lost their deployment mine.

Thinking about that, the members of the Yu Clan all felt depressed. Were they going to lose a deployment mine they had owned for thousands of years?

Yu Lin took a deep breath. He had to fight. He had no other choice. He had to use his full strength. Jing Yan was staring at him.

“Wait.” When Yu Lin started heading to the battle stage, Tian Chi spoke up from the group of people from the Wen Clan.

The Yu Clan frowned and looked over at him icily. What did that guy want? A moment before, because of him, they had lost a battle!

Tian Chi ignored Yu Lin’s expression and ran over to the people of the Jing Clan.

“Will Mu Chen show up?” Tian Chi asked the members of the Jing Clan. When Jing Xiao Yue heard him, she was stupefied. The situation was more complex than she had expected. Why had Lin Feng asked about Mu Chen? And now, why was this guy asking about him?

Did they know something about Mu Chen?

The strong cultivators of the Jing Clan frowned. The Jing Clan



had publicly announced that Mu Chen had left and didn't dare show up, but actually he had been imprisoned by them, he was in their black tower. They couldn't say that, of course!

"It's Mu Chen's problem. What does that have to do with the Jing Clan?" retorted a strong cultivator of the Jing Clan icily.

"If Mu Chen shows up, we won't get involved in your deployment mine competition. If you are sure that Mu Chen won't show up, we'll use our full strength to help the Yu, Wen, and Feng clans take your deployment mine!" warned Tian Chi. He sounded neither angry nor happy, quite calm and composed. When the members of the Jing Clan heard him, they all frowned and looked unhappy.

"Insolent!" said a strong cultivator of the Jing Clan icily.

Jing Yan shouted coldly, "If you want to fight, I'll fight against you!"

Tian Chi remained silent and nodded. Then, he turned around and looked back at the people from the Feng Clan. Hou Qing Lin, Ruo Xie and the others came out of their group and rose up in the air, they said to the members of the Feng Clan, "We'll help the members of the Feng Clan take the Jing Clan's deployment mine, does the Feng Clan agree?"

"They are together!" When everyone saw that, they frowned. Those strangers who were extremely talented were a group!

At that moment, everybody understood something abnormal was going on.

The eyes of the Feng Clan's members twinkled. Many people stood up and looked at Hou Qing Lin and said, "Brother Hou, do you know them?"

"Ruo Xie, Tian Chi, and the others are my fellow disciples." said Hou Qing Lin calmly. The eyes of the Feng Clan's members glittered. Ruo Xie and Tian Chi were extremely strong, they had



seen that with their own eyes. They were all Hou Qing Lin's fellow disciples. If Ruo Xie and the others respected Hou Qing Lin that much, it meant that Hou Qing Lin was even more terrifying than they were...

When they thought about that, the members of the Feng Clan were excited. If they agreed, they might be able to take the Feng Clan's deployment mine!

"Alright, today is our deployment mine competition! Since you, Brother Hou, want to help us, we are naturally ready to use our full strength to take their deployment mine." replied the strong cultivators of the Feng Clan happily.

Hou Qing Lin nodded at Tian Chi, and Tian Chi looked at the members of the Wen Clan.

"We all agree to help the Wen Clan take the Jing Clan's deployment mine too. What does the Wen Clan think?" asked Tian Chi as well.

"We agree, of course!" replied the strong cultivators of the Wen Clan, smiling broadly. How could they refuse?

At that moment, the members of the Jing Clan all looked very upset. Those people were plotting against them!

"Jing Yan, no matter what, you have to win this battle and obtain the Yu Clan's deployment mine!" said the strong cultivators of the Jing Clan. They had the feeling that losing their deployment mine was suddenly a possibility. They hadn't thought these people would plot against them.

"Yes!" agreed Jing Yan firmly.

However, at that moment, Tian Chi said to the members of the Yu Clan, "We agree to help the Yu Clan obtain the Jing Clan's deployment mine and to protect your own. Trust me."

The strong cultivators of the Yu Clan looked at Tian Chi. Trust him once again?



“What do you intend to do?” asked a strong cultivator of the Yu Clan.

“Leave this last battle to us,” said Tian Chi calmly. The strong cultivators of the Yu Clan frowned. Could they gamble with their deployment mine at this stage?

“I’ve heard that Yu Lin wasn’t as strong as Jing Yan. If Yu Lin fights, you’re almost certain to lose the deployment mine. If Yu Lin loses, you won’t have any other strong cultivator to fight. If we take their mine, you’ll get your share of the profits. If you trust me, even if we lose, you’ll still be able to share the Jing Clan’s deployment mine,” continued Tian Chi.

The members of the Yu Clan remained silent for a few minutes, talking telepathically. After a few minutes, someone asked, “Who will you send?”

“Me,” said someone.

Everybody turned around and saw a blind sword cultivator. He walked out slowly, his eyes all white. He was quite calm, and didn’t look like a strong cultivator at all.

When the Yu Clan saw Jian Mang, they remained silent. Could they rely on a blind man to keep their deployment mine?

“I don’t agree,” said Yu Lin icily.

“You don’t agree, that’s your problem. We came to help. If your mine gets stolen, you won’t be able to help us take the Jing Clan’s deployment mine afterwards, so...” rebutted Tian Chi icily.

“Alright, you can do it!” said a strong cultivator of the Yu Clan at that moment.

“Grandpa?!” Yu Lin was stupefied.

“They’re right. The chances of you winning are low. Even if we lost, we’ll still be able to take the Jing Clan’s deployment mine. Let them fight!” said the old man calmly. All the other members of the



Yu Clan remained silent.

Jian Mang slowly walked out and landed on the battle stage. He looked like an ordinary man, and on top of that a blind man.

Jing Yan also jumped and landed on the battle stage, making the whole deployment mine area shake violently. He had an advanced understanding of deployment spells, and was extremely strong. The air he had was like he had won already.

“You’ll die,” promised Jing Yan icily. Then he started moving, and the air began to rumble with power. The whole deployment mine was trembling. Furious dragons roared, and energies surged towards Jian Mang.

At that moment, Jian Mang also moved. He used his speed, and moved faster than almost anyone in the crowd could follow.

Sword lights appeared and sliced through the air, slashed through the dragons. They couldn’t even see his after-images!

“So fast, like light!” blurted out someone.

Jing Yan was astonished, too. He frantically released as much Qi as he could as he cast deployment spells. An incredible amount of strength tried to catch Jian Mang. However, at the same time, Jian Mang suddenly opened his eyes and brilliant lights emerged from them. When Jing Yan saw them, he was blinded.

“No!” Jing Yan’s heart twitched. What kind of strength was this? His soul was being oppressed. Light Dao! He had had no time to fully release his strength!

At that moment, the members of the Jing Clan were astonished and shaking, they stood up and shouted, “Jing Yan!”

At that moment, they were all surprised, and worried for Jing Yan!

The sword lights just flickered, and destroyed everything in their way. Blood splashed. The sword lights nearly cut Jing Yan’s body



in two. The strong cultivators of the Jing Clan jumped out to catch him.

They stopped the bleeding. People's hearts were pounding. How strong! Who were these people?!

“Who are you?” the strong cultivators of the Jing Clan demanded of Jian Mang. This bunch of bastards, they had thoroughly ruined the Jing Clan's plans... and now they wanted to take the Jing Clan's deployment mine!

Hou Qing Lin came out and stood in the air, he looked at the members of the Jing Clan.

“My name is Hou Qing Lin. Mu Chen is my teacher!”

“My name is Tian Chi, Mu Chen calls me Little Chi, Mu Chen is my teacher!”

“My name is Ruo Xie, Mu Chen is my teacher!”

They all came out and stood in the air, Mu Chen's name was resonating everywhere and making Qing Shan City shake!



# Chapter 2105: Postpone

---

Those geniuses all shouted Mu Chen's name at the same time.

Mu Chen is my teacher!

Now they couldn't forget Mu Chen's name!

These incredible geniuses were Mu Chen's disciples! They had come for Mu Chen!

The Jing Clan despised Mu Chen, they had thought he wasn't good enough to be engaged to Jing Xiao Yue. But now his disciples had come to Qing Shan City for him, and they were furious!

Everybody understood that they had come for Mu Chen.

The members of the Jing Clan understood that now, too.

No wonder this group of people had come to ruin their plans. They even wanted to help the other clans take their deployment mine. Everything was for Mu Chen!

However, Mu Chen wasn't really strong, why were his disciples so strong?

At that moment, Jing Xiao Yue's heart was pounding. These young people were at their prime, they were all Mu Chen's disciples. They had come for Mu Chen. If Mu Chen had seen that, he would have been so proud. But where was he?

At that moment, the members of the Yu Clan, the Wen Clan and the Feng Clan were all stupefied. They admired Mu Chen for having raised such great disciples.

The terrifying blind sword cultivator had cut Jing Yan in two in one sword strike. His sword attacks were incredible. Were there stronger cultivators than him in this group of people?

How strong was Hou Qing Lin?

Yu Lin's heart was pounding. He was a genius from the Yu Clan,



the best of his generation in his clan. He had been accepted at the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry. Everybody admired him in their Clan. In Qing Shan City, everybody knew who he was. It was the same for Jing Yan, who was just a bit more famous than him in Qing Shan City... but he had been cut in two with one sword strike.

If that sword had been aimed at him, what would have happened?

Yu Lin didn't dare imagine. He closed his eyes and took a deep breath. Where were these people from? Why were they so strong?

That sword had made Yu Lin shake. In Qing Shan City, apart from Jing Yan, he looked down on everyone else. He had heard of Mu Chen, but he had never really cared about him. Now he wanted to know who he was, how had he raised such strong disciples?

Mu Chen is my teacher!

Those five words resonated in people's thoughts!

Yu Clan who was behind the whole crowd of people from the Yu Clan was staring at Lin Feng.

"They're all your fellow disciples?" Yu Xin asked Lin Feng telepathically. She remembered what Lin Feng had said, and now she understood.

Lin Feng nodded once, barely. He looked at the cultivators of the Jing Clan. Were they going to release Mu Chen?

Yu Xin put her hand on her heart as she exhaled, it was pounding. This bunch of guys was terrifying... Ruo Xie had killed the Fast Sword of Qing Shan in one sword strike, and the blind sword cultivator had defeated Jing Yan in one sword strike.

She was curious to see how strong Lin Feng was!

—

Hou Qing Lin and the others were standing there proudly. They



all stared at the members of the Jing Clan.

“Five battles, the Yu Clan won three. The Yu Clan’s deployment mine remains theirs,” said someone slowly. All the members of the Yu Clan smiled broadly. Finally, it was over and they could keep their deployment mine. They had made the right decision!

The members of the Jing Clan were furious. Not only hadn’t they managed to take the three other clans’ deployment mines, but now they risked losing their own.

“According to the four clans’ agreement, the Yu Clan, Wen Clan and Feng Clan can challenge the Jing Clan to take their deployment mine,” continued Hou Qing Lin slowly. The members of the Jing Clan all grimaced, even more furious. They couldn’t do anything about this.

If they fought, they’d lose!

Therefore, they all remained silent. Could they even fight?

Even Jing Yan and Jing Ran stood no chance!

The crowd was staring at Hou Qing Lin and the others. Were they furious because of Mu Chen?

“My teacher Mu Chen fell in love with Jing Xiao Yue. You could have refused and that’s all. Why deceive Jing Xiao Yue though? Why pretend you made an agreement when you actually imprisoned him in the black tower? You are such bastards!” said someone else. The crowd was stupefied. Mu Chen was trapped in the Jing Clan’s black tower?

“What!” Jing Xiao Yue looked desperate, her face turned deathly pale. She looked at a middle-aged man and shouted extremely loudly, “That’s the agreement you told me about?!”

The strong cultivators of the Jing Clan all looked very unsightly. They were speechless.

“No wonder, no wonder that you were so sure that Mu Chen



wouldn't show up! You're so cruel!" Jing Xiao Yue was petrified, furious, crushed! She had never thought her family members would lie to her like that!

"Xiao Yue, it was for your own good!" whispered Jing Xiao Yue's father, walking up to her.

"For my own good?" Jing Xiao Yue smiled mockingly, "It's really for my own good! Hehe!"

At that moment, the members of the Jing Clan all looked at Hou Qing Lin and the others icily and said, "What do you want to do?"

"Release our teacher and don't prevent Jing Xiao Yue from leaving if she wants to. That way, we won't take your deployment mine," stated Hou Qing Lin icily. The members of the Jing Clan felt uncomfortable. A group of young people was threatening them. They were extremely talented, but in the eyes of the Jing Clan, they were just babies.

The members of the Jing Clan remained silent. How could they keep their deployment mine? If they accepted, they'd fight and probably lose their mine! They would also lose massive amounts of face. Everybody already thought they were shameless for what they done to Mu Chen. Everybody would make fun of the Jing Clan in Qing Shan City!

Everybody was waiting for their reply. The Jing Clan, the best clan of deployment spell casters in Qing Shan City, what were they going to do?

"Give us three days to think," said a strong cultivator of the Jing Clan.

Hou Qing Lin and the others frowned and said icily, "Will you release him or not, why would you need three days to think?"

"We want to postpone the deployment mine competition for three days. If the Yu, Feng, and Wen clans don't agree, then we'll resort to war. Of course, we don't hope to go that far. We also



propose to increase the limit of three people to five!” said the strong cultivators of the Jing Clan. They didn’t look at Hou Qing Lin and the others anymore. They didn’t fear Hou Qing Lin, the deployment mines were more important.

The Jing Clan was sly. They changed the topic, not replying to Hou Qing Lin’s question. They just said they wanted to wait for three days.

The members of the three clans looked at Hou Qing Lin and the others. After all, they couldn’t fight over the deployment mines anymore, they could only rely on those strong young people.

“Alright, we’ll give you three days. If my teacher runs into trouble during those three days, we’ll use our full strength to destroy the Jing Clan,” said Hou Qing Lin icily. They were worried that the Jing Clan would harm Mu Chen. They had come from the Dark Night Region, nobody would support them in Godly Clouds. If they threatened the Jing Clan, maybe they wouldn’t harm Mu Chen.

“In three days, we’ll answer your question,” said the strong cultivators of the Jing Clan evasively. They all stood up and left silently. Jing Xiao Yue left, too. She was going to the black tower!

Tiantai’s cultivators looked glum. However, in three days, the Jing Clan wouldn’t be able to avoid the issue.

“Brother Hou, three days will pass quickly. I’m sure that Mu Chen will come back safe and sound. Come with us to the Feng Clan to rest for these three days.”

“Master Tian Chi. Let’s go back too. You’ll have a good rest in the Wen Clan.”

The Feng Clan and Wen Clan all invited these incredible young people to go with them. If their young people exchanged views on cultivation with these young people, it would be extremely beneficial.



The strong cultivators of the Yu Clan walked up to Hou Qing Lin and the others, and Yu Kun said, “You are all extraordinary geniuses. If you have time, please come to the Yu Clan, we’ll treat you well as a sign of gratitude for today.”

When Hou Qing Lin and the others heard that, they looked at Lin Feng and the others in the distance. Lin Feng didn’t say anything, which meant that they hadn’t treated him that well, so they didn’t need to go there.

As long as Lin Feng stayed there, the Yu Clan didn’t need anyone else, just like before.

“No need. We’re going back to the Feng Clan and Wen Clan. We’ll see one another in three days, we hope the Yu Clan will help us then.”

“Yes, you helped us keep our deployment mine. We will do our best to save Mu Chen. It’s a pity that you’re not willing to come to the Yu Clan though,” Yu Kun sighed.

“When we save Mu Chen, we’ll come visit your clan,” said Hou Qing Lin politely. After a few sentences, they left.

Everybody dispersed. The Yu Clan also left. Yu Xin wanted to say something, but she didn’t. She wanted to tell the Yu Clan that Lin Feng was their friend, too, but since Lin Feng didn’t say anything, she tried to control herself. Maybe that he had his own ideas...

“Three days!” whispered Lin Feng. He sincerely hoped the Jing Clan would release Mu Chen.

—

At the same time, the members of the Yu Clan were chatting.

“Yu Lin, if you have time, go to the Feng Clan and Wen Clan to spend some time with those geniuses and exchange views on cultivation.”

“Indeed, those people are extremely strong!” sighed Yu Ye.



As if Yu Kun had thought of something, he gazed into the distance and looked at Lin Feng, who was still next to Yu Xin, and smiled. “Lin Feng, did you learn anything from the battles today?”

“Yes!” Lin Feng nodded.

“The world of cultivation is vast, your teacher is a Great Scholar, he probably knows some great deployment spells. However, don’t forget about cultivation itself, you probably learned a lot today,” said Yu Kun with a smile. Yu Xin’s eyes twinkled; she wanted to say something, but she didn’t!



# Chapter 2106: News

---

In the Yu Clan...

Lin Feng was in his spirit world, seated cross-legged. In front of him, someone was running around at lightning speed unceasingly.

Suddenly, the silhouette exploded into fighting, booms accompanying every movement. Qi rolled as the air shook. Qi condensed into a punch and turned into a vortex. Cosmic energies dance and blew apart. That punch was pure strength!

“Dancing Windy Clouds,” said a giant next to Lin Feng. The silhouette changed. Energies pulsed continuously. A hand streaked across the sky, leaving a beautiful trail behind. Many silhouettes appeared, the wind moaned and condensed, energies continued pulsing. The energies didn’t completely condense, they dispersed and the silhouette fell back to the ground.

“It’s still not enough. When your Nine Dancing Windy Clouds are better, you’ll be able to control that body. But to control the full strength of that body, you’ll need to study much more,” said the giant. That silhouette looked at the giant and nodded.

Lin Feng controlled the Saint’s body with his soul, it didn’t have a consciousness so he could control it easily. He needed to “drive” it, though, and for that he needed to learn how to move it quickly and how to use its full strength. But his soul wasn’t strong enough. He did his best, though, and tried to get more familiar with it. After all, a Saint’s punch was much more powerful than his own!

“I’ll continue practicing cultivation.” said the Saint nodding. Then he continued running and getting familiar with that body. A thread of Lin Feng’s soul came out of the body and moved back into his body. His real body opened his eyes.

—

In the Jing Clan...



People were still furious. Jing Yan's injuries were much better. At his cultivation level, as long as someone's physical body wasn't completely destroyed, they could recover. However, they couldn't have the same strength as before for a long time when their injuries were too serious, especially in Jing Yan's case, after all, Jian Mang's sword attack contained Light Dao.

"What should we do, master?" Many people were looking at an old man at that moment. He was one of the two Saint Emperors of the Jing Clan.

"Jing Yan, how many resources does your teacher have?" the old man asked Jing Yan.

"He has a lot of resources, he wants to create a deployment spell clan. But first we have to give him one third of the deployment mine," replied Jing Yan.

When the crowd heard him, they were stupefied. One-third of the deployment mine?! Did they want to destroy the Jing Clan?

"That's too much! Hand Mu Chen over! Even if we lose face, at least we won't need to lose one-third of the deployment mine!" said someone angrily. One-third was too much!

"Uncle, you're wrong. He wants to create a clan. He'll definitely make the Jing Clan happy," replied Jing Yan carefully.

His uncle frowned and said, "What you mean is that he'll destroy the three other clans?"

"Of course! Then we'll share equally. The Jing Clan won't lose anything that way!" said Jing Yan icily. He had suffered a crushing defeat. He didn't want the Jing Clan to give in and release Mu Chen.

"Can we keep the situation under control?"

"My teacher is greedy, but he won't go too far. Besides, he won't open a clan of deployment spell casters in Qing Shan City, he just needs resources," Jing Yan promised.



“If your teacher gets involved, can he definitely defeat those people? After all, they are extremely strong.”

“Don’t worry. All my fellow disciples are extremely strong. Those people won’t be able to escape from them. Besides, many of their people have already fought. They must have, at most, one or two people who are strong as that blind sword cultivator. Regarding Yu Lin, none of my fellow disciples is weaker than him. One of my friends is even getting ready for the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds,” Jing Yan said calmly.

He knew how strong his fellow disciples were. He couldn’t invite his fellow disciples who were getting ready for the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds even if they were good friends, only his teacher could do that.

When the members of the Jing Clan heard Jing Yan, they all remained silent. One middle-aged man asked, “Jing Yan, what about your sister?”

“After that, we’ll kill Mu Chen. Prevent her from leaving for a while, then after some time she’ll forget about him and we’ll introduce a nice and outstanding man to her.” said Jing Yan. Everybody remained silent again. They all looked at the old leader of the Jing Clan. He was the only one who could make the final decisions.

Finally, his eyes glittered and he said to Jing Yan, “Tell your teacher about this. If he promises he won’t open a Clan in Qing Shan City, and if he accepts sharing the deployment mines with us, invite him to come.”

“Alright.” Jing Yan’s eyes glittered and he nodded. “Leave it to me!”

---

The Yu, Wen, and Feng clans didn’t know about this agreement. Lin Feng and Hou Qing Lin didn’t know, either. They were calmly



waiting for the three days to pass.

One day was left. Some news spread that the Jing Clan accepted the challenge. Also, they wanted to change the place of the battles to the central battlefield of Qing Shan City. They seemed to be conveying a hidden message: if we can't protect the deployment mine, it doesn't matter, nobody will be able to take it from us anyway!

The news spread everywhere in Qing Shan City. People in Qing Shan City were talking about it everywhere. Everybody knew and took delight in talking about the battle which had taken place two days before. Everybody knew what had happened and who Mu Chen was. They also knew that Mu Chen's disciples were terrifying. Now the Jing Clan had surprisingly accepted their challenge... did they have other trump cards?

Everybody was impatient and couldn't wait to see the battle. Some people had seen how strong Jian Mang and the others were, and they couldn't wait to see those who hadn't fought yet. Some of them had missed the battles, and they didn't want to miss them this time. Maybe this time the battles were going to be even better than two days before!

---

In the Yu Clan, Yu Xin saw Lin Feng, and told him the news. Lin Feng frowned. He hoped to rescue Mu Chen without a fight. However, the Jing Clan wouldn't give them such an opportunity.

"Does the Jing Clan have other trump cards?" asked Lin Feng to Yu Xin.

"No. The Jing Clan's strongest cultivator is Jing Yan and he suffered a crushing defeat. In any case, he can't fight again. The only trump card they have would cost them a lot: they'd need to ask someone outside for help. However, your friends are all so strong, asking for help would be useless. In Qing Shan City, there aren't such terrifying cultivators, unless..."



Yu Xin looked pensive and frowned.

“Unless what?” asked Lin Feng.

“You know that Jing Yan and Yu Lin are from the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry. They have some contacts. Unless they ask the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry for help, they can’t do much, and I don’t think Jing Yan can get them to help. He needs some extremely strong cultivators for that.” said Yu Xin.

Lin Feng was suddenly a bit worried. It was indeed a resource the Jing Clan could mine...

“That bunch of bastards,” said Tantai icily. “We should have destroyed them on that day and stolen their deployment mine.”

“Things aren’t that easy. The Jing Clan said they needed time, do you think the three clans could have started a war against them?” Yu Xin said to Tantai. The answer was obvious.

“Hmph! Even if they invite people from the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, so what? I’ll crush them with one punch!” said Tantai. He hadn’t fought the previous time. He was ready to fight now!

Yu Xin’s beautiful eyes twinkled and she smiled at Tantai. “Big boy, how strong are you?”

“Eh, I think I should be able to defeat Jing Yan easily,” said Tantai smiled and scratched his head. Yu Xin was stupefied and speechless. Jing Yan was the strongest cultivator of Qing Shan City in his generation. This guy dared say he could defeat him easily?

“What about him?” asked Yu Xin, smiling at Tantai and pointing at Lin Feng. Tantai listened to Lin Feng all the time, so if he could defeat Jing Yan easily, what about Lin Feng?...

Tantai shook his head and smiled, “I’m not sure either, to be honest.”



Silly boy, thought Yu Xin looking at Tantai.

“Lin Feng, Yu Xin!” said someone at that moment. They turned around, to see Yu Ye and Su Mu arrived.

“Sister Ye!” said Yu Xin politely. After all, Yu Ye had a high position in the Clan, so she had to be polite. She couldn’t act as naturally as she could when she was with Lin Feng and Tantai.

Yu Ye nodded and didn’t look at her, turning and saying to Lin Feng, “Lin Feng, the Jing Clan doesn’t intend to give up their deployment mine. It will be a deadly fight. It has nothing to do with you, however, there will be some dangerous fights. If you want, we can go and watch together.”

“Alright, good,” said Lin Feng, smiling and nodding. Of course he was going to go!

“The Jing Clan will regret everything!” said Tantai icily.

When Su Mu heard Tantai, he looked at him disdainfully and asked, “You think the Jing Clan will lose?”

“Of course!” said Tantai.

Su Mu shook his head and left with Yu Ye. He said indifferently, “This time, the Jing Clan accepted the challenge, it means that they will pay the full price and invite people from the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry to come and help. With the strong cultivators of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, they can’t lose.”

Su Mu was also from the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, he knew them quite well. If the Jing Clan invited people from the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, the Jing Clan couldn’t possibly lose. The Jing Clan was able to oppress three clans alone before, and if Hou Qing Lin hadn’t gotten involved, they could have taken all three mines themselves!



# Chapter 2107: Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry's Strong Cultivators

---

“He thinks that the cultivators of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry are the strongest in the world. They got crushed two days ago, though!” Tantai said icily, watching Su Mu leave. “The Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry isn’t the best.”

Tantai talked loudly and Su Mu heard him, suddenly turning around and looking at Tantai icily. Even though the Yu Clan might be going to face some cultivators from the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, Su Mu was from there too, and he couldn’t let anyone humiliate the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry.

“People like you can’t understand. You think everyone is as strong as that blind sword cultivator?” said Su Mu smiling icily, then he said to Yu Ye, “Little Ye, how can the Yu Clan have guests like this?”

He left and disappeared into the distance. Yu Ye smiled wryly. She turned around and glanced at Lin Feng. He was a guest in the Yu Clan, but she said nothing. She just left with Su Mu. Even though Lin Feng’s teacher was a Great Scholar, Lin Feng’s social status wasn’t as high as Su Mu’s. Su Mu was a member of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, and he was also trying to get close to her.

“Empty words.” said Tantai, watching Su Mu leave. He was furious and explosive Qi began to build around him. “I really want to teach him a good lesson.”

“No need,” said Lin Feng calmly. At that moment, he was thinking about Mu Chen. If the Jing Clan did that, what could he do on the day after?



Even if he defeated the Jing Clan and obtained their deployment mine, what could he do afterwards? Obtaining a deployment mine wouldn't make them release Mu Chen.

And how would the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry get involved?

He couldn't do anything but wait...

---

Time seemed to pass so slowly. The morning of the next day, Lin Feng, Yu Xin, and Tantai gathered together with the other strong cultivators of the Yu Clan. They were getting ready to depart for the fight.

When the strong cultivators of the Yu Clan arrived, they noticed that Lin Feng and Tantai had already arrived. They were surprised. Yu Kun smiled and said, "Lin Feng, my boy, you're really determined."

"He's just very ignorant!" said Su Mu, who was standing next to Yu Kun. Yu Kun was surprised and looked at Yu Ye strangely.

Yu Ye smiled wryly and used telepathy to explain to Yu Kun what had happened the day before. Yu Kun didn't say anything and after that, he didn't say anything else to Lin Feng.

The group of people rose up into the air and flew towards the fight's location. The members of the Wen Clan and the Feng Clan were also heading there. Apart from them, there were many other people gathered there who wanted to watch.

"The Yu Clan is here. Only the Jing Clan hasn't arrived yet," the crowd murmured when they saw the members of the Yu Clan arrive. Their eyes were twinkling. Those who had helped the three clans defeat the Jing Clan three days before were there too, Hou Qing Lin and the others. They had come for Mu Chen, what were they going to do?

"Brother Hou, have you already thought of the people for the five



battles today?” a strong Yu Clan cultivator asked Hou Qing Lin, who was with the members of the Feng Clan. Hou Qing Lin was a junior in comparison with him, but he respectfully called him Brother.

“We’ll see who can fight on the Jing Clan’s side,” said Hou Qing Lin calmly. He looked at Lin Feng, a little worried. What could they do if the Jing Clan refused to release Mu Chen?

“Yes, I’m convinced your friends are all extremely strong, we’ll win!” said the Yu cultivator, smiling thinly. If the Jing Clan had called people from the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, it would be difficult for Hou Qing Lin and the others to do as they wished...

“People from the Jing Clan are here!” The crowd gazed into the distance. A group of strong cultivators arrived slowly. Even the elder of the Jing Clan had come personally. Jing Yan and Jing Ran were there as well.

They looked confident and at ease as they looked over the crowd. Many people had cold sweats. They had the impression there was something wrong.

“Jing Clan, you came to battle, but are you going to release our teacher?” asked Hou Qing Lin calmly while walking forwards. However, he wasn’t calm on the inside.

“Fight!” said a strong cultivator of the Jing Clan indifferently. Hou Qing Lin took a deep breath and said, “Tiantai’s disciple will step onto the battle stage to kill today.”

A terrifying energy began to fill the air. The sun was shining and it was a warm day, but those energies felt ice-cold. Hou Qing Lin was crazy.

“Kill people?” The strong cultivators of the Jing Clan smiled cruelly and said, “You can try!”

When the crowd saw their cold smiles, they knew something



strange was going on. In the distance, some Qi began to surge, and the wind roared furiously. A powerful and ferocious Qi swept over.

“What a powerful bestial Qi. What kind of beast is that?” thought the crowd gazing into the distance. In front of the sun, there was a gigantic beast. It had the head of a lion and the body of a bird, with gigantic wings. It looked particularly ferocious, and made the whole crowd shiver.

“What a terrifying beast. It seems extremely strong.” The crowd was astonished, especially when they saw a group of five people standing on that beast.

On the edge of the wings, there were two people wearing deployment robes, their Qi looked extraordinary. They also glanced at the watching crowd disdainfully. On the head of the beast was a young man, his robe fluttering in the wind like an aloof king.

“It’s him.” Yu Lin frowned. His cheek twitched. The Jing Clan had invited him too... and the four other people were strong, too. The three clans were definitely going to lose!

“Phew, he surprisingly came. What price did the Jing Clan pay...?”

Su Mu took a deep breath when he saw that young man. His heart even started pounding. Even though the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry was a powerful group, there weren’t many people who were at the very top of the Huang Qi layer there, and the young man on the head of the beast was one of them. He was initially getting ready for the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, but today he had come to Qing Shan City.

When the Yu Clan’s members saw Yu Lin and Su Mu’s expressions, they realized something was going on and asked Yu Lin, “Who’s that?”



“Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, a cultivator of the top of the Huang Qi layer who has no enemy at the same cultivation level,” Yu Lin said solemnly and respectfully.

A cultivator of the top of the Huang Qi layer who had no enemy at the same level. Some people were more talented than some others, some people broke through to the Di Qi layer when they reached such a level, but some people needed more time to make their strength mature. Those people could easily kill ordinary great emperors. Some people who had no enemy at the same level were even stronger than some people who had already broken through. They were rare and powerful.

When Lin Feng heard the words “who has no enemy at the same level”, he remembered those cultivators of the very top of the Zun Qi layer who had no enemies at the same level, either. Back then, those people understood cosmic energies already or their force had already been multiplied by a thousand. However, at the level of the Huang Qi layer, it meant only one thing: fighting abilities!

Nobody said that about themselves, not even geniuses. The continent was too big, there couldn't be one person who had no enemy at the same level in the whole world. Therefore, it referred to some people who were getting closer and closer to the literal meaning of that concept. In Godly Clouds, it probably meant that that person was qualified to participate to the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds.

“A cultivator who has no enemy at the same level.” All the members of the Yu Clan were stupefied.

Then they heard Su Mu say, “He's also an emperor. However, Ye Que can kill ordinary emperors of the top of the Huang Qi layer.

“Ye Que is very strong. In the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, he's like an overlord,” said Yu Lin and Su Mu. The faces of the Yu Clan's strong cultivators twitched. The Jing Clan had surprisingly invited such terrifying people. They really wanted to



protect their deployment mine!

“What about the four others?”

“They’re also extremely strong. I can’t participate in that battle. Let them fight,” Yu Lin said indifferently. He wanted to give up the Jing Clan’s deployment mine already. He was convinced that if Hou Qing Lin and the others fought, they were going to die!

Lin Feng overheard Yu Lin and Su Mu. He frowned, maybe they were afraid not because those people were too strong, but because those people’s social status was too high in the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry. The Jing Clan had surprisingly invited such people!

Lin Feng thought about that, the members of the Yu Clan also thought about that. At that moment, they looked pensive. What price had the Jing Clan paid to bring these people here?

I hope that Yu Lin and Su Mu will make friends with those people when they go back to the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry. That way, they will never do anything against the Yu Clan, thought some strong cultivators of the Yu Clan.

The beast landed in front of the members of the Jing Clan. The members of the Jing Clan greeted them politely. Many people from Qing Shan City had now realized there was something wrong.

“Brother Ye Que, I wouldn’t have thought you would come to Qing Shan City. If I had known that, I would have come to pick you up,” said Su Mu politely, bowing before Ye Que who was on that beast.

“Brother Ye Que, since you came to Qing Shan City, the Yu Clan will do their best to welcome you warmly.” said Yu Lin, waving at Ye Que politely. Many people were speechless. Yu Lin and Su Mu were members of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry too, and they were so polite to that man who was of the same generation as them. It meant that they belonged to different



worlds!



# Chapter 2108: Humiliation

---

When Ye Que heard Yu Lin and Su Mu, he looked at the members of the Yu Clan and said indifferently, “Since you are from the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, you may not participate today.”

“Understood, brother!” Yu Lin and Su Mu nodded.

When the members of the Feng and Wen Clans heard that, they pulled long faces, Su Mu and Yu Lin were so respectful to him, they didn’t even dare contradict him! Initially, they had thought Yu Lin would help, but now he didn’t dare fight!

The members of the Feng Clan and the Wen Clan looked at Hou Qing Lin, Tian Chi, and the others. The battles were going to be difficult...

Hou Qing Lin frowned. Then he turned to the strong cultivators of the Feng Clan and said, “The Jing Clan asked to postpone the battles of three days, they should choose fighters first, right?”

Ye Que and the others gave Hou Qing Lin some pressure. Jian Mang, Tian Chi, and Ruo Xie had already fought. Lin Feng and Hou Qing Lin could win a battle. But what about the three other ones? Jing Shou and Tantai might be able to win a battle too, but it wasn’t sure. Therefore, if they could choose fighters according to the enemies, that would be better.

“Yes, they should,” replied a strong cultivator of the Feng Clan. He stood up and said, “Since we’ve been waiting for you, you should choose people first, right?”

Ye Que looked at the strong cultivator of the Feng Clan aloofly, and said disdainfully, “You surprisingly care about who chooses their fighters first.”

“They surprisingly dare talk to outstanding cultivators of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry that way!” agreed a



strong cultivator of the Jing Clan, sneering.

“This battle is not necessary. You should have made them surrender, but since our teacher told us to come, blood will flow now,” Ye Que said arrogantly.

“This bunch of little boys dares talk empty words,” whispered Tantai icily. He came out of one of the Yu Clan’s palaces in the distance.

Yu Lin frowned and looked at Tantai, whispering, “You’re ignorant, like a frog in a well.”

Ye Que was extremely well known in the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, so in Qing Shan City, he was considered even stronger. He was an incredible cultivator. At the same cultivation level, almost nobody could compete with him. Even some great emperors couldn’t compete with him. The Jing Clan had surprisingly invited such people over!

“Hopelessly stupid,” retorted Tantai icily, glancing at Yu Lin. Yu Lin looked back at him coldly.

Lin Feng tapped Tantai’s shoulder to tell him to calm down. Arguing with Yu Lin was useless. Now that the members of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry were there, what could they do? Lin Feng only thought of Mu Chen, nothing else.

Hou Qing Lin brought the members of Tiantai to the front and looked at Ye Que and the others calmly. He said indifferently, “Blood will flow? Since it’s that way, if you fight today, you represent the Jing Clan and we can kill you if we are able to?”

“Yes.” The members of Tiantai looked aloof and composed. The atmosphere was oppressive at that moment. People finally remembered that these people were talented, too. Three days before, they had astonished the whole town because of their teacher.

However, the five cultivators who had come from the Celestial



Remarkable Deployment Ministry were beasts. Yu Lin and Jing Yan looked like insects next to them, especially in front of Ye Que. Yu Lin, Su Mu, and the others all looked to him respectfully.

“Ridiculous! Xu Yu! First battle, you go,” said Ye Que.

A young man who was on the left wing of the beast instantly responded, “Alright!”

He jumped forwards, moving quickly and landing instantly on the battle stage. He released Qi towards Hou Qing Lin and the others, the air humming. His cosmic energies had fused together with force. Those energies mainly targeted Hou Qing Lin.

“Who’s coming to die?” asked Xu Yu calmly. His Qi kept humming. His teacher had ordered him to come, now he wanted to kill. He didn’t just want to protect the Jing Clan’s deployment mine, he wanted to take all the others!

“What a powerful Qi!” Apart from Qi, Hou Qing Lin sensed something else, another kind of strength... Dao power. The Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry was very famous in Godly Clouds, they had many geniuses, especially since Godly Clouds was the central part of the continent.

Xu Yu raised his hand and a gigantic black sword appeared. It looked heavy and endless because it was so long. He put it on the ground, there was a rumble as a cloud of dust appeared. The ground trembled. Marks appeared all around the sword as a thick strength surrounded his body. The atmosphere became oppressive.

“Back then, Xu Yu killed an arrogant high-level emperor in one sword strike. His strength is almost unmatched at the same cultivation level,” Yu Lin sighed. This battle was going to be tragic for Mu Chen’s disciples.

“Powerful force, I’ll go,” said Hou Qing Lin calmly. He slowly walked out. His robe fluttered in the wind. He walked onto the battle stage and stretched out his hand. He grabbed the sword on



his back. He was moving slowly and naturally. Both fighters' forces were incredible.

"That Hou Qing Lin is those people's second fellow disciple. He must be extremely strong, and now he's going to fight the first battle," analyzed the crowd. A heavy sword vs. a swift sword...

Xu Yu smiled mockingly. The air crackled as he charged towards Hou Qing Lin while brandishing his gigantic sword. Stars appeared all around the battle stage. Strident sounds pierced through people's eardrums. At the same time, a powerful, thick, and heavy force bore down on the whole battle stage.

Hou Qing Lin's force and Qi changed. A strong wind started blowing and the air began to buzz wildly. A vortex appeared around him, filled with reincarnation strength.

Hou Qing Lin also started moving forwards. A hurricane roared furiously around him. Reincarnation strength filled the air and blotted out the sky. The energies weighed millions of jin!

"Reincarnation, he controls reincarnation Dao!" The aura was pressing down, people's hearts started pounding. How strong! It wasn't easy to tell who was going to win now...

Xu Yu's expression slightly changed. However, his sword continued streaking across the sky. Marks kept intertwining on the battle stage. They turned into powerful dazzling deployment lights, making the gigantic sword even more powerful.

"Die!" shouted Xu Yu explosively. The heavy sword hacked towards Hou Qing Lin. However, Hou Qing Lin was crazy when fighting, nothing could distract him. He had to bear the pressure. Reincarnation lights penetrated into his enemy's godly awareness and body. Who was going to suffer more?

Xu Yu's arm descended, his sword moved towards Hou Qing Lin. Hou Qing Lin sensed the pressure, and had the impression his body was going to explode. However, his sword moved too. It absorbed



reincarnation lights, and Xu Yu's body began to distort. He was falling into the wheel of reincarnation!

He's crazy! His attacks are so swift, but he looks extremely aggressive, thought Lin Feng when he saw that. He was still convinced that Hou Qing Lin was going to win. Hou Qing Lin couldn't be weaker than his opponent.

The crowd was shaking. Even their souls were trembling. However, the atmosphere on the battle stage had already calmed down. Hou Qing Lin looked crazy as he took a deep breath. He had the impression his body was going to be crushed, it felt like the earth and sky were about to collapse. However, he still looked confident and at ease, as he turned around and walked back to Tiantai's people.

Everybody was staring at him. He had won!

Regarding what was on the battle stage, only a gigantic and heavy sword was left. Xu Yu had already disappeared. There were still some intertwining marks left on the ground. However, they weren't enough, and hadn't protected him!

Ye Que felt humiliated. They had lost the first battle! He had the impression he had been slapped in the face.

Ye Que frowned and looked at Tiantai's people with murder in his eyes. He could look furious, but it wouldn't change the result of the battle!

The members of the Jing Clan were astonished. Xu Yu had been killed? He was a genius from the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry and he had been killed because of the Jing Clan?

The members of the Yu Clan were astonished too, especially Yu Lin and Su Mu. Their thoughts were shaking. They felt ridiculous for what they had said just before.

"Oh wow, the cultivators of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry are so strong!" said Tantai mockingly. Hou



Qing Ling had humiliated them, how awesome! Those two morons kept talking about how strong Xu Yu was before the battle...

Su Mu and Yu Lin heard he was making fun of them and frowned, but what could they say? Xu Yu had been killed, it was a fact!



## Chapter 2109: Tantai's Explosive Temper

---

The four cultivators on the beast's back looked furious and glared at Tiantai's people with murder in their eyes. Their Qi began to vibrate, especially Ye Que's. Many people couldn't handle his Qi, so they moved further away. Even some young people of the Jing Clan couldn't stand near him.

"How strong, the people from the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry are furious now!" chatted the crowd. These battles were going to be deadly!

"Hou Qing Lin is those people's fellow disciple. He won the first battle, but the others aren't as strong as him. They won't be able to defeat the extremely strong cultivators of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry," the crowd nodded to one another. Five battles had to take place. Tiantai's strongest cultivator had won the first battle, so many people thought the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry would win the remaining battles.

"Second battle, I'll go," said Jing Shou indifferently on Tiantai's side.

"No rush," said Hou Qing Lin calmly. Jing Shou was strong, he could win, and Lin Feng was going to win too. Tiantai's people didn't even wonder when they'd send Lin Feng, he was definitely going to win so they didn't rush. Even though Tiantai's people had won only one battle so far, they considered they had already won two, just like the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry considered they had already won one battle thanks to Ye Que.

Tiantai's people were wondering who they could send for a third victory, Jing Shou could probably win one, so Hou Qing Lin didn't want him to rush.

"Mu Bei, they'll definitely try to kill you, when they release Qi, you leave and surrender. No need to fight to death." said Hou Qing Lin to Mu Bei telepathically. The Celestial Remarkable



Deployment Ministry would naturally win the second battle.

“Alright.” Mu Bei nodded and jumped forwards, landing immediately on the battle stage.

“Die!” shouted the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry’s cultivator when he landed on the battle stage, attacking instantly. At that moment, his Qi turned into a beam of light and shot towards Mu Bei. People around the battle stage were shaking.

Mu Bei waved his hands, and stone plates descended from the sky and bombarded the Qi. However, his expression slightly changed and he withdrew quickly.

“You think you can escape?” The strong cultivator of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry chased him closely. However, many words appeared in the air and exploded one after another, slowing him down. By the time they were done, Mu Bei had already jumped off the battle stage and said, “I give up.”

“Argh!” that person shouted explosively. His Qi turned into a dragon and charged Mu Bei. Hou Qing Lin smiled icily, releasing sword Qi which snuffed out the dragon quickly.

“You don’t even dare fight, coward!” said that person, glancing at Mu Bei icily. He returned to the beast’s back. The crowd sighed. As they had thought, Mu Chen’s disciples couldn’t compete with these people. Three days before, they had made the blind sword cultivator fight, as well as a few other extremely strong cultivators. Otherwise, they would have had a chance to fight against these people.

“They’re smart at least, they are trying to avoid losses,” Su Mu said calmly from the middle of the Yu Clan. The one who had just fought was also a genius from the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry. Among those five people, apart from Ye Que, he was the next strongest of the group.

“Third battle, it’s your turn,” said Hou Qing Lin, not letting



anyone distract him.

A strong cultivator jumped forwards. He looked like a sharp weapon, his Qi sharp. He resembled Wang Jian, whom Lin Feng had killed in the past. He probably practiced weapon cultivation...

“Jing Shou, this battle is yours,” Hou Qing Lin said to Jing Shou. Jing Shou nodded.

Back then, he had joined Champion University before Lin Feng and the others, and had already ended up second on the higher ranking list. Only Ji Wuyou was above him. After that, Lin Feng and the others had displayed incredible talent, and Jing Shou had decided to help Lin Feng manage a secret force of Tiantai. At the same time, he had also obtained the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures, so he wasn't any weaker than Hou Qing Lin and the others, and he progressed as quickly as they had.

Being friends with many geniuses was a good environment to progress quickly as well. Geniuses could help one another. If one of them didn't progress quickly enough, the others could help them out!

When Jing Shou jumped onto the battle stage, the crowd couldn't see his hands because they were in his sleeves. The members of Tiantai knew why. He had the hands of an assassin, because back in the day, he was the First assassin from their homeworld.

The strong cultivator of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry moved, and deployment lights filled the battle stage like a spider's web, turning into a pattern. At the same time, his body was surrounded by a sharp weapon Qi. It was like he could destroy the sky. His Qi seemed endless, and shot towards Jing Shou.

“What a strong cultivator. The five members of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry are terrifying. None of them is weak. They're terrifyingly strong!” the crowd chatted when they sensed that Qi.



“I wonder whether this guy is as strong as Hou Qing Lin, or whether he will surrender and escape,” mused some wags. Jing Shou started moving. His body turned into an illusion, and his silhouette became blurry. He was moving swiftly, but it seemed difficult to catch him.

“What a mysterious agility technique. It’s an invisible and intangible illusion. Even the terrifying weapon strength can’t reach him.”

“That guy wants to fight, it seems. He’s really strong!” the watchers finally realized. His hands were still in their sleeves.

“Die!” shouted the strong cultivator of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry loudly. He hopped around, his weapons emitting furious humming noises. Energies pulsed, driving thousands of long spears to impale everything. One mistake and those energies would pierce him through!

At that moment, Jing Shou finally moved his hands. Illusions appeared, all silhouettes of Jing Shou. Were those clones?

“Cut!” spat the strong cultivator of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry icily. A hand streaked across the sky, and a gigantic blade chopped through a few silhouettes.

However, there were still a great many of them. They didn’t seem to be corporeal, and continued closing in on him.

Ice-cold lights suddenly appeared next to the Ministry cultivator. One of Jing Shou’s silhouettes turned into a real body of Jing Shou. He suddenly raised his left hand and a gloomy dark light appeared, it was a dagger thrusting towards the man’s head.

The Ministry cultivator was angered, his blood boiling. More weapons appeared, trying to hack apart that silhouette. However, danger came from the other side, another illusion turned into a real body. The dark dagger was thrusting at him again!

“How dangerous. How can he hide with his arms?” wondered the



audience. Which one was Jing Shou? His attacks weren't very aggressive. It was like the illusions could vanish anytime...

At that moment, blood splashed as one of the Ministry cultivator's arms was cut, and he was driven backwards. The silhouettes followed.

"How savage. He looks like a beast!" The crowd frowned. The cultivators on the back of the beast were shocked and looked unsightly. Rumbling sounds spread in the air. Ye Que jumped off the creature and shot towards the battle stage.

"Move away!" shouted Ye Que icily, explosions lashing in front of him. The battle stage started cracking. His friend was already behind him. Jing Shou's silhouettes all shattered and he was injured, driven away as blood splashed.

Tiantai's people were shocked.

"How ridiculous. The Jing Clan invited such people to come and fight?"

"We lost this battle," said Ye Que icily. Then, he added sounding indifferent, "No matter what, there are two more battles, the last two ones, come together."

"What an asshole!" Tantai couldn't handle it anymore, he was losing it, he shouted explosively, "He lost and you dare get involved, the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry is a bunch of morons, how ridiculous!"

Su Mu frowned, he turned to Tantai and said, "Watch your words!"

"You two are stupid assholes as well. We're fighting for your clan, the Yu Clan and you're hiding and putting your tongue in the enemy's asshole, you're ridiculous!" said Tantai mockingly.

Yu Lin moved towards him and said icily, "You want to die!"

"I want to die!?" shouted Tantai explosively. He jumped towards



Yun Li and released Qi to the skies. He was furious and threw himself at Yu Lin.

At that moment, Yu Lin pulled a long face, as did the other members of the Yu Clan. When they sensed his Dao power and strength, they shivered. He was this strong?

There were two loud crashes of brutal impacts, and Yu Lin was smashed far away as blood sprayed out. He awkwardly came back on his feet and stared at Tantai, his face turned deathly pale.

“You’re a damn piece of shit! I’ll crush you, asshole! We’ll see if you continue acting arrogantly in front of me everyday like you’ve been doing!” shouted Tantai. He was furious now and kept swearing at the other man. Yu Lin felt extremely humiliated.



# Chapter 2110: A Silhouette Stepping Onto the Battle Stage

---

“You’re a damn piece of shit! I’ll crush you, asshole! We’ll see if you continue acting arrogantly in front of me everyday like you’ve been doing!”

His voice resonated everywhere in the surroundings. The crowd was astonished and shaking, especially the members of the Yu Clan. Their hearts were pounding violently. They were all staring at Tantai.

At that moment, Tantai was furious and his strength kept exploding around him. A lion appeared around his fist. The first genius of the Yu Clan, who also practiced cultivation in the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, had been smashed away and was bleeding. The worst thing was that the Yu Clan had never taken Tantai seriously before. Su Mu and Yu Lin had made fun of him numerous times!

The Yu Clan’s members’ hearts kept pounding. Su Mu and Yu Lin felt humiliated. They had humiliated Tantai a few times, and he had put down Yu Lin in one punch. Just before, Yu Lin had said he wanted to kill Tantai!?

Yu Xin’s eyes were wide. She had thought that Tantai was strong, but she had never thought he could be that strong. One punch and he had crushed Yu Lin!

Yu Xin thought of Yu Kun, Yu Ye, and the others. They had never thought that Lin Feng’s friend could be so strong, that such an amazingly strong cultivator could have been staying in their clan. They had just been cold to him. Yu Xin was astonished.

At that moment, Yu Lin released a terrifying Qi towards Tantai.

“A little dog needs a good lesson to submit!” Tantai was aggressive. The clash of their power erupted in the air. He jumped



forwards, as lofty as a tower. The crowd had the impression they were looking at a lion king, wild and mighty. He shouted furiously but nobody heard him, his shout just resonated in Yu Lin's skull. It almost made his soul and body explode!

The strength of a lion oppressed him. Yu Lin already had the impression he was going to be crushed even though Tantai was still running towards him!

Yu Lin was the strongest emperor of the Yu Clan. He was really terrifyingly strong. But when facing someone who had such a strength as explosive as Tantai, he felt weak. Yu Lin was smashed away again, the sounds of bones shattering accompanying him. He had the sensation his arms had been crushed, his right arm was hanging loose. His face was white as a sheet.

That time, Tantai didn't say anything, he just acted and proved he was strong!

Yu Lin was a proud man. Since he also practiced cultivation in the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, he was considered a strong cultivator in the Yu Clan. Amazingly, someone could oppress and humiliate him like this...

"Pfew..." The members of the Yu Clan were astonished. The first genius of the Yu Clan was being crushed by Tantai!

Tantai was a guest of the Yu Clan, they had all thought he wasn't strong, and he was Lin Feng's fellow disciple...

"Wait, wait, there's something wrong!" At that moment, Yu Kun, Yu Ye and the other members of the Yu Clan realized something. They slowly turned around and looked at another young man.

Lin Feng had brought Tantai to the Yu Clan. Tantai kept listening to Lin Feng's orders. Tantai was extremely strong, so what about Lin Feng?

When they realized that, the members of the Yu Clan were astonished, especially Yu Ye who had met Lin Feng first. Her



beautiful eyes glittered. Lin Feng, the Yu Clan had ignored Lin Feng, but how strong was he?

If Lin Feng was as strong as Tantai, then he could already be considered a genius...

Tantai was furious, he kept swearing furiously, “A bunch of morons. Stupid Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry! You lost so you lost, why did that shameless bastard have to come?! A bunch of shit! Yu Lin, Su Mu, and the others, you are a bunch of shit!”

Then, Tantai looked at Ye Que and said icily, “You guys lost the third battle, you want to fight the fourth battle?”

Ye Que frowned. Even though Tantai was strong and had defeated Yu Lin, he wasn’t strong enough to fight against Ye Que.

The crowd was astonished. So initially the Yu Clan also had some members of Tiantai, Mu Chen’s disciples?

The Yu Clan understood something. Tantai and Lin Feng were also Mu Chen’s disciples. They had invited Hou Qing Lin and the others to come to the Yu Clan, but they had ignored Lin Feng and Tantai, so they hadn’t come.

Jing Xiao Yue wasn’t too surprised. She looked at Tantai and Lin Feng. Lin Feng had talked to her before. After what had happened, she had guessed that Lin Feng was also one of Mu Chen’s disciples. She was relieved. Those people were all geniuses. Even if he died, at least he had left a great legacy behind. His disciples were all so outstanding, they could make the whole town tremble.

“I told you, the last two battles, two at the same time! You can come if you want, I will show you the power of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry!” said Ye Que as his cold Qi filled the air. If he didn’t get involved and Tiantai sent someone like Jing Shou again, a fifth battle would be useless. Therefore, he wanted to change the rules and fight against two cultivators at the



same time!

The rules could be adapted to different people sometimes. The Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry could choose the rules here, not Qing Shan City.

“This battle isn’t important to us,” said Hou Qing Lin at that moment. When the crowd heard him, they looked over. Hou Qing Lin wanted to give up?

“This battle should have ended three days ago. We gave the Jing Clan an opportunity to release our teacher. Initially, I wanted to exchange a deployment mine for my teacher. But the Jing Clan doesn’t care about rules. I was wrong. I think the Jing Clan lost today, and they proved it,” said Hou Qing Lin calmly. He continued slowly, “Today, we could have distinctly differentiated the winners and the losers, but the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry are like the Jing Clan, a bunch of despicable and shameless people who never admit their defeats. You’re proud and arrogant, you don’t care about rules. You think you’re just too amazing.

“I’d like to ask you, if you lost, would you do like the Jing Clan? You wouldn’t have handed over the deployment mine, right?”

When the crowd heard Hou Qing Lin, they had the same thought. What if Ye Que had lost? Would the Jing Clan have handed over the deployment mine?

Nobody could be sure. Since the Jing Clan had gone against their word already and invited some geniuses from the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, if they lost, maybe they would find another excuse. Would the Yu Clan force the Jing Clan to give them their deployment mine?

But could Ye Que lose?

Nobody thought so. Ye Que certainly didn’t think so. The members of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry didn’t



think so. The Yu Clan and the Jing Clan both didn't think so.

Ye Que was an emperor who had no enemy at the same level.

"Even if you won some battles, you are not eligible to stand before Brother Ye Que," sneered a young man standing behind Ye Que on the beast.

"Ridiculous. You are stupid. You can't defeat Ye Que. That's the most ridiculous thing I've heard this year!" said another one slowly. Ye Que was an emperor who had no enemy at the same level!

"Before the battle, you thought nobody was going to lose these battles, and when you did lose a few ones you violated the rules!" said Ruo Xie calmly.

"We humiliated you. And now nobody dares admit they've lost. Ridiculous!" said someone else.

The members of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry and Tiantai were verbally jabbing one another. The Clans just watched.

A strong wind started blowing. The atmosphere became oppressive.

"Just reply, will you fight or not?" said Ye Que calmly.

"Of course we'll fight. One on one!" replied Hou Qing Lin. Tiantai's people looked at him nervously. Why was he so self-confident?

Tantai headed towards the battle stage. The crowd was stupefied... Tantai?!

However, Tantai stopped. If he didn't fight, who would?

At that moment, the one they had ignored slowly walked out of the group of people from the Yu Clan and headed towards Tiantai's people.

"Eh?" Yu Ye frowned and stared at that silhouette. She was



shocked.

The Yu Clan's people were stunned as they watched him.

Yu Ye was staring at him.

Tiantai's people watched him too. He was walking slowly. Everybody was staring at him as he walked ahead slowly that person everybody had ignored.

"It's him." Jing Xiao Yue was stupefied. Ye Que's people were also staring at him.

"Lin Feng." Yu Xin's heartbeat accelerated. Lin Feng walked up onto the battle stage. Tiantai's people watched him. Yu Xin remembered what Tantai had told her: You will understand what kind of person he is.

Yu Ye looked at Lin Feng. Yu Lin and Su Mu just stared. That calm and composed young man, it was the first time that they were going to see him fight. For some reason, he made their hearts beat faster.

Finally, Lin Feng stood on the battle stage, facing Ye Que. However, Lin Feng didn't even look at Ye Que, he looked at the people who were behind Ye Que and said calmly, "You will see that the joke isn't very funny."



# Chapter 2111: Is That Joke Funny?

---

The cultivator who was facing Ye Que wasn't tall. He didn't release terrifying waves of energies. He looked quite calm and poised. Behind him, Tiantai's people looked totally confident as well. They didn't say anything. It was as if everything was as it should be.

Is he the strongest cultivator of Tiantai?, thought Yu Ye. Her lips moved but she remained speechless. She just looked calmly at that young man. He had never shown them how strong he was. He had always remained calm, even when the Yu Clan despised him... because he didn't actually care. His main target was the Jing Clan, and more precisely, Mu Chen!

When Yu Kun saw that, he understood something. When he saw how Tiantai's people reacted, he understood immediately that Lin Feng was one of Tiantai's strongest cultivators.

However, could he compete with Ye Que?

Yu Lin frowned. He looked like a sly and vicious snake. Tantai had humiliated him. His cheeks still burned as if he had been slapped in the face. From now on, people in Qing Shan City would make fun of him... but Tantai was stronger than him, it was a fact!

The members of the Jing Clan all watched Lin Feng. The members of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry were also staring at Lin Feng. He looked very sure of himself. Maybe he was like Ye Que and thought he couldn't lose? To the cultivators of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, he was just ridiculous. How could he possibly compete with Ye Que?

Ye Que looked imposing and awe-inspiring. He looked at Lin Feng aloofly and arrogantly. He smiled disdainfully and said, "At the same cultivation level, very few people dare face me and look that self-confident. When they do, I usually crush their self-confidence."



Lin Feng just looked at Ye Que calmly. He said, “Just like my second fellow disciple said, we don’t care about winning or losing. However, you want to prove how strong you are, what if you lose?”

When Ye Que heard Lin Feng, he was stunned. Then, he smiled mockingly and said, “You’re still so self-confident!”

He jumped forwards and explosions sounded. Lin Feng had the sensation his muscles were going to explode.

“Smashing Dao?” Lin Feng was startled.

Ye Que moved forwards and released his strength at the same time, it was getting more and more explosive. Ye Que’s Qi was increasing rapidly. Lin Feng’s soul also started shaking.

“Consciousness Smashing!” shouted Ye Que icily. He released an endless amount of Smashing Dao and oppressed Lin Feng’s soul. Lin Feng could feel that his soul was meant to explode.

However, he remained calm and steady. It was very difficult to crush Lin Feng’s soul. At that moment, his Qi increased and sword intent began to vibrate furiously. The sword energies converged on him, he raised his hand and absorbed them, and then used those sword energies to destroy the Smashing Dao strength.

A light flashed. With Lin Feng’s sword attack, it felt like time and space had stopped.

Sword lights moved towards Ye Que. Ye Que released explosive intent. His Qi kept pulsing and increasing.

“Smashing Weapon!” Ye Que raised his finger and his intent fused together with his Dao power. Two light beams appeared and the air seemed to shatter before them. Everything turned to dust.

“How strong!” someone blurted out. The atmosphere had become quite oppressive, and they all felt under pressure.

Lin Feng’s sword lights were halted. However, Ye Que’s intent



and the lights which emerged from his fingers also stopped. Both cultivators were extremely strong!

Ye Que was strong. Lin Feng was strong.

That calm guy who had spent some days in the Yu Clan was extremely strong. His sword attacks could easily kill cultivators at the top of the Huang Qi layer.

And it was just the beginning. It was as if millions of swords had been humming. Sword Holy Spirits appeared around Lin Feng. Lin Feng moved forwards and his swords cut everything before him. People had the impression they were looking at a mirage. Ye Que's Qi was still increasing, and he was also moving forwards. The ground kept shaking. He attacked the sword energies in front of him, as if he could destroy anything on his path.

The two cultivators were getting closer and closer to one another. Lin Feng's sword energies were moving faster and faster. Swords descended from the sky, shining and cutting through everything.

Ye Que was also in a rush, he kept punching out hard enough to make the heaven and earth tremble. The dazzling sword energies couldn't reach him. This cultivator from the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry who had no enemy at the same level was really strong, without a doubt!

"If you can only do that, then you're far from being able to compete with me," declared Ye Que calmly. He was getting closer to Lin Feng and releasing Smashing Dao intent.

He moved and deadly lights moved with him. Deployment energy filled the air. A terrifying strength fused together with his attack as his energies surrounded Lin Feng. Lin Feng had the impression he could die anytime if he was careless.

He's a cultivator who has no enemy at the same level, people who will participate to the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds



are really strong, thought Lin Feng. He raised his fist and punched out. With his other hand, he released ancient imprints. Words appeared in the sky.

The words of his incantation appeared in the sky and floated around. They surrounded Lin Feng and resonated along with the earth and sky. Millions of sword threads condensed around Lin Feng, and his desolate cosmic energies condensed, too. Lin Feng transformed into a sword king. His cosmic energies were extremely powerful. His aura wanted his opponent to submit before the will of a sword god!

“What a terrifying Qi. And this is the nine syllable incantation.” the crowd frowned.

Ye Que sensed that Lin Feng’s Qi was powerful, but he just smiled icily and sneered, “You know some good spells, but that’s still not enough!”

Then, Ye Que did some hand seals, his intent continued rising to the skies.

“Destruction of the earth and sky, the ten thousand things of creation can be destroyed, weapons and consciousness can not resist. Everything must be smashed!” shouted Ye Que loudly. He condensed the strength of the ten thousand things of creation. It looked similar to some attacks Lin Feng knew, as he could also condense the strength of the ten thousand things of creation.

Smashing Dao and a terrifying Qi made the whole crowd shiver, and their hearts started pounding. These two cultivators were terrifyingly strong. They could easily destroy some common great emperors!

Ye Que moved again, deployment lights condensed around him and turned into smashing strength. His strength kept increasing.

“Ye Que is terrifying. His attacks are terrifying, but so are his deployment spells.”



“You’re not the only one who knows deployment spells,” said Lin Feng calmly. He stretched his hands out and moved them a few times. Celestial stages appeared and turned into flights of stairs.

Lin Feng’s celestial stage deployment spell condensed. It looked quite imposing!

“Great Celestial Smashing Hand, die!” shouted Ye Que explosively. Strength surged out and destroyed everything in its path.

At the same time, Lin Feng also condensed the strength of the ten thousand things of creation and the earth and sky. It turned into a sky-destroying sword. His nine-syllable incantation also became more powerful. A gigantic sword streaked across the sky and moved across the celestial stage deployment spell. His strength resonated at the same pace as the earth and sky. Around Lin Feng, millions of sword shadows appeared.

People’s hearts were pounding furiously, staring at the oncoming collision.

Brilliant lights appeared around the two fighters. Only one of them could win!..

The lights faded away, and the winner appeared.

Lin Feng was standing in the middle of the destructive Qi, unharmed!

Ye Que was smashed off the battle stage, on his knees and kept coughing up blood. He raised his head and stared at Lin Feng, unable to believe what had just happened. He couldn’t accept his defeat.

“Deployment spells, your deployment spells are extremely powerful!” muttered Ye Que. If Lin Feng hadn’t used deployment spells, he wouldn’t have won. However, Lin Feng’s deployment spells were terrifyingly powerful, and now Ye Que had suffered a crushing defeat!



“The deployment spells of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry are just so-so,” Lin Feng said calmly. The air was eerily silent. The members of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, the Jing Clan, and the Yu Clan all remained silent.

Ye Que had lost!

Ye Que had unexpectedly lost.

Ye Que was an emperor who had no enemy at the same level, and he had lost!

Lin Feng walked up to Ye Que and looked down at him. The silhouettes of the members of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry flickered, charging towards Lin Feng!

He glanced at them with his pitch-black pupils, cursing and death strength emerged from his eyes and intercepted them. At the same time, he punched out in their direction.

The geniuses of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry couldn't compete with him!

“Did you think that joke was funny?” said Lin Feng to those people indifferently. He sounded like a demon. Nobody said anything!



## Chapter 2112: Cruel Punch

---

This unknown, proud, and arrogant young man was standing on the battle stage; he had attacked Ye Que and made him bleed. Everybody remained silent, listening to their hearts beat. They were astonished.

How strong! Ye Que, a genius from the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, hadn't been able to withstand a punch from this guy, was that joke funny?

Nobody laughed. Ye Que was still coughing up blood. His injury was serious.

Pfew... How incredible. He clearly made that talisman himself..., thought Yu Kun, taking a deep breath. He was staring at Lin Feng. He had ignored such a strong cultivator, instead waiting for his teacher. He didn't know that cultivator was such a beast. Their best cultivator of the Huang Qi layer, Yu Lin, couldn't compete with Ye Que. If Yu Lin and Lin Feng had fought, Lin Feng could have killed him easily.

Yu Lin and Su Mu's faces had turned deathly pale. They realized they were nothing in comparison to Lin Feng.

"What do you want to do?" Ye Que's face was red and twitching. He was staring at Lin Feng.

Lin Feng didn't look at him though, merely replied calmly, "You lost, don't you feel ridiculous? Do you think that joke was funny?"

Ye Que coughed uncontrollably again. He looked like he was in agony. He had never thought he'd lose like that.

Lin Feng then turned to the members of the Jing Clan and said, "Mu Chen's disciple, Lin Feng!"

They had already guessed that, but when they heard it they were still stunned. He wanted to dazzle for Mu Chen, to avenge his teacher! Lin Feng's goal wasn't just to be acknowledged as a strong



cultivator, he wanted the Jing Clan to release Mu Chen!

At that moment, Jing Xiao Yue's eyes were red. Mu Chen's disciple, Lin Feng! It was a calm announcement, but it made everybody's heart pound, just like the previous time when Mu Chen's disciples had all said "Mu Chen is my teacher!".

The Jing Clan was now under great pressure!

"He's a member of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry," said a strong cultivator of the Jing Clan. He was staring at Lin Feng with murder in his eyes.

"You're still trying to play games." Lin Feng was furious. The members of the Jing Clan had invited cultivators from the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, which meant that they had contacted some strong cultivators of the Ministry, otherwise people like Ye Que and the others would have never shown up. If Lin Feng killed any of them, maybe the important people of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry wouldn't let him off. But since Lin Feng was backed up by three clans, would the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry say anything? Would the Jing Clan keep their deployment mine?

The Jing Clan was thinking that they were going to keep their deployment mine and that they were backed up. If Lin Feng killed those people, Jing Yan's teacher would have a reason to kill him. He couldn't do much to them, he was just an outstanding young man. He couldn't kill Ye Que. As long as Ye Que didn't die, the Jing Clan didn't mind. Even Jing Yan's teacher wouldn't say anything.

Therefore, the strong cultivators of the Jing Clan protected Ye Que. They didn't dare let Lin Feng off, because they were worried he could kill Ye Que!

"The geniuses of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry are pieces of trash. And the members of the Jing Clan don't want to bear the consequences for their actions." Death intent emerged from Lin Feng's eyes. He raised his hands and suddenly Death



intent exploded out from them. Lin Feng instantly killed that Ministry cultivator, his soul dispersed.

The Jing Clan wanted to play games? Then Lin Feng had to kill!

When the crowd saw that cultivator of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry die, they were astonished. It was the second cultivator of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry to die!

The Jing Clan wasn't going to bear the responsibilities for their actions?

When the members of the Jing Clan heard Lin Feng, they were even more furious. Someone started advancing on him, and great imperial energies surged out towards him. His hand streaked across the sky, making a beam of light appear. However, Lin Feng waved his hand and disappeared. He reappeared above that cultivator, a dazzling column of light descended from the sky and moved towards that man.

It was like time had stopped. That cultivator turned his head around and released all the Qi he could in desperation. However, dozens of swords appeared and sliced him apart!

Lin Feng landed back on the ground and glanced around. He said icily, "The Jing Clan will pay the price for their actions."

A silhouette jumped forwards, the earth and sky trembled. The powerful great imperial strength oppressed everything and shot towards Lin Feng. That kind of strength could easily destroy an emperor!

"Is that enough? The Jing Clan is truly shameless!" said a strong cultivator of the Feng Clan icily at that moment. He slowly stood up.

"You lost several times and you keep being arrogant. Hand over your deployment mine now!" said the strong cultivators of the Wen Clan as well, releasing pulsing waves of Qi.

The strong cultivator who was oppressing Lin Feng was a



Celestial Emperor!

Initially, this battle was between the four clans of Qing Shan City. The Jing Clan would have lost the first time, but they had asked for three more days and then had invited people from the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry. Even with the desperate reinforcements, they had lost!

But the Jing Clan didn't want to admit they had lost!

"You people from Tiantai killed people from the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, you think you'll get away with it?" sneered a strong cultivator of the Jing Clan icily. The Celestial Emperor moved again. Lin Feng had the sensation he was stuck in a terrifying hurricane and going to collapse. He couldn't resist a Celestial Emperor!

"You're distorting the truth deliberately," said the strong cultivators of the Feng Clan and the Wen Clan. Only the Yu Clan remained silent. They had some people who practiced cultivation in the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, after all. They knew that the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry wouldn't forgive them if they got involved, so they had to shut up.

It was better not to get involved and not to invite trouble.

Even though they admired Lin Feng for his talent, they couldn't offend the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry. The biggest clans of Qing Shan City didn't dare offend them. Therefore, the members of the Yu Clan remained silent, and that was the best they could do.

Lin Feng had a sneering smile on his face. He had hoped to solve the situation using the simplest solution; after all, even though Tiantai's disciples were extremely talented, they needed time to become extremely strong, which is why they had decided to help the three clans. However, the Jing Clan kept plotting against them, and it wasn't easy to solve the situation that way.



Lin Feng slowly turned around and left the battle stage. At the same time, a dark shadow came out of the crowd, looking quite bestial.

“You think you can leave like that?” said the strong cultivator of the Jing Clan. A strong wind started blowing. A gigantic hand swept out towards Lin Feng. However, at that moment, the dark silhouette moved like the wind across the battle stage.

The dark silhouette grabbed Lin Feng and rose up into the air, at the same time releasing a punch which made the air tremble.

“Hmph!” The Celestial Emperor sensed the newcomer’s strength. However, that person just had a powerful strength, but hadn’t released Qi, so the Celestial Emperor didn’t fear him. He stretched out his hand. Explosions began to shake the atmosphere. A terrifying strength pounded out in the direction of the dark shadow. He could probably destroy the interloper easily...

The terrifying strength smashed into the silhouette... and nothing happened. The newcomer continued moving towards the Jin Celestial Emperor, a mysterious strength emerging from his body as he punched out in the Jin man’s direction.

Just a simple punch...

The punch destroyed the Jin’s Celestial Emperor’s attack, stunning him. His hand turned into claws, and he waved them several times, using spells against the interloper. However, nothing happened. It was like that dark silhouette couldn’t sense pain. He punched out again, and everything dimmed around him.

“How is that possible?” The Celestial Emperor’s face turned deathly pale. His spells were extremely powerful. He could bring his hand down and kill endless amounts of people, but this person’s physical strength was too terrifying. Even if they had been a top-level Celestial Emperor, he should have sensed something, or at least injured the other. Even Saint Emperors would have sensed something. However, that dark shadow gave him nothing!



The Celestial Emperor retreated, but it was too late. The punch reached his throat. There was a rumbling explosion as a huge hole appeared in his body!

The dark silhouette continued moving towards him. He desperately threw everything he could at the dark silhouette, but his target didn't even react. He just grabbed the Celestial Emperor's body and shook him, blood splashing as he ripped the Celestial Emperor's arms off!

He didn't stop, moving faster than most people could see. He grabbed the Celestial Emperor by the waist and drove him into the ground before punching him.

Terrifying sounds of impact jolted people's hearts. The Celestial Emperor was being ripped apart alive. Blood kept spraying everywhere. He was slowly turning into a bunch of crushed bones and flesh!



# Chapter 2113: Rescue

---

Cruel, explosive, emotionless, cold!

The crowd was astonished and staring at the scene on the battle stage. Their faces kept twitching. It was yet another time they had been astonished today...

“Who is that?”

Everyone was staring at that cruelly brutal and violent person. They sensed no Qi emerging from his body, but his strength was astonishing. He had ripped a Celestial Emperor’s body apart with his bare hands. The Celestial Emperor had attacked him, but nothing had worked!

Everybody was wondering what that person’s cultivation level was!

He didn’t seem to have a cultivation level, he was just a body. However, even Qin Shan was astonished when he saw this. The Doomsday Auction House had many incredibly strong cultivators, but that body was useless to them. They knew it could be a Saint’s body, but even knowing that, they decided to sell it.

It was perfect for Lin Feng. He had obtained it, and could use and control it. He had studied hard to control it properly. Lin Feng knew that even if he could not use the Saint’s spells, at least he could use his physical strength. A Saint Emperor couldn’t destroy that body, only Saints could!

Physical strength was essential, that’s why it was part of the tests on the Holy Way Stage!

The members of the Jing Clan all looked astonished. Even though they were one of the four most powerful clans of deployment spell casters in Qing Shan City, Celestial Emperors were considered as extremely strong cultivators in their clan. Losing a Celestial Emperor was a true tragedy for them!



What was that person's cultivation level?

At that moment, the body raised his head and suddenly moved at the speed of light towards Ye Que.

“Back!” shouted the strong cultivators of the Jing Clan extremely loudly. A strong cultivator of the Jing Clan grabbed Ye Que and withdrew as quickly as he could. At the same time, a few people advanced, and gigantic walls appeared to block the man.

There was an explosion as the man destroyed the wall and didn't stop, he punching out with both hands. The air thundered, two great emperors were struck and blew apart.

The empty man continued moving incredibly fast. He looked like a god, his body indestructible. The crowd felt pressured, as if mountains were falling onto them. No cultivator of the Jing Clan can stop him? Including Celestial Emperors? Who would dare try?

“Who is so insolent?” someone proclaimed at that moment. An overwhelming oppressive energy filled the air as another strong cultivator appeared.

“Master!” The members of the Jing Clan were delighted. The strong cultivator descended from the sky, condensing strength and attacking that empty man. The empty man was finally shaken and driven backwards.

“Finally, someone managed to make him move!” The strong cultivators of the Jing Clan were still in shock and staring at the empty man. However, when the man raised his head, he was safe and sound, totally uninjured. And there was still no Qi around him!

“What the hell is that thing?” The elder of the Jing Clan was astonished. The empty man had no Qi and the elder's attacks were useless against him!

The elder of the Jing Clan condensed strength, stretched out his hands, and the atmosphere completely changed as a globe of



energy appeared. He bombarded the empty man, metallic sounds spreading and piercing through people's eardrums.

However, the crowd saw that the empty man didn't fear that attack, he also punched out in the elder's direction.

Lin Feng wanted to try using the Saint's body. Even Qin Shan was astonished when he saw this; that body was really impressive!

The terrifying attack of the elder drove the empty man into the ground, a crater appearing around him. The crowd drew a deep breath, staring at the two fighters. After a short time, the body came out of the crater, still moving like the wind. The crowd couldn't believe it. What was that? Or who was that? An immortal body?

The Saint Emperor's attacks drove him into the ground, but didn't destroy him!

The crowd was staring at him. The Saint Emperor frowned and murmured, "Who are you?"

His godly awareness reached out for the empty man. The empty man immediately punched out, the air distorted and the godly awareness lights broke apart.

"Old buddy, what's going on?" asked someone in the distance, as more Qi pulsed out. An old woman arrived at full speed.

"That guy is so strange! I can't destroy him! He doesn't die!" said the Saint Emperor icily. The old woman who had arrived looked at the Saint's body. She focused on him and started attacking. There was a rumble as the empty man crashed into the ground again.

However, after a short time, he simply came out of the crater again!

"So strange. Is it a puppet?" wondered the old woman.

"How could a puppet be so strong? I could destroy a puppet in two strikes, at most!" said the old man indifferently. The old



woman nodded. She looked at the empty man, she had doubts.

After a short time, she gazed into the distance and looked at the members of Tiantai, and Lin Feng.

“Old man, the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry lost?”

“I think so,” the old man nodded. The two old people frowned and stared at Lin Feng icily.

“The Jing Clan wants to continue playing?” Lin Feng asked those two people calmly.

“You’re quite arrogant, little boy!” said the old woman icily, “You dare despise old people?”

“He’s talented so being arrogant is normal,” said the elder.

“But that kind of people should die.” The two old people were chatting, and the crowd sighed. The Jing Clan didn’t intend to give up their deployment mine. The Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry had gotten involved, so the Feng Clan and the Wen Clan didn’t dare steal the Jing Clan’s deployment mine either!

“You’re more and more shameless as you get old. You lost, you’re so angry that you vent out your anger on young people?” said someone icily in the distance. The Saint Emperors of the Wen Clan and the Feng Clan arrived and landed next to Lin Feng and the others. Hou Qing Lin, Tian Chi, and the others had already told the Wen Clan and the Feng Clan to get ready just in case.

Tiantai’s disciples were extremely strong, so the two clans had decided to help a little too.

“What? You want to take the Jing Clan’s deployment mine?” demanded the two Saint Emperors of the Jing Clan.

“Of course. You wanted to steal ours too!” retorted the Saint Emperor of the Feng Clan icily.

“Mind your own business!” said the elder of the Jing Clan icily.

“The Jing Clan violates rules, the Yu Clan doesn’t care?” said the



members of the Feng Clan and the Wen Clan, looking at the members of the Yu Clan. The members of the Yu Clan frowned, it wasn't as easy.

---

At the same time as those people were talking, someone wearing a black robe arrived at the black tower. That person looked graceful, dainty, and delicate. She had a beautiful face, but she looked quite angry.

“Who?” Two silhouettes at the top of the black tower jumped out, but the woman suddenly moved. A second later, she grabbed those two people's throats and their faces turned deathly pale in fear.

“Master!” said the two guards, begging for their lives.

“Open the black tower!” said Tang You You icily. Those two people grimaced. More people arrived. Among them was a Celestial Emperor. The Jing Clan kept their prisoners in that tower, so the guards had to be strong. Nobody could release them easily...

Tang You You suddenly threw those people away and released her Qi. Three thousand shadows appeared and moved in all directions while releasing strength.

In only a short time, the Celestial Emperor attacked by Tang You You was injured. Tang You You had his life in her hands. He had to open the deployment spell of the black tower!

“Release everyone who's inside!” said Tang You You, glancing at those people. They all frowned at the three thousand silhouettes around them. Their faces went deathly pale. They didn't dare go against her orders, they could only release the prisoners.

“Haha, who came to save me,” said someone happily at that moment. Many people came out of the black tower. In the tower, the Jing Clan kept people who they couldn't just kill.

Mu Chen was injured, when he came out and saw Tang You You's



beautiful face, he was stunned. Naturally he recognized her!



## Chapter 2114: Oppressing

---

Tang You You was delighted to see Mu Chen. She knew that Lin Feng cared about Mu Chen a lot, and Mu Chen had been gravely tortured in the black tower.

She was furious at his condition. She looked at the people who came out of the black tower.

“Thank you very much for saving us, Master.” said those people. Many of them were extremely strong, but they couldn’t break the Jing Clan’s deployment spells. When they came out and sensed Tang You You’s Qi, they were very grateful.

“Today, the two ancestors of the Jing Clan are out. If you want to get your revenge, you have to move fast!” said Tang You You icily. People’s eyes twinkled. Of course they wanted their revenge!

“Die!”

“Destroy the Jing Clan!”

The prisoners released Qi, they knew they had to act fast, they didn’t waste time talking and entered the Jing Clan’s territory!

Tang You You’s silhouette flickered, moving to grab Mu Chen.

“Teacher, what is the state of your injuries?” Tang You You asked Mu Chen. She looked worried.

“I’m not too badly injured. However, I am astonished by how strong you are, and you still call me teacher? I remember when you became Lin Feng’s Watcher, back then you didn’t even call me teacher!” replied Mu Chen, smiling gently. He would have never thought such a thing would happen, he was stunned. It was just too unbelievable. Back in the days, Tang You You had been a Watcher, she was a half-disciple to Mu Chen, but now she had become way too strong!

“It’s different today, Teacher,” said Tang You You smiling as she



grasped Mu Chen's arm.

Mu Chen was stunned and said, "Why, are you and Lin Feng that little boy...?"

"Yes!" said Tang You You, smiling shyly. She said, "Teacher, I became so strong because an extremely strong cultivator sacrificed his life for me. I didn't become strong relying solely on myself. It's impossible to progress so fast. I came to save you because Lin Feng asked me to."

"Lin Feng is here, too?" Mu Chen frowned.

"Yes, we're all here. Many of Tiantai's disciples are here! They are preventing the Jing Clan's strong cultivators from coming here, they even managed to lure the Saint Emperors of the Jing Clan to them. When those two arrived, the others informed me I could act and break the black tower. But the members of the Jing Clan are now getting attacked, they will quickly notice this," Tang You You smiled significantly.

Mu Chen remained silent and overwhelmed for a long time. He finally smiled and said, "I'm proud of my disciples! You're also like my disciple!"

---

Just like Tang You You said, when the Jing Clan's black tower was destroyed, some people of the Jing Clan quickly learned about it. The two Saint Emperors pulled long faces when the news was sent to them.

"I wouldn't have thought you'd resort to sly methods and attack our Jing Clan by surprise!" said the elder, staring at Lin Feng with murder in his eyes.

"You're so shameless, I admire you. If the Jing Clan hadn't been sly and shameless, I wouldn't have needed to do that!" retorted Lin Feng icily. Lin Feng had used the Saint's body, and the Saint Emperors of the Wen Clan and the Feng Clan had arrived as well.



The two Saint Emperors of the Jing Clan had to retreat and bring their people back with them. Otherwise, these insane young people would kill them all!

“I’m off. You stay here!” said the old woman icily. Someone had just informed her that the Jing Clan was under attack, that their prisoners wanted to get their revenge. She had to return. The strong cultivators of the Jing Clan knew that there were some terrifying cultivators in the black tower who had been imprisoned many years before.

The members of the Feng Clan and the Wen Clan were startled. They wouldn’t have thought that Lin Feng would be so smart. He had decided to take drastic measures to deal with the emergency, and had so many trump cards. When the crowd saw how the two Saint Emperors of the Jing Clan reacted, the crowd realized how resourceful Tiantai’s people really were.

They knew Lin Feng was extremely talented. These young people were all geniuses...

“You will pay the price for your actions,” said the elder of the Jing Clan icily. He couldn’t attack him there though, it was too risky.

“Pay the price?” Lin Feng smiled in a strange way, “It seems that you still don’t understand what will happen.”

The elder of the Jing Clan frowned. Could Lin Feng do anything else to them?

“Masters, you want the deployment mines?” asked Lin Feng.

“Of course!” said the two masters. The Jing Clan wanted to steal theirs, why wouldn’t they take the Jing Clan’s deployment mine then? However, they were still a bit worried. Unless they became one clan, could they resist the Jing Clan? If the Yu Clan didn’t get involved, the Jing Clan wouldn’t let them off!

“Yu Clan, do you want it?” asked Lin Feng the members of the Yu



Clan directly.

The members of the Yu Clan remained silent for a few seconds, and someone finally said, “The Yu Clan is not getting involved.”

“Alright, then don’t get involved. You won’t get your share of the Jing Clan’s deployment mine,” said Lin Feng calmly, “Brothers of Tiantai, protect me and summon our teacher.”

“What?” The crowd was stupefied. Lin Feng wanted to summon his teacher back? Did he have an incredibly strong teacher?

“Alright!” said Hou Qing Lin and the others. They understood what Lin Feng meant. Lights twinkled around Lin Feng as he disappeared.

“Is that how he summons his teacher?” The crowd was stupefied. The elder of the Jing Clan frowned too. What was Lin Feng doing?

Everybody looked around calmly. The crowd didn’t realize how quickly Lin Feng had become the center of attention. An eerie silence came over everything.

Then they heard a sound, like a great bell had been rung, which made their hearts pound.

It sounded again, and a terrifying Qi emerged and filled the air.

“It comes from under the ground?” The crowd was astonished and looked at the ground. Something was moving down there, an earthquake? Everybody started shaking along with the ground.

“He’s purposely making a mystery of a simple thing,” said the Saint Emperor of the Jing Clan icily. He moved and released a terrifying power. Millions of marks and fissures appeared on the ground. However, at that moment, the earth cracked and gave way as two hands slowly appeared under the Saint Emperor’s feet.

The hearts of the crowd pounded even faster. Such gigantic hands-!

The ground cracked fully open, and a man slowly came out of the



ground. He was tall and sturdy, a true giant. The Saint Emperor of the Jing Clan was shocked, looking like an insect in front of him. The giant could bury him underfoot...

His Qi wasn't terrifying, but the Saint Emperor of the Jing Clan had never sensed this Saint's strength.

Saint, this was the power of a Saint!

The giant opened his eyes, they were dazzling as he stared at the elder of the Jing Clan.

"You're the one who bullies my disciple?" said the voice, every word like thunder. The Saint Emperor stepped back, his face deathly pale as he stared at the giant.

"Impossible, you're not a Saint! No Saint has come here! You're just a thread of a consciousness!" exclaimed the elder of the Jing Clan, icily releasing a terrifying strength. He was getting ready to attack!

"Indeed. I gave two puppets to my disciple. The body he used just before is one, and this one is one, too! I also transmitted a thread of soul strength to him. He can summon me anytime. You want to try and see how strong I am?" said the giant, calmly slowly walking forwards. The emperor couldn't help but retreat!

However, at that moment, the empty man also arrived, and the Saint Emperor pulled a long face. If the old woman had been there, she could have helped him, but now he was alone!

"Lin Feng!" someone shouted at the same time in the distance. Tang You You and Mu Chen arrived, and saw Tiantai's disciples and the giant. They understood what was going on. Tiantai's disciples were excited when they saw Mu Chen.

"Brother!" Hou Qing Lin looked extremely happy when he saw Mu Chen. He almost had tears in his eyes.

Mu Chen kept nodding at him, "Alright, little boy, you're a big boy now."



“Brother, Emperor Yu found us. When he sensed you were injured, he didn’t want us to come, so we came without telling him,” said Hou Qing Lin.

Mu Chen was gratified at the news. His old friend was safe and his disciples were strong, they even had an imposing appearance. He hadn’t wasted his time raising them! They were all outstanding. They were talented, but also loving and caring.

When the elder of the Jing Clan sensed Tang You You’s Qi, his paling face twisted yet further. If he had only been facing the giant, he would have tried to see how strong he really was, However, there were so many strong cultivators, he couldn’t take the risk.

The giant didn’t attack either. At that moment, Lin Feng was controlling two bodies. He had wasted too much energy with Qin Shan’s body the previous time, he couldn’t do it again. He just wanted to scare the Saint Emperor to death. Lin Feng still hoped he would be able to find a godly medicine to help Qin Shan recover someday. That way, he would have someone to protect him all the time. He wouldn’t need to pretend to scare his opponents!

But now he had no choice, and it was still enough to scare the Jing Clan. At the very least, the Saint Emperor of the Jing Clan was scared!



# Chapter 2115: Jing Clan's Weakening

---

Mu Chen looked at the giant and that terrifying Qi which made him shiver. How strong! He was truly astonished. Who had brought such a strong cultivator come to confront the Jing Clan?

Mu Chen didn't think the other clans had helped him, they were all strangers to him.

"Mu Chen!" Jing Xiao Yue called out softly when she saw Mu Chen. Her heart twitched. She started crying and said, "I'm sorry!"

Mu Chen looked at her and smiled, "Xiao Yue, it has nothing to do with you."

"I didn't know the Jing Clan had imprisoned you in the black tower!" said Jing Xiao Yue. She was extremely sad. Her clan had deceived her!

"Yes, I know," Mu Chen nodded, smiling softly.

At that moment, the giant took another step towards the elder of the Jing Clan. "I want some people, if anyone dares stop me, I'll kill them."

The empty man also walked forwards. Tang You You joined them: three terrifying cultivators! The elder of the Jing Clan felt the pressure, his face stiffened. He said icily, "Whom do you want?"

"If you ask anything again, it won't be as simple as wanting a few people. You deceived my disciple, we'll definitely settle accounts!" said the giant, releasing an overwhelming oppressive energy. His energies were as dauntless as the sky. The other Saint and Tang You You walked towards Ye Que.

"You can't touch him!" shouted the Jing Clan's strong cultivator extremely loudly.

"Don't worry, we won't kill him. We'll just teach the Celestial



Remarkable Deployment Ministry a good lesson,” replied the giant icily. The empty man and Tang You You pushed the people who were protecting Ye Que away, then grabbed Ye Que.

It wasn't over with just that. Tang You You took Ye Que back and the other Saint walked over to the two remaining cultivators of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry. The beast they were riding roared defiantly, trying to protect them. However, the empty man punched it and simply blew it apart with a single blow.

Nobody dared stop him anymore. He grabbed the two other strong cultivators of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, one in each hand. They couldn't even struggle with him.

“What's this supposed to mean?” asked the elder of the Jing Clan, his face truly unsightly now. The Jing Clan had invited five geniuses of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry to come and fight. Two had been killed, three had been captured! If Jing Yan's teacher came to know that, the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry would be furious at the Jing Clan, especially since among those five people was Ye Que!

The giant glanced at the elder of the Jing Clan icily, but remained silent. Tang You You spoke to Jing Xiao Yue directly, “Master, leave the Jing Clan and follow our teacher.”

Jing Xiao Yue was stupefied. This was, without a doubt, the best time to leave the Jing Clan. Nobody would dare stop her!

“Master!” said Hou Qing Lin and the others greeted Jing Xiao Yue.

Jing Xiao Yue shivered. She saw all those people smiling and finally smiled back, the release of her cares beautiful to behold. She looked at Mu Chen and said, “My man, your disciples are amazing!” as she walked over to him.

The members of the Jing Clan were furious. This battle had turned into a tragedy. They had lost face and people, and it wasn't



even over!

The giant turned around. The other Saint was looking at the strong cultivators of the Jing Clan and he said, “Some things must be sorted. Today, the Jing Clan lost. From today on, the Jing Clan’s deployment mine is no longer theirs. As the Yu Clan has refused their share of the profits, the Jing Clan’s deployment mine is now the Wen and the Feng clans’. They each get half of it. If the Jing Clan attacks them in the future, I’ll kill Ye Que and the two others.

“This thing with the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry has nothing to do with the Feng Clan and the Wen Clan. If the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry wants to get their revenge and attacks them, same thing, we’ll kill Ye Que and the two others.”

The members of the Jing Clan were furious. They had lost face, people, and now their deployment mine!

“Alright, it’s over for today. I’m sure the Jing Clan will keep their promises now. It’s enough for today,” said the giant dismissively.

His massive form receded into the ground. After a short time, Tiantai’s people surrounded Lin Feng, who had reappeared.

“Brother!” Lin Feng raised his head and looked at Mu Chen, smiling broadly.

“Little boy,” smiled Mu Chen. He was speechless. He didn’t need to talk much, anyway.

“It’s over now. Let’s go,” said Lin Feng.

---

They all headed out. After a short time, the members of the Wen Clan and the Feng Clan also left. Only the members of the Jing Clan were left, as well as some members of the Yu Clan.

Yu Xin watched those people heading off. She had seen Lin Feng



and his friend every day on her clan's territory, yet her clan wasn't having a good time. Lin Feng and Tantai were very honest. They were similar to her.

"Yu Xin, take care!" said a voice in the distance. It was Tantai, he turned around, waved, and smiled at Yu Xin.

Yu Xin's heart twitched, she suddenly felt so sad.

"Little girl, sometimes in life you have to take initiative," said a voice to Yu Xin telepathically. Yu Xin turned around and met her father's eyes.

She was startled, but replied the same way, "Thank you very much, father. I will definitely come back and see you."

Yu Xin said, "I'm going for a walk!" and began to leave.

Yu Lin and the others frowned when they saw that. Yu Lin shouted, "Stop, where are you going?!"

"I'm going for a walk to relax!" replied Yu Xin, glancing carelessly back at Yu Lin.

"Come back!" said Yu Lin, frowning coldly. He knew that Yu Xin wanted to go with Lin Feng and Tantai.

"I can go wherever I want without your permission!" shot back Yu Xin.

Yu Lin looked at her icily and said, "If you dare leave, we'll expel you from the Yu Clan!"

"That damn piece of shit dares act arrogantly again! You want me to teach you a lesson again?" shouted Tantai furiously in the distance when he heard Yu Lin. Yu Lin's face stiffened up and he shut up.

"Big boy, I want to come with you, will you take me or not?" Yu Xin asked Tantai.

"Alright, come with us!" answered Tantai with a broad grin. He didn't mind at all!



“Alright!” Yu Xin nodded. She turned around and looked at Yu Lin and the other members of the Yu Clan. She said, “I’m leaving the Yu Clan. If I die, it has nothing to do with the Yu Clan. I’ve made up my mind. See you!”

Then, she left with Tantai, Lin Feng and the others. The members of the Yu Clan were astonished.

Lin Feng and the others gradually disappeared in the distance.

——

Three days prior, the Jing Clan had thought they’d steal three deployment mines, and now their plans were completely ruined.

The Jing Clan had invited cultivators of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry to protect their deployment mine and they had failed. The five geniuses of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry had either been killed or captured.

Now the prisoners of the black tower had been released, and had slaughtered many of the members of the Jing Clan as they took their revenge. Many of the prisoners were also from powerful clans, so their clans would want to get their revenge, too!

The crowd all understood something; because of a few young people, the first clan of Qing Shan City was going to fall!

——

The next day, the Feng Clan and the Wen Clan made a formal alliance and invaded the Jing Clan’s deployment mine. The Jing Clan had no choice but to accept. They couldn’t let Ye Que die!

Three days later, many people arrived at Qing Shan City. They wanted to attack the Jing Clan, and some of them had good relations with the Feng Clan and the Wen Clan. They were getting ready to teach the Jing Clan a good lesson!

—

A Saint Emperor of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment



Ministry landed on the Jing Clan's territory. When he learned the result of the battle, he slapped Jing Yan so violently he flew far away. Jing Yan's cultivation was crippled, and was now a good-for-nothing, he couldn't practice cultivation anymore. In the Saint Emperor's eyes, a hundred Jing Yans were worthless in comparison to a Ye Que. Ye Que was supposed to participate in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, but he had been captured; he wasn't dead, but he was useless!

That Saint Emperor decided not to take a part of the deployment mine in Qing Shan City. He was in a rush, he wanted to find Ye Que, Ye Que was one of the geniuses of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry. He had disappeared, and it was a very big problem. They didn't care about Qing Shan City. He arrived at the territory of the Feng and Wen Clans, wanting to find Lin Feng and the others, but they had already disappeared from Qing Shan City. They had Ye Que with them, so they obviously couldn't stay in Qing Shan City.

Besides, the Wen Clan and the Feng Clan had nothing to do with that matter. The members of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry had willingly come to Qing Shan City to fight, Jing Yan's teacher also had to bear a part of the responsibility, so he was even more furious.

He was also furious that Ye Que had lost a battle. And most amazingly, that a Saint had appeared in such a trivial town as Qing Shan City!

The Jing Clan had fallen. The Wen Clan and the Feng Clan had joined hands and were starting to rise. They became extremely close. They knew that it was the only way for them to strive forwards!



# Chapter 2116: Going to the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry

---

Lin Feng and the others had left the city almost immediately. Their only goal for going to Qing Shan City was to save Mu Chen. Now they had saved Mu Chen, and captured some people. They couldn't stay there.

Lin Feng was convinced that many people weren't going to let the Jing Clan off easily. Even if nobody destroyed them completely, they were going to become nobodies. That was the price for having imprisoned Mu Chen!

---

In a mountainous area, a terrifying demon cloud rose up into the air, Kalpa strength pierced through the sky and bombarded someone on the mountainside. Everybody was staring at that silhouette.

“Lin Feng, that little boy, has he obtained something?” Mu Chen's heart kept pounding. He had the sensation that Kalpa strength could kill him, but it didn't do anything to Lin Feng. He was just standing there proudly.

“Brother, no need to be surprised,” Hou Qing Lin smiled.

Mu Chen nodded, “I would have never thought that our people would become so incredible, and it's even more surprising that all the disciples went to study at Champion University and recreated Tiantai there.”

“Of course, we want to make Tiantai even more powerful and stand at the top in the Continent of the Nine Clouds!” Hou Qing Lin with quiet determination. He continued softly, “Teacher, Emperor Yu and you are the real leaders of Tiantai. You must recover and take the lead again, it will be a flourishing period for Tiantai.”



“No, I can’t,” said Mu Chen smiling and shaking his head, “I’m old now. You are all stronger and more talented than me. You have all surpassed me, and will become even stronger in the future. You can now take care of Tiantai! I will travel and enjoy my life with Xiao Yue.”

“You and your wife can enjoy life even if you take care of Tiantai!” said Tian Chi smiled.

Mu Chen clapped Tian Chi’s shoulders and said, “Little Chi, little Chi, you’re an adult now! Time passes too fast!”

“Indeed. Lin Feng even has kids! Brother, when will you have a child? We’ll have a new fellow disciple!” said Ruo Xie. Everybody was chatting happily.

Mu Chen was recovering slowly. His soul was injured, and he needed a good soul pellet to recover.

—

The demon clouds dispersed. Lin Feng took a deep breath, as if he were absorbing the demon lights of the earth and sky. Then his silhouette flickered and he landed next to the others. “Brother!”

“How do you feel?” Mu Chen smiled.

“Awesome. My whole body is filled with strength!” said Lin Feng. He stretched out his hands, and his bones crackled. The strength radiating off him felt dangerous and explosive!

Mu Chen calmly punched Lin Feng... and hurt his own hand. He couldn’t even make Lin Feng move. He smiled and said, “With your physical strength, even a cultivator of the top of the Huang Qi layer can’t pose a threat to you.”

“Brother, people call Ye Que an emperor who has no enemy at the same level. Actually, Lin Feng is a cultivator who has no enemy at the same level, a real one! And it’ll become even more true when he reaches the very top of the Huang Qi layer,” Tantai grinned. He didn’t know Mu Chen, but he knew he was one of Tiantai’s



founders, and so respected him.

“The Continent of the Nine Clouds is extremely vast. I don’t know how big it is, and I don’t know what it means to be a cultivator who has no enemy at the same level. Back then, Ji Chang thought he was one, and then Chu Chun Qiu started rising. Then I met Wang Jian and Zhuo Qing. And then I met Wu Jue and the thirteen Young Beast Masters of the Animal District. They’re all stronger than the next one. Nobody has no enemy at the same cultivation level in the Continent of the Nine Clouds. The most important thing is to become stronger and stronger. As you break through, you have fewer and fewer enemies,” said Lin Feng calmly. Even though talent and cultivation level were interconnected, the higher the cultivation level, the better!

“You’re right!” breathed Mu Chen. “Lin Feng, without mentioning the Continent of the Nine Clouds, there are many geniuses in Godly Clouds already. Qing Shan City is a small town, but there are many strong cultivators there already. The Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry has other people like Ye Que.”

“Yes, the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry is powerful. I captured those three and interrogated them about the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry. It’s a mysterious place indeed. They practiced cultivation and study deployment spells there, they also have many mysterious worlds.”

“They’re famous in Godly Clouds, so they must be extremely strong. Where are we going?” said Mu Chen.

“Godly Clouds’ capital city, Godly Clouds City, the place where the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds will take place!” said Hou Qing Lin, his eyes twinkling. They had come to Godly Clouds and they wanted to participate in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. It would be a magnificent sight. Even if they couldn’t join, they could watch and learn!

“According to legends, there are twelve mysterious towns within



Godly Clouds. They all have a celestial flight of stairs which leads to the real city center of Godly Clouds City, and that place is supposed to be the real location of the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. Many strong cultivators are heading there. Climbing up the celestial flights of stairs won't be easy," Mu Chen informed.

Yu Xin nodded and added, "Each of the twelve towns do lead to the place of the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, strong cultivators will appear like a gathering storm. The Shrines support the event, and they're the only ones who can open the passages, I believe."

Godly Clouds City was a mysterious place even to people from Godly Clouds, especially the inner part of the city where the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds was supposed to take place.

"There is still some time before the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. However, people are already excited about it. Many people are rushing to Godly Clouds from abroad."

"Yes, we still have time. We need to think," said Mu Chen with a smile. Tiantai's people couldn't go straight to Godly Clouds City. They could gather some experience first.

"You're right, brother. I think so, too. Maybe that we'll have some opportunities on the way. We can travel and we'll see where we want to go," replied Hou Qing Lin with approval. He looked at Lin Feng. "What do you think, Lin Feng?"

"I want to go to the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry," said Lin Feng. Hou Qing Lin was startled. This guy wanted to go there?

Lin Feng wanted to spend a few days turning Ye Que and the others into puppets. With Ye Que's talent, turning him into a Demon Puppet and teaching him the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures would make him incredibly strong. It would be much



better than using the Holy Jade Princess. He had also learned a few things about the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, so he had some plans.

“You have already planned something it seems,” said Hou Qing Lin smiled. “Alright. We’re so many people, we can separate anyway. We’ll meet and gather in Godly Clouds City again.”

“That’s exactly what I was thinking. We’re so many people, traveling together is inconvenient. We can divide into four groups. Brother, you want to spend time recovering, or do you want to travel with the others?” asked Lin Feng to Mu Chen.

“We’ll see. I can travel with Xiao Yue, we can travel and see the country,” Mu Chen smiled broadly.

“No, you can’t. I’ll make the puppet protect you from a distance,” said Lin Feng.

Mu Chen and Jing Xiao Yue glanced at one another, smiled and nodded together, “Alright. We’ll meet in Godly Clouds City,” replied Mu Chen.

Lin Feng was relieved. With a Saint close by, nothing could happen. He didn’t need to worry about his fellow disciples, they were wise and strong. They would also reach the top of the Huang Qi layer at some point.

In the end, they divided into five groups. Lin Feng stayed with Tang You You. Mu Chen and Jing Xiao Yue stayed together. Hou Qing Lin and Tian Chi took some people with them. Jing Shou and Jian Mang departed with some others. Ruo Xie, Tantai, and Yu Xin traveled with some others.

---

After having spending some time together for a few days, they had divided once again. Lin Feng and Tang You You traveled, looking confident and at ease. Once in a while, Lin Feng bathed in the demon pond and his Deva-Mara body grew stronger, his



physical strength ever increasing.

He didn't know how terrifying the cultivators were going to be at the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. In the Dark Night Region, there were the thirteen beast masters and Saint Tianhun. He knew how strong they were. There was also the first Master of the Dark Night Region. Saint Tianhun was a true Saint, he was going to progress extremely quickly. Therefore, Lin Feng had to become as strong as he could as quickly as possible!

The Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry would be a good place to become stronger. He would also learn about deployment spells there, possibly by studying the Ten Thousand Deployment Walls Pattern.

Lin Feng had studied small and great deployment spells, but the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry probably had many things to teach him!

---

The Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry was situated in the middle of a mountain range. It was far from any city, in the middle of nowhere.

Lin Feng walked around slowly and looked at the magnificent landscapes. He sighed. This place was amazing. It was exactly in the middle of eight cities, which were still some distance away.

"The Celestial Deployment Plate is there." Lin Feng looked at a gigantic stone plate, which formed the entrance of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry.

Lin Feng arrived in front of the Celestial Deployment Plate and put his hand on it. Lights surrounded his body, and Lin Feng was teleported away.

Lin Feng smiled as he reappeared in a place with many marks on the ground. He put his hands on them, there was a rumble of power, and the deployment spell broke apart. The Celestial



Deployment Plate opened, and Lin Feng crossed the door.



## Chapter 2117: Beautiful Women's Bet

---

Lin Feng crossed the door and appeared in an empty space with intertwining marks. There was a deployment spell pattern in front of him.

“The Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry is an interesting place. If you want to enter, you first need to activate the Celestial Deployment Plate, and then you need to break the nine hundred ninety-nine deployment spells. It is the only way to become a real member of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry,” mused Lin Feng to himself. His prisoners had told him this. The Celestial Deployment Plate was to test deployment spell casters' comprehension. If they didn't have at least a basic ability to analyze deployment spells, they couldn't enter.

After the Celestial Deployment Plate, there were nine hundred ninety-nine deployment spells on doors, and all cultivators had to use a deployment spell to break them. It was difficult, but it was also a good test for people who didn't have an advanced knowledge of deployment spells, as they could at least practice on them!

Those were the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry's requirements. If a cultivator couldn't break the door, and if they failed to do it even after a long time, then it meant they were not skilled enough and could leave.

Of course, many people who joined the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry were already strong deployment spell casters. Many people didn't even need to make great efforts to break the door. Therefore, most people who joined the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry were extremely talented!

—

There were deployment marks under Lin Feng's feet. After a short time, the deployment marks turned into an authentic door which he opened.



Lin Feng crossed the second door. It was easy for him, and he progressed quickly.

After an hour, he had crossed six hundred deployment doors. He was extremely fast. He could destroy the spells in the blink of an eye.

However, the doors finally became quite complex. There were millions of marks before him. Lin Feng had the feeling he was in a maze.

“Even if I need some time to cross the doors, someone ordinary wouldn’t even have made it here,” Lin Feng reassured himself. He continued onwards, and after four hours, he had crossed eight hundred doors.

——

Inside the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, there was a gigantic peak, with nine hundred ninety-nine lights on it. More than eight hundred were twinkling right now, which meant someone had managed to break over eight hundred doors.

The members of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry could all see that mountain and those stars. Many people were staring at it.

“It’s been a long time since someone has passed the test of the doors,” said someone at that moment. “I wonder whether anyone paid attention when the first light twinkled?”

“It’s been four hours, I noticed it the lights three hours after he started,” said some people in the Ministry.

“What? Four hours to cross over eight hundred doors? Yao Qing Shan, are you sure you saw that right?” asked someone who had doubts.

“Yes, four hours to cross over eight hundred doors. He could break the record.”



“I’m sure the first light hadn’t appeared five hours ago.”

“When I saw the first light, there were only nine lights or something, so initially I didn’t really care,” said someone else. Everybody was amazed. This cultivator was extremely strong. Those people couldn’t be lying, it proved this guy was really strong.

“Crossing over eight doors in four hours is incredible, he might finish the test in less than ten hours. Only five hundred people in the history of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry have managed to finish it in less than ten hours.”

“Haha, a new monstrously strong cultivator will join us!” said someone loudly. In the history of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, such things happened extremely rarely!

“Yes, he must be extremely strong. Even now I couldn’t finish it in less than ten hours,” admitted a strong cultivator. Many people nodded agreement with him. Sometimes, people who had just joined the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry could be stronger than them!

—

“Eight hundred thirty lights. Less than ten hours!” said someone. Everybody looked at the peak and frowned. How fast!

“Interesting!” said a strong cultivator landing at the top of the peak. Only one person could stand at the top of the peak.

“It’s Qian Mo, he noticed!” someone reported, surprised.

“Gu Shan Qiu, how long do you think he will need?” Qian Mo asked someone who was also coming, more slowly than he had arrived.

“Around ten hours. He already knows deployment spells, that’s why it’s easy for him. But in the end it gets complicated.”

“Maybe he will need more than ten hours.”



“Maybe eight hours will be enough.”

Women’s voices rose, two more people had arrived.

“Yue Qing Sha and Xue Luo! that guy must be a terrifying deployment spell caster. Many people are watching him already,” murmured some of the watchers below. Those people were all strong cultivators of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry.

“It took Ye Que ten hours to finish the test. He’s been the best performer in recent history. Before Ye Que, among the people who are still in the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, only two managed to do it. If that guy wants to finish in less than ten hours, it won’t be easy for him!” said Xue Luo.

“Nothing is impossible. He could be a new talented cultivator. We’ll see!” Yue Qing Sha smiled. “I am convinced this guy will only need eight hours to finish it.”

“Haha, the two beautiful women are starting to fight!” said Qian Mo, smiling happily. Xue Luo and Yue Qing Sha were both beautiful women, and they liked to argue. They were both extremely strong, both in terms of cultivation and deployment spells, true geniuses of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry.

“Mind your own business!” said Yue Qing Sha disdainfully.

“Let’s bet. What do you think? If you’re right and he finishes within eight hours, you win, otherwise I win,” said Xue Luo.

“Alright, but how can we know when he started?” replied Yue Qing Sha.

“Let’s say he started four hours ago. If you lose, you kiss Qian Mo!” said Xue Luo icily.

Qian Mo’s eyes twinkled at those words. The others were furious. She knew that Qian Mo was pursuing Yue Qing Sha, but she didn’t like him.



Yue Qing Sha's eyes glittered. She looked at the gigantic peak. "If you lose, you kiss the one who comes out. No matter who he is."

"Yue Qing Sha, it could be an old man, especially if he's super talented." People could join the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry at any age!

"Accept and if he really manages to do it, then I'll help you and kill him!" Qian Mo said to Xue Luo telepathically. Xue Luo's eyes glittered and she burst into laughter. Qian Mo had a high position in the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry. If he killed a newcomer, nobody would say anything. He was too strong and too talented, but he was cruel too. No wonder Yue Qing Sha hated him!

"I agree!" said Xue Luo.

"Just wait then!" Everybody gazed into the distance, the bet the two beautiful women had made attracting more and more people. They were all staring at the gigantic peak. Eight hours was too complicated. Only a hundred people had managed to do that in the whole history of the Ministry!

---

Lin Feng didn't know he had drawn so many people's attention, as he didn't know people could see when someone took the test. He just crossed doors, one after another calmly. He wasn't even trying to go fast.

"What's going on? He's going so fast!" the crowd murmured. Nine hundred and thirty doors! Only six hours had passed and less than seventy doors were left. He was way too fast!

"Ten hours are way too much for him. Even eight hours are too much!" thought the crowd, looking at the two beautiful women.

Qian Mo was also staring at Yue Qing Sha. He would be so happy to kiss her!

---



More time passed. People surprisingly felt nervous. More and more lights were twinkling now.

“980 doors!” The crowd gulped. Less than six and a half hours had passed, but the last doors were a bit more difficult...

The two beautiful women were nervous and staring at the lights.

“We bet on a kiss, you better do your best!” said Yue Qing Sha indifferently. Xue Luo looked furious. She didn’t want him to succeed so quickly!

When Lin Feng crossed the nine hundred ninetieth door, people felt like their hearts were about to explode from excitement. This person was an extremely strong deployment spell caster, maybe even a Great Scholar.

“Last two doors. Almost eight hours. But if he hurries, it shouldn’t be a problem.”

“Soon, we’ll know who will win the bet.”

“Nine nine eight, the last door!” People’s hearts were pounding.

“Last minutes!” said Xue Luo indifferently. Yue Qing Sha nodded. No problem!

Their hearts pounded faster and faster. Who was going to win? Who was this extraordinary person?

“It twinkled!” proclaimed Xue Luo. Qian Mo was furious. Less than eight hours!

Yue Qing Sha smiled indifferently and said, “You lost.”



# Chapter 2118: Power

---

Xue Luo knew she had lost, and looked furious. She looked at the gigantic peak as a door opened. Everybody was staring at the door.

Who was going to join the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry? Who had passed the test with merit? Everybody wanted to see him. None of them could do what he had done.

To the members of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, their time was important, and eight hours was just an unbelievable time.

Finally, the door slowly opened itself, and someone appeared. He was wearing a white robe, and looked handsome and clean. Lin Feng didn't try to hide his face too much. Even though the battle in Qing Shan City had drawn the attention of some people of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, even if he hadn't disguised himself too much, the members of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry probably wouldn't recognize him. They couldn't have paid attention to someone else's disciple.

However, when Lin Feng came out, he was stupefied to see that so many people were staring at him. He felt like an animal in a cage at the zoo. So many people-!?

Lin Feng found he was annoyed, why so many people?

"How handsome. You're lucky!" Yue Qing Sha looked at Xue Luo and giggled. "You're lucky, he's such a handsome boy, kissing him will be a pleasure."

"Ask him if he accepts first!" said Xue Luo icily.

Yue Qing Sha smiled and retorted, "Don't go against your promise."

"Who said I promised?" replied Xue Luo.

Qian Mo stepped forward, staring at Lin Feng and asked



indifferently, “Miss Xue Luo wants to kiss you, do you want to accept or not?”

When Lin Feng heard that, he was surprised. Had they bet on his result?

“What’s going on?” replied Lin Feng with equal indifference.

“It only took you less than eight hours to finish the nine hundred ninety-nine deployment doors test; in the history of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, few people have managed to do that. Therefore, Xue Luo and I bet on your result. Less than eight hours, Xue Luo had to kiss you, more than eight hours, I had to kiss someone I hate!” said Yue Qing Sha, smiling thinly.

Lin Feng looked amused and said to Yue Qing Sha, “I see. So you weren’t afraid of taking that risk?”

“I won, right?” Yue Qing Sha smiled. Lin Feng’s eyes twinkled. Those people were a bit whimsical...

“I asked you something!” Qian Mo said coldly to Lin Feng, releasing Qi to surround him. Lin Feng frowned. These people had bet on him, and he was almost lucky, a beautiful girl had to kiss him, but the best play was to refuse.

He walked forwards and didn’t look at Qian Mo. He hadn’t come to the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry to do stupid things.

However, now, it was difficult to escape from the situation. Qian Mo looked at him and smiled icily. He moved and a deadly strength moved towards Lin Feng.

“So you had agreed secretly. Xue Luo, you can’t even kiss someone, you’re disappointing!” said Yue Qing Sha when she saw that.

Lin Feng sensed a dark arm moving towards him, explosive and ice-cold lights appeared in his eyes. He suddenly turned around and punched out explosively, Qi turning into a vortex.



Lin Feng's physical strength was terrifying. Even great emperors couldn't compete with him in terms of physical strength. His punches could kill great emperors!

The terrifying punch moved towards Qian Mo's attack and collided with it, crackling sounds spread in the air. Dark lights invaded Lin Feng's arm, but he waved his arm and the corrosive strength instantly disappeared.

Qian Mo grunted with pain. He retreated quickly, but his bones felt extremely sore. His arm was now hanging limply.

"What powerful strength!" the crowd murmured when they saw that, staring at Lin Feng. This guy was an incredible deployment spell caster, but he was also extremely strong and young.

"Even though Qian Mo isn't weak, that attack was terrifying. Surprisingly, that guy crushed his arm. How strong."

"What was that?" Lin Feng said dismissively, as if he'd felt a raindrop. Everybody was stunned as he continued walking over to Xue Luo.

Xue Luo frowned and stared at Lin Feng.

"He chose to do that, or you asked him?" Lin Feng asked calmly.

When Xue Luo heard that, she felt a sudden pressure. This young man was extremely strong, she had seen his punch!

"I asked him. What do you want to do about it?" Xue Luo couldn't handle the pressure. She was facing this powerful man, she had to bear the responsibility.

Lin Feng raised his hand. Xue Luo looked astonished and retreated quickly. However, Lin Feng followed her as fast as lightning. He tore apart the power in front of him.

Xue Luo raised her arms to stop him, but the nature of the explosive clash of their auras showed her defense was being overwhelmed. Her arm was crushed. People's faces stiffened. This



guy was crazy! He had just joined the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, was he going to destroy Qian Mo and Xue Luo?

Nothing could stop Lin Feng's punches. He raised his other hand and slapped her face... without his full strength, and even then she was sent spinning away. Blood even spilled out of her mouth. Everybody remained silent.

This guy was crazy...

Xue Luo had been slapped by this guy! What a humiliation...

Yue Qing Sha was astonished, too. She hadn't anticipated this guy would be so strong and aggressive.

Lin Feng stared at her and said icily, "You bet on me, you lost and tried to fight me? I would have never kissed you anyway. You're cheap and dirty."

Lin Feng slowly turned around and walked towards Yue Qing Sha, smiling at her. Yue Qing Sha was surprised, did he want to fight with her?!

The crowd was watching him closely.

Lin Feng smiled thinly and said, "Since you bet with her and she lied to you, you can come along." He reached her and smiled. "Kissing a beauty is a pleasure."

Yue Qing Sha was startled, but she smiled and said, "Since you don't want to kiss Xue Luo, you won't like my kiss, either."

"Wrong, I like you," said Lin Feng, giving her a knowing smile. Yue Qing Sha's heart started pounding. If she refused, would he punch and slap her, too?

"Not only did that guy humiliate Xue Luo, but now he also wants to kiss Yue Qing Sha..." The crowd was speechless.

Yue Qing Sha looked at Lin Feng's smile and giggled, "Since it's that way, I'll kiss you."



Then, she walked forwards and put her lips on Lin Feng's, they kissed in a gentle and soft way. It even looked passionate. Many of the men watching were stunned, envious, and jealous!

After kissing, Yue Qing Sha turned around and left, smiling as she said, "I'll remember that kiss."

Lin Feng watched her go calmly. There were eighty-one buildings in the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, it was extremely vast.

Lin Feng walked away.

"That guy is strong, however, people won't let him off here. He humiliated Qian Mo and Xue Luo," some people muttered.

"And Yue Qing Sha, he forced her to kiss him! He offended many people already, he's audacious!"

Many people expressed their opinions about Lin Feng. Lin Feng didn't care. He was there already, he couldn't help but sigh, wondering how many geniuses came from this place.



# Chapter 2119: Ten Thousand Deployment Walls Pattern

---

Lin Feng's eyes glittered as he gazed into the distance. He thought to himself, The Ten Thousand Deployment Walls Pattern is one of the treasures of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, and there are only two ways to get in. One is to rely on one's own strength to enter the eighty-one Ministry buildings under the jurisdiction of the nine Ministry sects and become a direct disciple, the second one is to survive a Ten Thousand Killings Great Deployment Spell and then you can immediately enter it...

Those were the rules of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry. To see the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry's treasure, there was no quick and easy solution. A cultivator had to be a strong deployment spell caster to gain the right. If they were strong enough, they could pass the nine hundred ninety-nine doors challenge and join the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, but accessing the rest of the resources, wasn't that easy.

The Ten Thousand Deployment Walls Pattern was one of the treasures of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry. In order to access it, the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry had to either acknowledge a disciple's strength, or the disciple had to risk their life.

Ye Que had told Lin Feng that the Ten Thousand Killings Great Deployment Spell contained ten thousand deployment spells, they were all deadly. No matter what the cultivator's cultivation level was, passing that test was extremely difficult, especially that the higher one's cultivation level was, the more difficult the Ten Thousand Killings Great Deployment Spell challenge was. In the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, people who managed to pass that challenge were extremely rare.



---

Lin Feng arrived in a vast place. He slowly rose up into the air and punched the sky, hand imprints appearing. He kept rising higher in the air. Finally, the sky shook and golden lights filled the sky, as if a door had been opened.

Inside the eighty-one Ministry buildings, many people looked at the sky and frowned.

“Someone wants to take the Ten Thousand Killings Great Deployment Spell challenge!”

“The Ten Thousand Killings Great Deployment Spell of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry is a fusion of ten thousand deadly deployment spells, it’s been a long time since anyone has managed to pass the test.”

People rose up into the air and surrounded Lin Feng, staring at him.

Yue Qing Sha was there too, and when she saw him, she was stupefied. This guy wanted to sit the Ten Thousand Killings Great Deployment Spell challenge? No wonder his deployment spells were so powerful! What a terrifying guy! He had just joined the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry and he already wanted to sit that test!?

Lin Feng entered the empty space and lights surrounded him. The golden lights turned into a cloud and condensed into a deadly strength. How formidable! Lin Feng followed the deadly golden path into the empty space and quickly disappeared. The Ten Thousand Killings Great Deployment Spell closed itself after he entered.

After a short time, more silhouettes gathered.

“It’s him! He just passed the nine hundred ninety-nine doors test in less than eight hours, he broke one of Qian Mo’s arms, slapped Xue Luo’s face, and now he wants to sit the Ten Thousand Killings



Great Deployment Spell test!”

“How strong. He even humiliated Xue Luo!”

“Qian Mo and Xue Luo are members of the nine main Ministry buildings. They won’t let him off!” thought many people. Qian Mo and Xue Luo were fellow disciples, members of one of the nine main Ministry buildings. There were many strong cultivators there, and the strongest ones were extremely strong. They would probably help Xue Luo and Qian Mo deal with Lin Feng!

Many people didn’t know what Lin Feng wanted to do. He was in the deployment lights and millions of lights were surrounding him. A terrifying deadly Qi surrounded him.

“Deadly Deployment Spell!” Lin Feng raised his head and saw millions of arrows move towards him. Those arrows could easily pose a threat to a high-level emperor.

However, Lin Feng was quite calm as he walked forwards unhurriedly. The arrows crashed onto his body, but his physical body was too solid and resistant.

Lin Feng continued walking forwards. After the arrows, a rain of fireballs started. They were scorching hot. Around Lin Feng’s body, an armor made of demon and earth cosmic energies appeared.

A terrifying strength moved towards him, golden deployment lights in the form of a sword. Lin Feng punched it and destroyed it. However, as he continued walking forwards, a dagger made of lights descended from the sky towards him. Lin Feng calmly punched it as well, and instantly destroyed it.

Lin Feng was walking slowly. None of the attacks posed a threat to him. However, he was more and more intrigued as time passed. How enigmatic. Each time he took a step, a deadly attack was awaiting him, those deadly deployment spells were all kinds of strange things. There was no pattern to them. All this was the Ten



Thousand Killings Great Deployment Spell, the strong cultivator who had cast it was probably a Great Deployment Master. He could cast probably mighty deployment spells in the blink of an eye...

Even though Lin Feng was particularly relaxed and didn't feel any pressure at all, it was precisely because his physical strength had reached the strength of the top of the Huang Qi layer. Ordinary cultivators of the top of the Huang Qi layer couldn't do anything against him. Otherwise, if an ordinary emperor had come in, they would have died almost instantly, especially to those attacks which blotted out the sky and covered the earth, it was basically impossible to dodge them.

Of course, there was another possibility. If a cultivator's deployment spells were extremely powerful, they could use them to resist the Ten Thousand Killings Great Deployment Spell!

Lin Feng continued walking forwards and noticed some impressive deployment marks shooting towards him. Deployment spells fell from the sky one after another.

Lin Feng didn't stop at all, though. Those deployment spells couldn't make Lin Feng stop for even a second. He was just a passenger there. At his back were eighty ancient swords. A terrifying sword intent filled the air around him. When Lin Feng had the impression an attack could threaten his physical body, he used them.

If the members of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry had known that he was walking in such a calm way, they would have been astonished and speechless. In millions of years, only one person like him had appeared, precisely because of his physical strength. Most of the deployment spells couldn't affect him at all. He didn't even need to block them!

Therefore, Lin Feng didn't waste his energy. People from the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry thought that the Ten Thousand Killings Great Deployment Spell challenge was



extremely difficult, but Lin Feng finished it easily...

---

When he finished, he appeared in a mountain dwelling, the room calm and dark. There were ten passages in there. Nine of them led to the nine main Ministry buildings. Lin Feng used the tenth one, the one leading to the Ten Thousand Deployment Walls Pattern.

A wall appeared in front of him, the Ten Thousand Deployment Walls Pattern!

That wall looked alive. It contained an endless amount of deployment spells. Each mark was mysterious and evolved differently.

“One of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry’s treasures, the Ten Thousand Deployment Walls Pattern!” Lin Feng’s eyes twinkled.

An imprint appeared in Lin Feng’s third eye, the word Earth appeared: Nine Supreme Ministries, Earth Ministry Imprint!

Outsiders, even if they passed the Ten Thousand Killings Great Deployment Spell challenge, could only watch that wall, but only disciples of the nine supreme Ministries could use that imprint to enter the wall.

Therefore, Lin Feng used that imprint to enter the wall, and let it surround him.

It was an empty space inside the wall. In front of him, an old man was carving deployment marks. His deployment spell was changing. One of them turned into a firebird, moving as fast as lightning. The next one moved slower, a great roc appeared and also flew away, accompanied by whistling sounds. It looked neither real nor fake.

How strong. His animal deployment spells are great. That old man is an incredible Great Scholar, thought Lin Feng. He sat down cross-legged there and studied the old man’s movements. He forgot



about everything else in the world, solely focusing on the old man.

As Lin Feng studied the old man's movements, he didn't forget to apply the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures to the deployment spells. He had to understand and adapt things to his own condition. He couldn't learn stupidly by heart without thinking about what he was doing, including in terms of deployment spells.

The great deployment spells kept transforming. With the power of the mind, Lin Feng realized he understood some things he had never understood before. He now understood deployment spell strength in a different way.

It was a new territory. Lin Feng spent seven days there before leaving. He went to another empty space, there was a middle-aged man there carving deployment marks. His deployment marks were weapons, destructive and deadly. His hand looked like a sword and he kept condensing deployment swords made of cosmic energies. At the same time, he created weapons using deployment spells.

Lin Feng continued studying.

All sorts of cosmic energies used to carve different deployment marks...

Lin Feng spent some time there. Many people were talking about him in the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry. Some people guessed he had died during the Ten Thousand Killings Great Deployment Spell challenge because many people came to the Ten Thousand Killings Great Deployment Spell challenge place and didn't find Lin Feng. He still hadn't come out after so many days, so many people guessed he had died in there.

Nobody could imagine that he had stolen Ye Que's memories, had passed the Ten Thousand Killings Great Deployment Spell challenge, and was now studying deployment spells there!



# Chapter 2120: Trying Deployment Spells

---

The Ten Thousand Deployment Walls Pattern had ten thousand deployment spells, all different from the three-thousand great deployment spells Lin Feng had obtained long ago. It was like another territory. Lin Feng focused on deployment spells during those days.

Lin Feng was seated cross-legged; there was no strong cultivator in front of him, he was alone. He was studying the modified version of the Ten Thousand Deployment Walls Pattern.

The Ten Thousand Deployment Walls Pattern has ten thousand deployment spells, there are all sorts of deployment spells. I've been here for more than forty days, I can't study all of them. If I controlled the Ten Thousand Deployment Walls Pattern, it would be much better..., thought Lin Feng with a sigh. Unfortunately, the Ten Thousand Deployment Walls Pattern was one of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry's treasures, and with his current strength, he couldn't understand them.

Lin Feng wanted to study more, but he needed to go to Godly Clouds City. Even though there was still time before the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, it was some distance away. He didn't know what would happen on the way, either.

He couldn't miss this chance. He preferred being early and having enough time to get prepared. Therefore, he stopped studying. He had already learned a great deal. He already understood two kinds of deployment spells. He hoped he could get them to fuse together to make his deployment spells even stronger.

Lin Feng had spent many days in the Ten Thousand Killings Great Deployment Spell and hadn't come out yet. People from the nine supreme Ministries hadn't seen him. A potentially famous disciple of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry had vanished without trace, everybody thought it was a pity.



—

Someone came out of the Ten Thousand Deployment Walls Pattern. When he saw nobody was there, he left, merging with the wind. He opened the door and departed.

In the central part of the eighty-one normal Ministries, a silhouette fell from the sky. People frowned, especially when they saw the person zipping away.

“Who is that person?” someone turned around and saw Lin Feng leaving swiftly.

“Let’s go and see!” said someone, chasing after him.

Ye Que was imprisoned in Lin Feng’s small world, he had learned a lot from him and could already travel freely in the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry. He moved at eye-blurring speed without stopping. After a short time, he arrived in a place with a mysterious deployment area. It was extremely vast with many deployment stones. It was a famous place for the Ministries, who practiced deployment spells there.

There were over a hundred deployment spell testing places there. Many people were trying different deployment spells. Many people from the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry came there often to practice. The strongest deployment spell casters rarely came there, because the other disciples of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry wouldn’t have dared come if the strongest ones were there, since their deployment spells were too powerful.

After Lin Feng arrived, many marks appeared under his feet. At the same time, he released a hurricane of cosmic energies. Lin Feng had an advantage over many people in terms of deployment spells because he controlled many cosmic energies. In the blink of an eye, dozens of cosmic energies hummed about him and formed swiftly.

Illusion intent filled the air, it was made of empty space strength which Lin Feng turned into golden illusions. They were dimly



discernible and yet dazzling at the same time. Many people noticed that.

“Golden cosmic energy which turns into illusion deployment spells?” Those already present frowned, they were stupefied, which supreme Ministry was this guy from?

In the illusion deployment spell, Lin Feng chopped down, and music spread in the air, turning into a sword halberd and disappearing into an empty space.

“Whistling Wind.” Lin Feng moved his hand again. The wind roared out with hollow thunder. There were many marks in the air, as the hurricane condensed. However, Lin Feng attacked the empty space, and the hurricane became invisible and intangible.

Deployment spells can mean anything. I just understand the basics. So-called Great Deployment Masters must be as strong as Saints, thought Lin Feng. He wasn't proud that he had been in the Ten Thousand Deployment Walls Pattern, he had just learned that he didn't know enough. He realized his deployment spell knowledge was extremely low!

Lin Feng kept moving his hands. Deployment marks kept intertwining.

On the deployment spell testing site, many people noticed him and heard the sounds emitted by his attacks. Some people frowned and looked at him sharply.

“Who's that deployment spell caster?” asked someone, looking at Lin Feng.

“I don't know. Surprisingly, he's disturbing everyone. Interesting!”

“Let's go and see how people will deal with him!” thought some people excitedly, and flew towards Lin Feng.

“Be careful. That guy dares interrupt everyone, he must be extremely strong. He condenses cosmic energies to create his



deployment spells, we can't see inside. He's a very skilled deployment spell caster."

"Yes, let's stay together and see," agreed three people, entering the deployment spell.

"Are you here?" After entering the golden empty space, they couldn't see one another anymore.

"How come you're so far away?" replied one of them at that moment.

"Oh no!" whispered the third one at that moment. Some powerful force filled the air, the sounds painfully piercing through their ears. They were having auditory hallucinations!

A strong wind started blowing. That person pulled a long face. He waved his hands and his eyes lit up with light. He looked around at the empty space deployment marks.

There were a great number of deployment marks. He condensed the strength of the earth and sky to react; if he could see the marks, he could destroy the deployment spell. However, when he saw the deployment marks, he had the sensation he was being paralyzed. What kind of deployment marks were those? They kept changing. He could only see them for a few seconds before they changed!

"What a powerful deadly wind strength!" The man's face turned deathly pale. He was hurled away with rolling thunder as it struck him. The marks on the ground kept intertwining, and turned into walls.

"I lost!"

"Stop!" said a voice in Lin Feng's mind. The three cultivators were expelled from the deployment spell and crashed onto the ground. Their clothes were ripped apart, their bodies riddled with bleeding wounds.

"How do you feel?" The cultivators glanced at one another. They



were all shocked.

“What a powerful deployment spell! How dangerous! In the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, only around thirty people can cast such formidable deployment spells!”

“I think not more twenty, actually. I didn’t even understand those deployment marks. There were so many colors and patterns. Who’s the deployment spell caster?”

“I don’t know. I didn’t see clearly.”

Many people started to make fun of them, they didn’t believe them. They immediately entered the deployment spell and very quickly, they realized those three people were right. They were also hurled ignominiously out of the spell.

Indeed, this guy was a very powerful deployment spell caster!

——

More and more people tried, and in the end, they were all forced out. It drew many people’s attention.

Lin Feng was calmly studying deployment spells and modifying them according to his needs. Deployment spells represented extensive knowledge and profound scholarship. He just had to think of something and he could make it, nothing was impossible...

Therefore, Lin Feng had completely changed. He didn’t adhere strictly to formalities anymore. He made the deployment spells change constantly. He had the sensation that he was evolving on the path of deployment spells.

After this, he intended to leave the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry. He had studied the Ten Thousand Deployment Walls Pattern, and it had been really helpful.

—————

Three more days passed, and during those three days, nobody dared attack that deployment spell. Lin Feng kept on changing it...



“Qian Mo and Xue Luo are here, too?” Someone saw two people arrive, Qian Mo and Xue Luo from the Li Ministry. They were both extremely strong.

However, they didn’t intervene. They just stayed in the distance and observed.

“It’s Xie Mou.” Someone frowned when they saw that person. Xie Mou had surprisingly come personally. His eyes looked strange and evil. Everybody knew how dangerous he was in the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry. He was one of the strongest disciples of the whole Ministry. Just like Ye Que, some people considered him an emperor who had no enemy at the same level.

“So many people are here.” The people looked around and realized there were many strong cultivators from the eighty-one normal Ministries, and even from the nine supreme Ministries, including Xie Mou from the Li Ministry. The news that an incredible deployment spell caster had appeared had already spread through the whole Ministry!



# Chapter 2121: Nobody Can Break It

---

“Who’s the one trying deployment spells?” Xie Mou gazed into the distance with his strange and evil eyes. He looked indifferent, calm and aloof, yet dignified and majestic.

“I’m not sure, but his deployment spells are extremely powerful,” replied someone. Xie Mou frowned. Someone has been testing out deployment spells for a few days, and nobody knows who it is?

“What makes his deployment spells so powerful?” asked Xie Mou.

“The deployment marks intertwine perfectly.”

Xie Mou nodded and smiled at the crowd, “People from all the Ministries are here, who wants to go and see who that guy is?”

“Brother Xie Mou, the Li Ministry is the most powerful. You should go into the deployment spell and see,” someone urged him.

“If I go into it and destroy it, you won’t see what makes that deployment spell so powerful,” replied Xie Mou calmly. Everybody shivered. Many people had tried to go into that deployment spell, and they had all been thrown out of it. They hadn’t even understood what was happening. It contained all sorts of energies. If the deployment spell caster hadn’t been merciful, they would have died. Therefore, people who weren’t extremely strong didn’t want to go into it. Weaker people didn’t want to lose face, but they still wanted to see how the Nine Supreme Ministries would take care of the issue.

“The Supreme Ministries can send two people each, what do you think?” said Xie Mou to some strong cultivators from Supreme Ministries calmly. The competition between the Supreme Ministries was ongoing, as always.

“I don’t mind,” answered someone neutrally.



“I agree too,” responded other members of the Supreme Ministries.

Xie Mou looked at Qian Mo and said, “Qian Mo, Xue Luo, your deployment spells are extremely powerful. You can probably break it.”

Xie Mou knew that Qian Mo had been humiliated by someone who had crushed his arm. Everybody made fun of him in the Supreme Ministries. Now, he was being given an opportunity to regain face. If he managed to break the deployment spell, people would stop making fun of him. Xie Mou had been humiliated even more, she had been slapped in the face and driven away.

Everybody knew what Xie Mou meant. Yue Qing Sha was in the same position, even though she hadn't gone through something too bad, that guy had forced her to kiss him. It was nothing glorious.

Eight people from four different Ministries entered the deployment spell. Qian Mo and Xue Luo immediately attacked when they entered, deployment lights intertwining and surrounding them.

Powerful cosmic energies condensed and absorbed everything around them. Qian Mo and Xue Luo were nervous, nearly paralyzed with sudden fear as their faces turned deathly pale. They sensed the danger coming from all around them, but they couldn't see anything, so they didn't know where to attack.

“Everybody, attack at the same time and mess up the deployment marks!” shouted Qian Mo extremely loudly. Terrifying sounds spread in the air and pierced through their eardrums painfully. The sounds were distorted and sharp. The sounds grew sharper and sharper. Qian Mo had the impression he was going to die, he didn't feel safe at all... and the strength kept increasing!

Drops of cold sweats fell onto the ground. The ground started shaking. Qian Mo was overwhelmed by the fear. He couldn't stand



it anymore and shouted furiously, “I surrender, take me out of the deployment spell!”

“Piss off!” answered a voice icily. Qian Mo sensed a strong wind brush against him. He furiously condensed strength to block it, but an explosive strength hurled him away.

The terrifying deadly energies were getting closer and closer to him. Qian Mo had the impression he was going to die. He ran away, but he couldn’t see the outside world when he was in the illusion. It felt like the earth and sky were about to collapse on him.

“Piss off!” More strength condensed as thunder rumbled. Two more people were hurled away. A hurricane surrounded them and smashed down. Qian Mo crashed weakly to the ground.

“It’s you.”

“You just attacked me!”

Qian Mo and Xue Luo looked at each other, stupefied. They were speechless. They looked back at the deployment spell. A short time after, Yue Qing Sha and another man were hurled outside of the deployment spell as well. They also looked stupefied.

“What’s going on?” Xie Mou asked Qian Mo and Xie Mou, frowning unhappily.

“This guy’s deployment spell is too powerful, we can’t break it,” stated Qian Mo, ashamed. He couldn’t break it and he couldn’t stay inside. He wasn’t defiant at all.

“It’s a Great Scholar, he’s terrifyingly strong,” Xie Mou declared. People who had been in the deployment spell before and had failed just smiled icily. They knew how strong that deployment spell was. They hadn’t managed to break it, either. If Xie Mou and his friends couldn’t break it, nobody could!

“Could it be Ye Que? Maybe he’s back?” wondered Xie Mou aloud. He had heard that Ye Que had been traveling, maybe he had



come back and was trying out deployment spells, maybe he was deliberately mystifying?

“That deployment spell doesn’t look like a deployment spell Ye Que could cast,” disagreed Qian Mo.

Xie Mou nodded. He walked forwards and entered the deployment spell. Many people were startled. Xie Mou was a Great Scholar. He had an advanced understanding of deployment spells, people who weren’t Great Scholars couldn’t understand his deployment spells. Besides, he also had a special kind of strength. He was definitely able to destroy this deployment spell!

After Xie Mou entered the deployment spell, the same thing which had happened to Qian Mo and Xue Luo happened to him. His eyes turned black and white, and grew larger and larger. A vortex appeared before him. He could see through everything, everything in front of him turned black and white.

“Empty deployment spell, interesting...” said Xie Mou passively. The Qi was extremely powerful, but it was just an empty deployment spell. Qian Mo had probably not even noticed that. He had just been terrified.

Xie Mou slowly walked forwards, looking relaxed. He didn’t attack at all. After a short time, he laughed to himself. “The illusion deployment spell is the basic foundation, and inside there are many invisible and intangible deadly deployment spells, what a powerful deployment spell!”

Whistling sounds spread in the air. Xie Mou jumped away as some strength moved towards him. He punched out in the direction of the invisible and intangible strength.

“Chaos!” shouted Xie Mou icily. The whole deployment spell was filled with a terrifying Qi. Wind, fire, thunder and all kinds of strength moved towards Xie Mou. He smiled coldly. His Qi pulsed around him, he waved his hands, deployment marks started intertwining and turned into an invisible and intangible curtain



which moved towards the incoming strength. He wanted to destroy the deployment spell using a deployment spell!

There was an explosion at the collision. Xie Mou sensed that a new kind of strength was condensing again, it was even more terrifying than the previous strength. The strength kept increasing in power.

“Eh?” Xie Mou looked surprised and frowned. However, the endless strength forced him to be more defensive. His attacks were very powerful, so he didn’t fear the attacks from the deployment spell, but his defense wasn’t as terrifying as Lin Feng’s. He couldn’t endure the attacks with his physical body, it would have been too risky.

—

Outside, the crowd watching the deployment spell saw a gigantic dark dragon appear; a dragon of death, it could absorb any kind of strength. The Death intent it contained shook them to their cores. The whole deployment spell turned black. They hadn’t thought that the deployment spell would change this much because of Xie Mou...

The gigantic dragon spat out strength, and death Qi filled the air. After a short time, the crowd saw a silhouette appear. He was hurled violently out of the deployment spell, his body all black, he looked dead.

People’s faces stiffened. They were staring at the deployment spell, and gulped down. They only realized how terrifying the deployment spell was and how it had changed after this...

“Pfew...” Xie Mou took a deep breath. He slowly stood up and used life Qi to recover. His face was still black, and one could see he was still scared speechless.

“Xie Mou almost got killed in the deployment spell. It’s extremely powerful!” someone in the crowd whispered.



“Who are you? Please show yourself!” said Xie Mou. He couldn’t think of anyone who could cast such terrifying deployment spells. Was it one of his fellow disciples of the Di Qi layer?

But his fellow disciples of the Di Qi layer hadn’t come to the testing area.

“Xie Mou!” In the distance, someone came up slowly. He was tall and composed. When he showed up, everybody was astonished: a great emperor of the Li Ministry!

“Brother Zi,” replied Xie Mou politely, nodding at the new arrival. It was a very strong cultivator of the Li Ministry, a great emperor!

“It’s been a long time since the Nine Supreme Ministries of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry have seen such a terrifying deployment spell caster. Please show yourself, Your Excellency!” said Great Emperor Zi solemnly, looking at the deployment spell.



# Chapter 2122: Great Emperor Zi

---

When the crowd heard Great Emperor Zi, they stared at the deployment spell. Xie Mou had almost died in there, how powerful was this spell. Who had cast it? Everybody wanted to know!

At that moment, the illusion slowly dispersed. Very quickly, a silhouette appeared; it was Lin Feng!

When Lin Feng appeared, many people frowned in astonishment.

“It’s him.”

“Surprisingly, that guy isn’t dead.”

Qian Mo and Xue Luo’s faces paled. They had hoped Brother Xie Mou would be able to help them fight against Lin Feng, but later they had thought he had died in the Ten Thousand Killings Great Deployment Spell, so they had slowly started to forget about him. However, Lin Feng wasn’t dead, he was standing in front of them. Not only hadn’t he died, but his deployment spell had almost killed Xie Mou!

Qian Mo and Xue Luo felt ashamed. They had bet on Lin Feng; in their eyes, Lin Feng was just a new member of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, they hadn’t thought he’d be so strong. They could just look down upon him, even Xie Mou couldn’t compete with him.

Yue Qing Sha was astonished too and pulled a long face. This guy was so strong. His deployment spells were powerful; he hadn’t just become a Great Scholar, he was an experienced Great Scholar!

“Who is he?” Xie Mou asked Qian Mo coldly when he saw that so many people looked shocked.

“He’s the one who passed the doors test in less than eight hours. I thought he died in the Ten Thousand Killings Great Deployment Spell,” Qian Mo replied telepathically.



His face stiffened. Xie Mou frowned and stepped forwards. He said to Lin Feng icily, “You didn’t die in the Ten Thousand Killings Great Deployment Spell?”

“Why would have I died in the Ten Thousand Killings Great Deployment Spell?” replied Lin Feng.

Great Emperor Zi said indifferently, “Xie Mou, this guy’s deployment spells are formidable, you think the Ten Thousand Killings Great Deployment Spell could kill him? Be respectful.”

Xie Mou was startled at the rebuke and looked ashamed. Indeed, with the power of his deployment spells, how could he have died in the Ten Thousand Killings Great Deployment Spell? But Xie Mou just couldn’t believe his eyes.

“I went to the Ten Thousand Deployment Walls Pattern a few times, but I didn’t see you, where were you?”

“I am not a direct disciple of the Supreme Ministries, so I can’t go into the Ten Thousand Deployment Walls Pattern. Staying outside would have been useless. So I just stayed in the Ten Thousand Killings Great Deployment Spell and studied there, is that surprising?” replied Lin Feng. He had already anticipated someone would ask him that question so he had an answer ready. His answer was, after all, the truth... if someone couldn’t enter the Pattern!

“Not bad. But with your talent, you should go into the Ten Thousand Deployment Walls Pattern. If you wish, I can inform the teachers and they’ll recruit you as a disciple. They’ll give you a memory imprint which will prove your social status and you will be able to go to the Ten Thousand Deployment Walls Pattern anytime. It will help you a lot. What do you think?” Great Emperor Zi smiled. Those crowd were astonished at the offer.

Great Emperor Zi was a genius and a great emperor of the Li Ministry. When he saw geniuses, he hoped they could join the Li Ministry. He wanted to help Lin Feng, he didn’t feel jealous or



envious at all.

Xie Mou's eyes glittered. Lin Feng hadn't been in the Ten Thousand Deployment Walls Pattern? If he had, he would have been even more fearsome! If Lin Feng joined the Li Ministry, it would have a negative impact on Xie Mou's social position within the Li Ministry...

He had a different position from Great Emperor Zi, he was still an emperor. He was the strongest and most talented emperor of the Li Ministry, and always obtained the best resources. People admired him. If Lin Feng joined the Li Ministry, that would change. But since Great Emperor Zi was saying this, Xie Mou couldn't intervene.

"We'll see," replied Lin Feng calmly.

Great Emperor Zi was startled, but smiled oddly, "Does that mean you refuse?"

Lin Feng looked at the man. A great emperor, a genius, ambitious and proud, personally inviting him to join the Li Ministry... but Lin Feng refused and didn't give him face. Even though Great Emperor Zi didn't release any Qi, the atmosphere became oppressive around him.

"Kind of," answered Lin Feng indifferently. The atmosphere grew particularly silent.

This guy is talented, but he's also ambitious and proud. Great Emperor Zi invited him personally and he refused. He could have joined a Supreme Ministry without taking any test and surprisingly, he refused. No wonder Great Emperor Zi is furious, thought the crowd.

"Great Emperor Zi is a nice person and cares for the Li Ministry. However, he's not nice to his enemies. Even the members of the other Supreme Ministries fear him. He hates evil people and evil things," murmured someone.



Great Emperor Zi smiled casually and looked at Lin Feng. “Do you think you’re too talented for the Li Ministry?”

“I’m just not used to it,” said Lin Feng indifferently. He didn’t want to stay in the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, or become one of their disciples. Inside his spirit world, he had some cultivators from the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry whom he was going to transform into Demon Puppets.

“I see. I won’t force you then, but your deployment spells are incredible. Please show me how strong your deployment spells are for you to refuse the Li Ministry’s invitation,” said Great Emperor Zi his smile now cold. He stepped forwards, deployment marks glittered all around him.

The crowd hastily retreated. They didn’t wait to see anything anymore, they all ran away. Only Lin Feng and Great Emperor Zi remained.

Those people knew how terrifyingly strong Great Emperor Zi was!

At that moment, the ground under Great Emperor Zi grew dark and fissures appeared; it became scorching hot, no fire had appeared yet, but the temperature was increasing.

“Great Emperor Zi is incredibly strong. Even though that guy’s deployment spells are powerful, Great Emperor Zi will teach him a good lesson!” people murmured.

Lin Feng moved away, marks appearing under his feet. They seemed to be made of earth strength, and looked indestructible.

Great Emperor Zi grunted icily and stepped forwards again, fire suddenly appearing and the air starting to burn. Lin Feng was surrounded by fire.

What a powerful fire Qi, thought Lin Feng. His opponent was strong, with powerful cosmic energies. He also understood Dao strength, or his social position couldn’t have been that high within



the Li Ministry. The difference between great emperors who understood Dao strength and the others was gigantic.

Lin Feng condensed cosmic energies around himself, marks filled the air. Demon and earth strength condensed and surrounded his body like his clothes.

Great Emperor Zi stretched out his hands and his terrifying fire strength turned into nine fire dragons, charging towards Lin Feng to devour him. Embers kept exploding and fiery lights appeared.

Lin Feng jumped away and waved his hands. Lights glittered. Lin Feng released Sword intent, fusing it together with his strength and turning it into gigantic swords. They shot towards the nine dragons!

Great Emperor Zi just smiled icily and continued stepping forwards, the firestorm around him getting more and more ferocious as he kept forming hand seals. The fire blotted out the sky and swooped towards Lin Feng. It was like he had ended up in a volcano, a world with flames everywhere. Purple lights also appeared, they looked like spiritual beings within the flames.

Lin Feng's armor shook. He drifted backwards, trying to leave the fire world deployment spell, but Great Emperor Zi shouted furiously, his silhouette flickering as he turned into many illusions. A hand smashed towards Lin Feng's armored chest.

People's hearts were twitching. Was Lin Feng going to die?

Crackling sounds spread in the air. Lin Feng flew away, his armor was broken, fire marks appeared on it and finally they moved onto Lin Feng's skin.

Lin Feng lowered his head, everybody was staring at him. Could Lin Feng still move normally after that attack?

Lin Feng raised his head and smiled at Great Emperor Zi icily. "Your Excellency, your Dao is the Dao of Fire."

Everybody frowned. This guy was extremely strong; after Great



Emperor Zi's attack, he could still act normally, as if nothing had happened.

Great Emperor Zi stared at him strangely, then he smiled and said, "You're acting as if nothing had happened even though my attack was powerful. That's rare. Unfortunately, you don't want to join the Li Ministry, I won't force you, then."

The deployment spells faded away as Great Emperor Zi left.

—

A short time later, Great Emperor Zi landed on a mountain just before reaching the Li Ministry. There were some people around him, all looking at Lin Feng in the distance.

"That guy is an incredible genius. His deployment spells are truly impressive. If he wants to stay in the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, but doesn't want to join the Li Ministry, it would be a pity. However, if he doesn't want to stay in the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry and doesn't join one of the eighty-one Ministries, kill him!" said Great Emperor Zi calmly. The people around him frowned in astonishment.



# Chapter 2123: Gan Ministry's Paradise

---

When Lin Feng saw Great Emperor Zi leave, his silhouette also flickered as he left. After a short time, Lin Feng landed on a mountain and coughed up some scorching hot Qi. His face was red.

Great Emperor Zi is a great emperor, and a scary one. He's not an ordinary cultivator, he understands Dao. His deployment spells are also terrifying, and so is his fire Dao. How formidable!, thought Lin Feng. He sat down cross-legged and gradually got rid of the fire in his organs. That punch had been deadly, and its explosive fire strength had penetrated into his body.

Luckily, his physical body was extremely powerful; any other emperor at the top of the Huang Qi layer would have burned to death.

—

After a short time, a silhouette flickered and landed next to Lin Feng. They said nothing though, simply gazing into the distance and calmly waiting there.

Lin Feng rid himself of the fire strength in his body and looked at the man. He asked calmly, "What do you want?"

"You refused Great Emperor Zi's invitation?" The man turned around and asked calmly.

"So what?" replied Lin Feng.

"You don't know about Great Emperor Zi's temper. He cares a lot about the Li Ministry. When he has enemies, he tries to get rid of them. You humiliated Xue Luo and Qian Mo, and you nearly killed Xie Mou with your deployment spell. If you had joined the Li Ministry, he would have taken care of you, but you refused, and if you don't become a disciple of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, Great Emperor Zi will..."

"You mean that I must join the Celestial Remarkable Deployment



Ministry?”

“No, I’m just telling you. The Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry doesn’t force people to become disciples. They don’t lack geniuses. However, you are extremely powerful. The Gan Ministry is one of the Nine Supreme Ministries. If you join us, Great Emperor Zi will act as if nothing had happened,” said that young man calmly. He had indeed come in peace.

“Aren’t you worried that I could obtain resources and then leave?” Lin Feng smiled.

The other man smiled calmly. “That’s your own business.”

“I will think about it,” Lin Feng offered.

“I hope so!” the other replied calmly. His silhouette flickered and he was gone.

Lin Feng closed his eyes in thought. That man didn’t seem to want to deceive him. Lin Feng had the sensation some people seemed to be watching him.

I wonder if Great Emperor Zi has sent people to watch me. It seems that if I want to leave the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, it won’t be easy, thought Lin Feng calmly. He started using the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures to modify deployment spells. Cosmic energies appeared; wind and empty space cosmic energies fused together and deployment marks appeared. This deployment spell looked special; it was a pair of wings!

I made wings using a deployment spell!, thought Lin Feng. The wings had appeared on his back. He opened them up, and a strong wind started blowing, blowing furiously past him with a long howling. Empty space strength filled the air as Lin Feng kept modifying his wings.

Deployment spells represented extensive knowledge and profound scholarship. Nothing was impossible, it was always



possible to modify them. Before, Lin Feng had practiced the Three Thousand Great Deployment Spells and countless small deployment spells. Even though they were powerful, they lacked something: vigor and vitality! The Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry's deployment spells were powerful, and could be used like strength. As long as someone was persevering and talented, nothing was impossible!

Lin Feng's ideas of deployment spells were fixed at the beginning. He had learned more about them thanks to the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry. He started modifying them as he wished, adapting them to his needs. They made him intrinsically stronger!

Those who were watching Lin Feng had a strange feeling. He was extremely strong and talented and had joined the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, but he wasn't in a hurry to join one of the eighty-one Ministries; he wasn't even interested in the Nine Supreme Ministries! He had come purely for deployment spells, it seemed.

Great Emperor Zi's methods were cruel, but one had to admit what he was doing wasn't groundless. Since such a powerful deployment spell caster had appeared, if they couldn't use him, then they had to eliminate him. It was cruel and straightforward, but that was the sad truth of the cultivation world. They were convinced that a few great emperors could easily kill Lin Feng.

Of course, they also hoped that Lin Feng would be interested in the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry and would join a Supreme Ministry, any of them was acceptable.

At that moment, the sky distorted. People raised their heads and gazed into the distance. Clouds appeared and a strong wind started blowing. Qi filled the air.

"All the disciples of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, get ready to go into the Gan Ministry's Paradise,"



proclaimed a loud voice, heard everywhere in the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry.

“They’re going to open the Gan Ministry’s Paradise for everybody!”

“What’s going on? The Gan Ministry wants to open the Gan Ministry’s Paradise and wants everyone to go in there?”

“I guess they want to get ready for the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. Imagine, we are ordinary disciples of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry. Even if we go to the Gan Ministry’s Paradise and were lucky, we’d never be able to participate. The geniuses will participate, not us. But some people will be lucky and will go to Godly Clouds City and participate in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. They’ll make the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry famous!”

“You’re right. It’s probably because of that, for those geniuses to get ready to go and participate in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds.”

After that voice resonated everywhere in the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, many people started talking as they headed towards the Gan Ministry’s Paradise.

The Gan Ministry was the first of the eighty-one Ministries. The Gan Ministry’s Paradise was an ancient paradise small world created by the ancestors of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry. It was said that it was a place where Great Deployment Masters could practice cultivation. Even the Gan Ministry’s disciples rarely had occasion to go there. Today, it was open to all, a rare opportunity, something that might happen only once every hundred years.

—

Lin Feng, who had spent some time in his spirit’s world, opened his eyes. He knew the Ministry was calling them to the Gan



Ministry's Paradise.

Since everyone from the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry was told to go there, could he go or not? He wasn't a member of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, after all.

When Lin Feng thought about that, his silhouette flickered and he followed the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry's disciples regardless.

The Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry had existed for so many years, it was like a university, there were millions of disciples here. Lin Feng was in the crowd, nobody really cared about him in the ocean of people. The members of the eighty-one Ministries could hardly all know one another.

There was what seemed like an endless number of low-level emperors. There was no limit of strength to be recruited by the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry. They cared about deployment spells, and those who could pass the nine hundred ninety-nine doors challenge could become disciples of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry. Of course, apart from emperors, there were also many great emperors. All the Ministries had disciples who were great emperors.

In front of the crowd was a valley and a mountain peak. The peak was like a wall with a door inside. That was the Gan Ministry's Paradise.

At that moment, the door opened, some empty space energy emerged, and everybody heard a voice. "You may enter the Gan Ministry's Paradise."

Everybody's silhouette flickered and they moved towards the door. Lin Feng followed, but remained discreet. Many people were watching for him, but nobody noticed him as he crossed the door.



When Lin Feng crossed the deployment door, he reappeared in another world, an ancient realm. A strong cultivator had created this small world. If there hadn't been a door, it would have been impossible to notice that there was a small world there.

After entering the small world, Lin Feng saw people moving in different directions. He picked a random direction for himself, but heard the wind sigh behind him. He frowned as he turned around and saw some familiar faces. There was the young man who had warned him about Great Emperor Zi. He looked quite ordinary; when people saw him, they ignored him, but Lin Feng could sense that that he was quite extraordinary.

He had invited Lin Feng to join the Gan Ministry, which meant he was probably the first disciple of the Gan Ministry!

"We were meant to meet, my name is Yang Xiao! How should I call you, Your Excellency?" asked that person with a friendly smile.

We were meant to meet?, thought Lin Feng, but he smiled back and said, "Mu Feng."

"Brother Mu Feng, I know the Gan Ministry's Paradise, I've been here before. Would you like to travel with me?" Yang Xiao asked Lin Feng. Lin Feng's heart twitched. People who could freely travel to the Gan Ministry's Paradise definitely had a special social status. This man could come to the Gan Ministry's Paradise as he wished, which meant he had an extraordinary social status within the Gan Ministry!

Lin Feng remained silent for a few seconds and then he heard Yang Xiao say, "Many great emperors will come here. If you bump into them, things will get complicated for you. If you stay with me, nobody will cause you trouble."



## Chapter 2124: Deployment Spells Are Alive?

---

Lin Feng studied Yang Xiao. He couldn't easily trust the other, especially in the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry. He was a stranger and a guest in the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry. He couldn't do as he wished here, therefore, Lin Feng refused. "No need. I can stay alone."

When Yang Xiao heard Lin Feng, he wasn't surprised. He simply smiled and said, "Even if you refuse, I will follow you. If you encounter great emperors of the Supreme Ministries, I will do my best to help you."

"Thank you very much, you're too kind. But it's really unnecessary," said Lin Feng and then he suddenly left. Behind him, Yang Xiao smiled indifferently. This Mu Feng wanted to get rid of him?

Deployment marks appeared under Yang Xiao's feet, and he moved extremely quickly. Emperors just had to study some holy marks strength and they could move like this; they could also move using cosmic energies to improve their speed. However, really strong deployment spell casters could make one step and appear in another empty space. Each of their steps was composed of a full deployment spell.

Lin Feng sensed that Yang Xiao was following him. He was startled at the man's speed. However, Lin Feng didn't stop. Since Yang Xiao wanted to follow him, he could hardly stop him!

The Gan Ministry's first paradise was vast, with many deployment mines. However, those deployment mines didn't belong to anyone. The eighty-one Ministries had a hundred paradises; just like the Ten Thousand Deployment Walls Pattern, deployment mines were precious treasures for the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry. Nobody could monopolize them, not even a powerful Ministry, and only disciples could go to



the Paradises to study.

The Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry had existed for many years, and had become an extremely influential group. The Ten Thousand Deployment Walls Pattern and the Paradises were precious treasures, every generation could benefit from them. The Gan Ministry's Paradise was the first one ever made, and it helped them remain powerful. They didn't want to waste their resources.

"So many deployment mines, but many of them are small," noted Lin Feng. He continued on. What kind of treasures did the Gan Ministry's paradise contain for the leaders to open it once every hundred years?

"Beasts?" Lin Feng saw a beast in the distance. It was black and had two gloomy ice-cold eyes. Its Qi was ice-cold as well. When the beast saw Lin Feng, it moved towards him and brandished claws. The gigantic beast seemed like it could destroy Lin Feng in the blink of an eye. Many black shadows appeared and streaked across the sky.

"What a powerful strength!" Lin Feng was impressed. That beast's claws were sharp and contained destructive dark energies that seemed able to tear apart anything.

Lin Feng sensed how powerful it was. He raised his fist and punched out in its direction. A hole appeared in the beast's body. However, in an instant, the beast turned into demon lights and dispersed. It had no physical body.

Lin Feng frowned and stared at the at the demon lights. They condensed before him again and the beast stared at him. Lin Feng felt cold.

"What the hell is this thing?" murmured Lin Feng. The beast started moving towards Lin Feng again. However, this time, he didn't directly punch it. He stretched out his hand, trying to grab that beast. He grabbed it and then a fearsome absorbing strength emerged from Lin Feng's body. A dark head emerged from Lin



Feng's body and absorbed the beast before retreating back into Lin Feng's body.

"It's not really a beast." Lin Feng absorbed the beast and sharp lights appeared in his eyes. That ferocious beast had no physical body, and wasn't a real beast.

"Of course it's not a real beast. It's a deployment beast!" said a familiar voice. It was Yang Xiao. Lin Feng looked at him as Yang Xiao continued, "Mu Feng, the paradise is a small world which was created by ancestors of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry. The ancestor was a celestial being, a wise man, and extremely talented. He wasn't entirely satisfied with deployment spells, he wanted them to have a life, so he created deployment spells as spiritual beings, granting them a powerful strength and creating deployment spell Holy Spirits. That was the beast you saw."

"How ambitious. He was an incredible cultivator and he created an incredible place." Lin Feng was impressed. That ancestor must have been a Great Deployment Master, like a Saint. He had been wise and created his own school of thought.

"But that beast didn't have powerful innate powers, it acquired its powers later. Deployment spells with souls are extremely strong, but they're also rare. There are many deployment mines in here, and some of them are incredible. In some of them, you can see innate deployment spiritual beings!"

There are so many branches in deployment spell cultivation, mused Lin Feng. There were deployment spirits which had innate powers, some of them had even acquired them later... deployment spells were incredible! If Lin Feng hadn't come to the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, he would have never known about these things, that living spiritual beings could be born out of nothing? Maybe the ancestor had lied to the ancestors of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry? After all, those were just legends...



“Thank you very much for those pieces of information,” Lin Feng smiled, before continuing on his way. Yang Xiao watched Lin Feng’s disappearing silhouette coolly.

There was a beast in the sky, a deployment eagle. It suddenly dove towards Yang Xiao. Yang Xiao waved his hand, deployment lights appeared, flashed red and moved to the eagle. At the same time, a beam of light emerged from his third eye and crashed into the eagle’s head. With a flash, the eagle vanished.

“How strong!” someone spoke up. Yang Xiao turned around and saw Great Emperor Zi.

“What do you want?” Yang Xiao asked him indifferently.

“Yang Xiao, you told Lin Feng I was going to take care of him and that he should stay with you. Unfortunately, he doesn’t care. He refused to travel with you, and he doesn’t want you to tell you anything about himself. You can’t recruit him as easily. In the end, he’s enigmatic and unfathomable. My punch didn’t even injure him,” Great Emperor Zi mused aloud.

Yang Xiao frowned and said icily, “So what? Mind your own business, will you?”

“Yang Xiao, people fear and respect you in the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry. Even the elders tell their disciples they have to respect you. You have a good position in the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry. You are also extremely talented. But now we’re in a Paradise. If you want to deal with him, I can help you,” Great Emperor Zi smiled coolly.

Yang Xiao was surprised. Great Emperor Zi continued, “I know that no matter what you do, with your talent, the elders of the Gan Ministry will support you, but they won’t help you. We can join hands, we’ll benefit from it.”

“What do you want to obtain?” Yang Xiao asked icily.

“We can share all he has,” said Great Emperor Zi indifferently,



which made Yang Xiao smile grimly.

“Ridiculous. Great Emperor Zi, you’re a great emperor, you would dare cast greedy eyes on an emperor?”

“You’re wrong. You can learn from anyone, no matter what their cultivation level is. That guy is talented and extremely strong. His deployment spells are impressive. If we join hands, it will be a win-win cooperation. You could obtain great things, which might be crucial before the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. You would become much stronger really quickly.”

“Great Emperor Zi, you’re truly evil,” spat Yang Xiao coldly.

“We’re both in the same boat,” Great Emperor Zi smiled placidly. They had possibly found a common ground...

---

Lin Feng didn’t know about their little chat. He had landed in a deployment mine. everything in front of him seemed to be moving. He saw a gigantic stone appear and begin to shatter. It then exploded, and its pieces fell down to the ground. A gigantic spider appeared; it had golden eyes and its body was dark gold.

“It’s a deployment beast again!” Lin Feng was curious. The spider scuttled towards him. Lin Feng was surrounded by dazzling marks, which turned into a gigantic golden web around him. It looked indestructible, and seemed extremely difficult to escape from, as it kept changing.

This deployment beast can use deployment spells?, thought Lin Feng, astonished. How could a deployment spell turn into a spiritual being? Lin Feng really wanted to know.

Even though Lin Feng understood deployment spells better and could already carve deployment beasts, they were still just deployment spells, they couldn’t be real beasts... but the creature in front of him was a mystery.

“To become alive, they must have a soul, so that deployment



spell has a soul?” Lin Feng’s eyes glittered and he released his sword strength. The web started crackling and strands severed like wires being cut.



# Chapter 2125: Animal Guardian Spirits

---

Lin Feng had already sensed Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword's life and vitality. However, it had a sword soul, and a sword soul was made out of the cultivator's soul. How could a deployment spell have a soul if a cultivator didn't grant it with a thread of his own soul?

Lin Feng didn't understand...

Lin Feng destroyed the spider web, despite its strength. He walked towards the spider, however, the spider opened its mandibles, and lights filled the air around him again. The energies looked sharp and deadly. They could easily cut a cultivator apart.

But at his cultivation level, blades couldn't even stab him anymore. Lin Feng's hand was sharp, it seemed able to cut anything. It moved forwards, the wind whistled as the lights were cut apart. Lin Feng landed on the spider's back, driving it down to the ground with a crunch. At the same time, Lin Feng's soul strength penetrated into the spider's third eye. As expected, in the spider's brain, there was a thread of light... a spider soul!

"As expected, deployment beasts also have a soul. However, where does that soul come from? Is it really natural?"

Lin Feng doubted what the ancestor of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry had said. Of course, it was his own impression, there was no precise reason for thinking Yang Xiao was lying. There were many strong cultivators in the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry. Many people had also noticed this, but they didn't question what the ancestors said. After all, in the world of cultivation, there were many things which couldn't be explained. These deployment beasts which were alive were a perfect example.

Lin Feng released Qi into the air. In an instant, it surrounded the spider and the spider disappeared. Since it had a soul, it could



probably be controlled...

Lin Feng continued walking forwards. He encountered many deployment beasts. Some of them were very strong and could also cast deployment spells, just like the spider. Those beasts' ability to cast deployment spells seemed to be innate. Lin Feng took all of them without exception. He put them all in his spirit world, he wanted to see if he'd be able to control them.

"Tomb?" Lin Feng looked at the ground from the sky and saw a grave. There was even a gravestone. In front of it, there were deployment beasts protecting it, that's why it drew Lin Feng's attention, "Cyan Dragon of the East, White Tiger of the West, Vermilion Bird of the South, Tortoise of the North," he murmured.

That place was in the middle of the creatures. Four guardian spirits protecting a gravestone, who was buried there?

At this time, the four beasts were staring at some people ferociously. Those people were from the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry and had come to the small world to practice. They wanted to see what was on that gravestone.

Finally, someone moved towards the gravestone, but the White Tiger moved to intercept and glared at that person icily. It also released a formidable power. It looked just like a guardian spirit.

"We're disciples of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, we came to pray for our ancestor. Let us pass!" said that strong cultivator. However, the White Tiger just looked at him icily. That strong cultivator grunted icily and stretched out his hands, there was a rumble of moving energy and imprints shot towards the White Tiger.

The White Tiger roared angrily and spat out golden lights. Explosions erupted as they met the imprints, and everything exploded.

The strong cultivator grunted again and struck out with punches



at the White Tiger. Energy filled the air. The one who had attacked the White Tiger was a great emperor who controlled Dao power, as were the others with him. They were all extremely strong.

The White Tiger roared, more golden lights materialized. Everything became golden around him. He looked like a king. His golden lights shot in all directions, the earth and sky trembled, those people's hearts started pounding. They were Great Scholars, but they couldn't cast deployment spells so quickly. However, that White Tiger who was a guardian spirit with innate abilities and extremely strong.

It's a great imperial deployment beast, thought the astonished Lin Feng. The White Tiger was furious. The golden lights flared and turned into a curtain of light. The great emperor pulled a long face. He kept attacking, but the White Tiger was still roaring furiously. Deployment lights filled the air around him, the turning into a vortex and moving towards his enemy!

How terrifying. The great emperor isn't as strong as the tiger, observed Lin Feng. The great emperor also thought of casting a deployment spell, but even as deployment lights started intertwining around him the White Tiger was too fast. He roared furiously and continuously. Deployment lights were everywhere.

The other great emperors all withdrew, grimacing. They had heard about these powerful guardian spirits before, everybody had told them to never offend them, but they had always had doubts. Now they could see them with their own eyes.

"Should we help him?" asked one of them, as their faces stiffened. That great emperor was stuck in a deployment cage now!

"Haven't you seen that the three other guardian spirits are eyeing us covetously?" answered one of them, watching the Cyan Dragon, the Tortoise, and the Vermilion Bird carefully. The three guardian spirits were all extremely strong, watching the three as if they wanted to devour them.



“Help me!” shouted the great emperor desperately. To his despair, nobody was helping him. The deployment spell was getting more and more terrifying, the great emperor’s hope was evaporating.

Finally, the White Tiger devoured him alive. The sight was quite fearsome, especially when the White Tiger with blood dripping from his jaws raised his head and looked at them.

“Pfew...” Lin Feng took a deep breath. How strong! What would have happened if I had been the great emperor?

“Four guardian spirits, Saint Imperial marks, inherited from the Great Deployment Master, you dared try?” said Yang Xiao, looking at those people indifferently.

“Even though we’re in the Gan Ministry’s Paradise, there are no rules saying we can’t do certain things; if we’re able to do something, does anything prevent us from doing so?” someone else replied to Yang Xiao. If they hadn’t found the grave, never mind; but they did and it was protected by terrifying guardian spirits, few people could compete with them!

“The problem is, can you defeat them?” Yang Xiao smiled coldly, which made those people pull long faces. Their friend had just been killed, it proved everything.

“Hehe, Yang Xiao, no need to tell us those things. If you had had the opportunity, you would have done the same, everybody knows what kind of person you are in the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry,” returned that person with a knowing smile.

Everybody agreed. Even the Nine Supreme Ministries had told their direct disciples not to touch him.

“Haha, you understand me!” Yang Xiao burst into laughter and said, “You’re right, if I have the opportunity, I’ll kill the guardian spirits, and now I do have that opportunity.”



“Eh?” when they heard him, they frowned, “Yang Xiao, what do you mean?”

“I can deal with them if you all help me,” replied Yang Xiao.

“And then?” asked the crowd. They had always wanted to see what was hidden in that grave.

“Before, you must help me do something,” said Yang Xiao.

“What?” asked the cultivators frowning. That guy was shameless.

“Help me capture that guy,” said Yang Xiao, pointing at Lin Feng. Everybody looked at Lin Feng, not understanding. Wasting so much energy to capture an emperor? And he needed help for that?

Lin Feng frowned and his eyes twinkled icily. Yang Xiao was definitely treacherous, he wanted to capture Lin Feng now!

“Yang Xiao, there are no tensions between you and me, and you even invited me to join the Gan Ministry! Is that how you treat your friends?” replied Lin Feng icily, staring at Yang Xiao. He opened his hand and deployment marks appeared.

“Your Excellency, I think you won’t accept my invitation, so I’ll capture you first and then we can talk.” Yang Xiao smiled. Lin Feng suddenly turned into a beam of light and shot off into the distance.

“Die!” shouted Great Emperor Zi icily. He released fire Dao power, which struck Lin Feng and penetrated into his body. Lin Feng was furious when he sensed the Qi latch hold of him.

“If you want to go into the grave, capture him!” shouted Yang Xiao explosively as he started chasing Lin Feng. The crowd frowned. Their silhouettes flickered. They all chased after Lin Feng like madmen. Since Yang Xiao had told them to, they obeyed. He might even keep his promise!

Lin Feng released empty space and wind cosmic energies and



modified them. At the same time, his spirit world Qi filled the air and gigantic wings appeared on his back, he beat them and streaked across the sky. He was moving at an incredible speed!

How fast! Yang Xiao remains vigilant; he joined hands with me, but surprisingly he asked some great emperors to help him, he hadn't thought this guy would be so fast, thought Great Emperor Zi when he saw that. However, deployment marks appeared under his feet and he started moving through empty spaces.



# Chapter 2126: Killing God

---

Yang Xiao was extremely fast. Deployment lights appeared under his feet and he started moving, he caught up with Great Emperor Zi and they continued chasing Lin Feng.

When Great Emperor Zi heard the whistling sounds next to him, he fumed. People from the Gan Ministry are good to Yang Xiao, they know he always resorts to evil methods so they gave him a precious treasure to escape.

Yang Xiao was one of the two emperors who had the highest social status in the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry. His social status was higher than Ye Que's or Xie Mou's. Of course, he was stronger than them, too. He had an extensive knowledge and profound scholarship. He wasn't greedy, quite even-tempered, and he also remained discreet most of the time. He obtained things all the time from all the Ministries because he was talented. He could steal people's memories and use them for himself. When he took someone's memories, the victim became amnesic and stupid.

In the past, there had been many cases in the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry. Some extremely strong people had lost memories. Yang Xiao didn't care about weak people's memories. At the beginning, nobody knew who had done it. Eventually people had found out that it was Yang Xiao, but the Gan Ministry protected him. They had given him a treasure which protected his life, so nobody could do anything to him.

However, similar things continued happening and the Supreme Ministries were infuriated and wanted to punish him. They even threatened to kill him if he touched their disciples' memories. Yang Xiao had finally stopped hunting the disciples of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry.

When Yang Xiao saw Lin Feng, he had immediately thought of him as a prey. He wanted to steal Lin Feng's memories. It was a



terrifying skill, especially since Lin Feng was extremely strong. Stealing such people's memories had made Yang Xiao extremely strong!

Because of his special power, it was difficult for people of the same cultivation level to resist him, even though he wasn't very talented. Only one person who had an Innate Spiritual Deployment-Type Body could compete with him. That person's power was similar to the legendary cultivator's power who had created the deployment mines with deployment spiritual beings. It was an innate power. It was difficult to find such people in the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, and his deployment spells were awesome. That person was the first emperor of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry. Many great emperors were weaker than him!

Lin Feng's speed was terrifying. However, Yang Xiao was catching up with him. Red lights shot towards Lin Feng. He frowned and turned around suddenly. World of the Living Imprints flashed towards Yang Xiao. It was like Heaven and Earth were surrounding him. Yang Xiao had nowhere to escape.

Yang Xiao released deployment lights around himself, and disappeared. He reappeared above Lin Feng. Lin Feng's eyes became pitch-black and deathly cold. His Death intent was intense. Holy Spirits filled with cursing strength moved towards Yang Xiao, pulsing with power. At the same time, Lin Feng shouted furiously, soundwaves and cursing strength invaded Yang Xiao's mind. At the same time, Lin Feng raised his hands and blocked the red lights.

Lin Feng released explosive deployment marks, and appeared in front of Yang Xiao. Terrifying cosmic energies emitted furious whistling sounds and oppressed Yang Xiao. Sword lights streaked across the sky and a dazzling sword trail appeared, able to cut and destroy anything.

"Block!" Yang Xiao suddenly turned into a void, a strong wind



started blowing and energies rolled out around him. He disappeared and reappeared in front of Lin Feng again. Terrifying lights emerged from his third eye and shot towards Lin Feng's brain, accompanied by a dangerous Qi. Lin Feng felt his thoughts start to unsettle. He suddenly had a headache and the impression his brain was going to explode. His soul also started to shake chaotically.

“Die!” Death strength moved towards his enemy's brain, both of them had terrifying attacks, and both controlled deployment spells. Their attacks were cruel and brutal. Anyone else could have been easily killed by their attacks.

A terrifying strength moved towards Lin Feng. He raised his hands to block, and Yang Xiao had the impression a mountain had fallen onto his back. He could barely breathe, and felt he was going to explode. Deployment lights emerged from his body and he retreated.

He was thinking that he was right, Lin Feng was indeed extremely talented, a real genius. In the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, there weren't many people like him, he might be as strong as the one who had a spiritual deployment body. Yang Xiao wanted to steal his memories even more!

Great Emperor Zi and the others finally caught up with them. Great Emperor Zi stretched his hands and a terrifying fire surrounded Lin Feng. It felt like his entire body was going to burn.

“Stop!” Behind him, deployment lights started intertwining. A cage appeared and imprisoned him. Everybody smiled coldly. He wanted to escape from them, but it wasn't that easy—

However, they saw Lin Feng jump up, he raised his shining fist, smashed the cage, and blew it apart instantly. Then he took out a deployment talisman and he disappeared, reappearing far in the distance.

“What kind of materials did he use to carve such a deployment



talisman? He can surprisingly teleport so far.” Yang Xiao and the others were astonished and all pulled long faces. Surprisingly, he had escaped!

“Chase him!” shouted Yang Xiao icily. He was extremely fast. Deployment lights surrounded him again, he disappeared once more. Lin Feng’s speed was terrifying. He used deployment talismans, knowing he wasn’t strong enough to deal with so many great emperors. Yang Xiao had asked them to chase him, not the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, but the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry couldn’t say anything to protect him.

Lin Feng had come to the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry willing to take risks. Now it was even worse, he was in the Gan Ministry’s Paradise. He had anticipated he would run into danger, he just hadn’t thought it would happen so fast.

Lin Feng realized that he couldn’t escape from Yang Xiao. Yang Xiao shouted extremely loudly, “Help me stop that guy, I’ll be infinitely grateful!”

Many people heard him clearly far away in the distance and rushed over. Lin Feng saw someone rush over to him. He welcomed the man with a sword attack. The sword lights were dazzling and hurt that guy’s eyes as it turned into a gigantic beam of light.

Lin Feng then used another deployment talisman and disappeared. However, some people were still blocking him. A strong cultivator released ancient imprints onwards him. At the same time, Dao power moved into his body. He grunted with pain, infuriated.

“Anyone who tries to stop me will die!” shouted Lin Feng explosively, the earth and sky trembling. Nine dragons roared. At the same time, a violent Qi exploded out from him. It was a weapon king Qi, terrifying and indestructible. Lin Feng seemed to



be able to conquer every obstacle. He flapped his gigantic deployment wings unceasingly and streaked across the sky.

Someone was staring at him as he tried to block Lin Feng. Lin Feng looked back at him icily. He used his Nihilism Sword Scriptures attack and released an empty space death sword, simultaneously releasing other sword energies. His enemy didn't have time to be stupefied, he instantly disappeared, dead and gone. Ordinary emperors of the top of the Huang Qi layer couldn't withstand a single attack from him.

Lin Feng didn't stop moving. Someone in front of him released ice-cold lights. His death strength turned into a long river. At the same time, millions of black death swords appeared. His World of the Living Imprints blotted out the sky. Lin Feng's enemy had the impression he was going to drown. He tried to escape from Lin Feng, but those death energies absorbed him completely.

When the crowd in the distance saw that, they were astonished, in the blink of an eye, Lin Feng had already killed five or six people, everyone who had tried to stop him.

"How insolent!" swore a great emperor, darting forwards and releasing his Qi. He threw himself at Lin Feng, condensing endless strength. The terrifying Qi blotted out the sky.

In Lin Feng's eyes there was only coldness and death. People chased him to kill him? Then he had to kill them! If his soul and physical body hadn't been strong enough, he would have been dead long ago.

"Die!" Lin Feng looked like a death god. Nothing could distract him. He threw himself at the Qi which the great emperor was condensing and released Qi himself. He looked like a sharp sword.

"Stay here!" shouted the great emperor, stepping forwards, the ground was shaking. A strong wind was blowing, strong enough to kill people. However, when he released that explosive Qi, Lin Feng disappeared and released his shadow spirit. His whole body turned



into a blurry shadow and he moved even faster.

The wind was still moaning, something moved through it with a whistle of doom. The terrifying Qi made the earth and sky tremble. The great emperor stopped running forwards, his face stiffening.

Yang Xiao streaked across the sky, a hurricane appearing around him. He frowned because he saw the great emperor turn into blood and ashes suddenly. Yang Xiao's heart started pounding, but he wanted Lin Feng's memories even more. The more dangerous Lin Feng was, the more interesting he was. He wanted to obtain Lin Feng's powers!



# Chapter 2127: Cauldron Modifying a Human Being

---

In the sky, Yang Xiao and Lin Feng kept streaking across the sky. Huge waves of energies surged around them. Lin Feng kept flapping his wings, his Qi terrifying. Yang Xiao had treasures which made him even faster. He was faster than Lin Feng and chased him closely.

Even though Yang Xiao was really close, he preferred being vigilant, as he could sense that Lin Feng was dangerous. Lin Feng had just destroyed a great emperor! Besides, if he didn't have a special treasure and some special abilities, Lin Feng could have killed him already!

Of course, he wasn't ready to give up. He was determined to obtain Lin Feng's memories! Therefore, as he chased Lin Feng, on the way, he kept shouting and asking people to help him capture and kill Lin Feng.

People kept getting killed by Lin Feng. Yang Xiao didn't care about sacrificing them to slow Lin Feng down.

Lin Feng was furious. He wanted to capture Yang Xiao and turn him into a Demon Puppet. But many people were staring at him. If he captured Yang Xiao, he would probably never be able to leave the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry alive.

At that moment, sharps lights glittered in Lin Feng's eyes. In front of him, there was a deployment mine with a tombstone. Around it, as before, there were deployment beasts protecting it. The guardian spirits were a legendary beast like Suan Ni, there was also a mythical beast which had the head of a dragon, a lion's body, hoofs, wings and a tail, and some other terrifying beasts. They looked ferocious and didn't seem ready to let anyone in.

When Lin Feng saw that, he suddenly turned around and looked



at Yang Xiao who was closely chasing him. Yang Xiao was moving very quickly, but when he saw Lin Feng stop, he was surprised, so he also stopped.

He didn't start a great battle against Lin Feng. Since Lin Feng had stopped, it was better to wait for the great emperors behind to arrive. Yang Xiao didn't want Lin Feng to escape, he wanted to steal his memories. He was willing to chase Lin Feng all over the small world to capture him!

A strong wind started blowing. Great imperial strength invaded the atmosphere. The great emperors arrived, when they saw Lin Feng was getting near the guardian spirits, they frowned. What was this guy going to do?

"Divide." Lin Feng turned into two, then three, and very quickly, there were Lin Feng's clones everywhere. Yang Xiao and the others were astonished. They could easily see his real body still, it had wings and a powerful Qi.

And then he disappeared. The clones dispersed. Nobody could see Lin Feng's real body anymore!

All the clones suddenly turned around and fled. Deadly deployment lights shot everywhere.

"Where are you going?" shouted Yang Xiao icily. The crowd also chased him, but then the clones hurtled towards the deployment beasts.

Lin Feng said icily, "Kill those deployment beasts and open the grave."

"This guy is insane!" thought the crowd when they heard Lin Feng. They all pulled long faces. The deployment beasts roared their fury and countless illusions shot towards Lin Feng. However, his countless clones just kept advancing. The sky exploded as illusions and clones died together. The ancient gravestone cracked and exploded. A hole appeared in the tomb, and someone ran



towards it and jumped inside.

“That’s his real body.”

“He used a deployment talisman.”

Everybody was astonished. Mu Feng’s real body had entered the grave!

“Yang Xiao, you said you could fight against those deployment beasts, do it now!” a great emperor pressed him. Someone had gone into the grave, and they all wanted to follow.

“Keep calm. We need to cooperate. We need more great emperors,” said Yang Xiao slowly, regaining his calm.

——

Lin Feng was inside the grave. He realized that it didn’t look like a grave, there were deployment mines on both sides. Those deployment mines were filled with all kinds of strange things. Many deployment stones had human shapes, who looked like they were sleeping.

“Are those real or statues?” wondered Lin Feng. He continued walking forwards. He didn’t touch those gigantic stones.

“Whose tomb could it be?” mused Lin Feng. He realized that apart from those deployment stones, there were also beasts here. The path was extremely long, and then Lin Feng heard the sound of a cauldron being struck, which made him shiver. The soundwave made his soul shake. Was danger coming?

“What’s happening?” Lin Feng shuddered and gazed into the distance. However, he couldn’t see very far, it was supernaturally dark. The death cauldron sounds kept penetrating into his body. It felt like something was trying to kill him.

Lin Feng continued walking forwards. Since he was in the grave, he wanted to see what there was inside.

A mysterious Qi filled the air. After a short time, a silhouette



appeared in front of Lin Feng. It was a strong cultivator from the Yu Wen Clan, Lin Feng had turned him into a Demon Puppet. He wasn't very talented, so he was useless to Lin Feng.

"Go and have a look," Lin Feng said to the Demon Puppet. The Demon Puppet obeyed. Even if a Demon Puppet could die, they would obey.

Lin Feng could clearly sense that the demon puppet was in danger. Even as the Demon Puppet relayed to Lin Feng what he saw, he collapsed and died.

"Cauldron, an ancient death cauldron." Lin Feng frowned, his face stiff. There was a cauldron blocking his field of vision and the path. The sound waves emitted by the cauldron could kill people. It was extremely deadly, a level three or more Great Imperial Weapon.

Death, I know Death Dao, can that cauldron even kill me?, thought Lin Feng, walking forwards resolutely. Even if the Demon Puppet had died, Lin Feng wanted to see what had killed him.

As Lin Feng walked forwards, the mysterious soundwaves kept making his soul shiver. It was truly a deadly cauldron!

Lin Feng transformed cosmic energies into life strength and protected himself. The soundwaves continued making him shake, but they couldn't kill him.

Very quickly, something strange happened. Lin Feng's death and life strengths revolved within him. Lin Feng arrived in front of the cauldron, noticing it was very old. It was a deadly cauldron, giving the impression nobody could control it. If Lin Feng hadn't understood life and death Dao, he wouldn't have gone there. Even great emperors didn't dare do so!

Lin Feng released his godly awareness and death strength towards the cauldron. He wanted to see what it truly was. However, when his godly awareness and death strength



surrounded the cauldron, a terrifying beam of light emerged from the cauldron, it contained death lights which surrounded Lin Feng. His face turned deathly pale and his faces stiffened. Then, his death strength was drained out of his body as the cauldron stole it away.

“No!” Lin Feng interrupted his connection to the cauldron. However, its strength became even more terrifying, and even his godly awareness was sucked in by the cauldron.

“No...” shouted Lin Feng furiously. His soul couldn’t control his body anymore, it was forced out as well. The strength was terrifying!

He had fearsome fighting abilities, so he rarely left his body with his soul. However, at that moment, his soul was out of his body, irresistibly drawn forth. Lin Feng could see his own physical body with his soul, his body looked stiff. The cauldron absorbed his soul!

The cauldron started trembling, Lin Feng’s soul trembled and rotated inside the cauldron, as if the cauldron was trying to refine Lin Feng’s soul and turn into a cauldron soul!

The cauldron began to rumble. It wanted to use Lin Feng’s life and break the tomb open. Lin Feng’s soul, inside the ancient cauldron was dazzling to behold. Lin Feng was astonished, he had thought that only people could create Great Imperial Weapons, he had never thought Great Imperial Weapons could create people!

——

Yang Xiao and the others had managed to enter the tomb and now sensed dangerous forces. They had hurried along because they didn’t sense the cauldron’s deadly energies. They hoped to overtake Lin Feng on the way.

When they saw Lin Feng’s body, they were all astonished. Why did it have no Qi at all?



“Is that a clone?” Yang Xiao slapped the body. There was a crack of impact, Lin Feng’s body collapsed, but remained intact. It did not disappear.

“That’s his body, it’s not a clone. His physical body is incredibly strong, is he dead?” Their faces stiffened as they thought their work had been for nothing.



# Chapter 2128: Innate Great Deployment Master

---

“Let me try.” Yang Xiao was stupefied. He walked over to Lin Feng, opened his third eye and inspected Lin Feng’s body. After a few seconds, he looked astonished. “His soul has been destroyed! He’s dead!”

“What?” The others’ faces stiffened. His soul had been destroyed? Mu Feng was really dead?

When they thought about that, they gazed into the distance. The cauldron had already disappeared. They could see a cave in the distance though, an awesome Qi filled the air there, silencing all of them.

A silhouette moved like the wind: a great emperor! However, when they saw it, everyone looked astonished.

A gigantic beast appeared in front of them. It wasn’t a deployment beast, it was a real beast, a mahoraga. He had the head of a dragon and the body of a snake, dozens of meters long. His eyes were overbearing.

“How is this possible? How can there be such a terrifying beast in here?” The crowd was astonished. The gigantic mahoraga curled up in the gigantic deployment mine, he looked like the guardian of the mine.

“If there’s a gigantic beast, there’s a treasure and that beast is protecting it!” someone exclaimed. What treasure was the beast protecting, though?

Many more people had arrived. After entering, when they saw the mahoraga, they were stunned and their hearts started pounding. What a terrifying beast! They would have never thought there would be such a terrifying beast in here. Why did legends say the descendants of the Great Deployment Master were buried



here?

“Master mahoraga, where are we?” asked someone. However, the mahoraga just stared at him and didn’t reply. The great emperor’s faces stiffened.

The mahoraga remained silent as he slowly started moving. The whole crowd withdrew, trying to hide their fear. The mahoraga moved away and deployment stones appeared in people’s fields of vision. There were many jade-like deployment stones, and they all seemed alive.

“Innate Spiritual Deployment?” The strong cultivators of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry were astonished, their eyes glittering. Those deployment stones looked alive...

The mahoraga remained motionless, staring at the deployment stones; he looked excited.

“Kacha!” People’s hearts were pounding. Cracks appeared in the deployment stones.

After that, more crackling sounds spread in the air. There were more and more fissures in the stones. People’s hearts were pounding furiously. Innate Spiritual Deployment, Innate Great Deployment Master, how strong was such a cultivator compared to a Saint?

When they thought about that, they were even more excited than capturing Lin Feng. Dazzling lights appeared. They had almost forgotten that there was a deadly mahoraga in front of them, even though the beast could devour them in one bite. All they thought about at that moment was the Innate Spiritual Deployment, the Innate Great Deployment Master, who might be stronger than a Saint.

More fissures appeared and finally, the deployment mine exploded all around them. A Spiritual Body appeared. It had a human shape, but its features were not distinct.



The mahoraga stuck out his tongue. He looked excited as he crawled towards the spiritual deployment body. At that moment, a few great emperors appeared and also shot towards the innate spiritual deployment body.

The mahoraga was infuriated. He flicked his tongue and a strong wind started blowing. He immediately swallowed one of the great emperors, the man didn't even have time to shriek. Yang Xiao and Great Emperor Zi were behind the others, both looking scared. That mahoraga was a Saint Imperial mahoraga! He was probably extremely old!

However, he had always stayed there to protect the area and wait for the innate Great Deployment Master to be born!

The mahoraga had devoured a strong cultivator, but he couldn't block all the great emperors from reaching the spiritual body. At that moment, someone stretched his hands out and grabbed the deployment spiritual body. Deployment lights appeared around him and started intertwining. They turned into a terrifying strength and attracted the strength of the ten thousand things of creation.

However, a few seconds later, the great emperor was destroyed. People's hearts twitched. That mahoraga was even stronger than they had expected!

"Innate Great Deployment Master, that innate spiritual body is surprisingly so terrifying?" Those who were still alive were terrified. They now believed half of the legends of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry about their ancestors. The innate Great Deployment Master was terrifying. His deployment spells could easily kill great emperors. However, the great emperor had been careless.

The innate spiritual body looked at the crowd, and those people stepped back. They didn't dare get close, as they didn't want to die. The mahoraga didn't need to get involved, the innate spiritual



body could also kill them!

The spiritual body moved towards the mahoraga. The mahoraga lowered his head and the spiritual body jumped onto it. The mahoraga stuck out his tongue again happily. Then, he rose up into the air.

Rumblings started all around them... the tomb was collapsing!

“Let’s go!” Great Emperor Zi and Yang Xiao retreated. When they passed next to Lin Feng’s body, Yang Xiao grabbed it and rose up into the air with it. Luckily, the mahoraga hadn’t tried to kill them, or they would have died!

—

The mahoraga destroyed the tomb as it exited. It was a thousand meters long, and looked as big as a mountain. The crowd was astonished and scared when they saw him.

“What’s that?” Some people were overcome with fear. They had the impression their legs were too weak to carry their bodies.

“A mahoraga. It has a dragon head and a snake body. It’s a gigantic one which means he must be a Saint Emperor. It’s also quite dark. He must be extremely strong as Saint Emperor. That’s why he’s so big!” explained someone who knew about mahoragas. People’s hearts were pounding. Everybody retreated instinctively from it.

“There’s someone on the mahoraga’s head?”

“It’s not a person, it’s a human form, what the hell is going on here?”

“Yang Xiao, Great Emperor Zi, you went into the tomb, what happened there?” someone asked Yang Xiao and Great Emperor Zi when they came out of the hole.

“Innate Spiritual Deployment, Innate Great Deployment Master, let’s go, let’s inform the teachers!” shouted Yang Xiao extremely



loudly. Everybody shuddered with fear. An Innate Spiritual Deployment! Were the legends true? And he was protected by a terrifying mahoraga?

Such creatures were incredibly dangerous in this world!

The innate spiritual body was seated on the mahoraga's head. They pierced through the clouds together and flew extremely high. He looked like a king.

They moved forwards, and the emperors and great emperors all moved backwards. However, the deployment beasts looked excited as they roared. They gathered around, even the guardian spirits greeting their new king.

It was indeed astonishing.

“Did those deployment beasts just protect their king? Is that a king? So what about the other tombs? Were they just covers?” wondered the crowd. However, it wasn't important anymore. They now wanted to know whether the elders of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry could deal with the mahoraga and the innate spiritual body, and use them for the sake of the Ministry?

But the mahoraga didn't attack anyone in the small world yet. The mahoraga and the deployment beasts were just worried about their king.

——

All of that had nothing to do with Lin Feng. At that moment, the death cauldron was floating in the sky. Many strong cultivators were staring at it. There were many corpses around the cauldron, because it had killed them.

But to Lin Feng, the most terrifying thing was that the ancient cauldron seemed to have a spirit, and it seemed to want to modify Lin Feng's soul to make it turn into his own. The cauldron could kill great emperors, but it seemed complicated for it to modify Lin



Feng's soul.



# Chapter 2129: Modifying the Cauldron

---

Lin Feng's soul was still in the cauldron. He could see everything happening outside. He could also sense that the cauldron wanted to modify his soul. The cauldron kept rotating and emitting deadly sounds. People in the distance kept retreating, they didn't dare get close.

"The cauldron is a terrifying Great Imperial Weapon, it's a precious treasure, why was it just outside of the grave and what was in the grave?" wondered Lin Feng. He still felt safe inside. He even thought about other things. Actually, Lin Feng was really safe in there, because the ancient cauldron was extremely powerful and could easily kill emperors at the top of the Huang Qi layer and even great emperors. If the cauldron had been able to modify his soul, it would have done so already.

The ancient cauldron sensed it couldn't modify Lin Feng's soul, so it was frustrated at the lack of progress.

In Lin Feng's soul, a world pattern appeared, his spirit world. A cultivator's soul and spirit were one, the soul was the container. When Lin Feng's soul was absorbed by the ancient cauldron, his spirit was also absorbed.

"Master," said Lin Feng to Qin Shan.

"That ancient cauldron can't modify your soul now, but you should let it," a calm voice responded to Lin Feng. Lin Feng frowned. He knew that the Saint could barely talk, it was very difficult and tiring for him, usually they communicated using their souls.

"Alright..." replied Lin Feng. He knew that the Saint couldn't reply. He stopped resisting the cauldron and let it modify him. Lin Feng realized that the cauldron really could modify his soul. His soul and the cauldron were slowly becoming one.



No, is my soul going to become the cauldron's soul? If that's the case, will I ever manage to come out?, thought Lin Feng. However, he had no choice. His soul was in the cauldron, it had been absorbed, he couldn't escape. He had to let the cauldron modify his soul, but he didn't know what was going to happen.

---

Time passed. In the distance, the crowd noticed that the cauldron wasn't acting as dangerously anymore, it seemed to be calming down. Lin Feng sensed his soul was being modified by the cauldron, he was turning into the cauldron's soul. He was becoming part of the ancient cauldron!

After some time, the ancient cauldron settled down. Lin Feng's soul had become a part of the cauldron. Lin Feng tried to move and realized the cauldron moved when Lin Feng wanted to.

"Eh..." If Lin Feng's physical body had been able to react, he would have had cold sweats. He wasn't a human being anymore, he was a cauldron. He had become a cauldron. Was he going to be a cauldron forever?

Lin Feng shivered. In the distance, the crowd was astonished, the cauldron staggered and kept shaking. What kind of cauldron was that? What was happening?

But quickly, he stopped shaking and moved forwards. Lin Feng looked for the place where his physical body was, he had to find his body. He didn't want to live as a cauldron his entire life.

However, when Lin Feng went back to the grave where the cauldron had absorbed his soul, he saw the grave had collapsed. The cauldron entered the hole and there was nothing left inside, his physical body had disappeared. Lin Feng had lost his physical body. He was astonished. Had someone taken it?

"What happened here?" thought Lin Feng. However, he couldn't talk. He was a cauldron, he wasn't a human being anymore...



Yang Xiao was outside and wanted to capture me. The grave collapsed, which means that if Yang Xiao hasn't died, he must be the one who has taken my physical body, thought Lin Feng and then he rose up into the air again.

In the distance, the people were amazed. Even though the cauldron wasn't releasing death soundwaves anymore, they were still wondering why it was acting so strange.

It had gone back into the ruins, was it looking for something? Now it had left again. It didn't look like something a cauldron could do, it was more something a human being would do. The cauldron was acting like it was alive.

—

Lin Feng continued flying forwards. However, he realized that people were watching him. In the paradise, there were still many people, and when they saw a cauldron traveling on its own, how could they not be interested? Especially those who hadn't seen how terrifying his death soundwaves were.

At that moment, a great emperor rushed over to the cauldron.

Lin Feng grunted icily in his consciousness. The cauldron released soundwaves in waves, the man turned black and his face stiffened; this ancient cauldron was dangerous?

The death soundwaves kept resonating, filling the air. Lin Feng was very annoyed, as he realized that now that he controlled the cauldron, it wasn't as powerful as before, otherwise, the man would have died already.

Lin Feng didn't know that that ancient cauldron initially had its own body, it had been a terrifying cultivator who had sacrificed himself to make this terrifying Great Imperial Weapon. After so many years, it still had a thread of consciousness left, which was why it had been so powerful. Now that Lin Feng's soul had become the cauldron's soul, it couldn't be as strong as before. The stronger



the soul, the stronger the cauldron.

Of course, even though that cauldron wasn't as strong as before, it could still kill great emperors. Very quickly, the people who tried to steal the cauldron all died. They became Lin Feng's first victims as a cauldron.

Of course, as Lin Feng looked for his physical body, he bumped into many people who wanted to steal him. Lin Feng started killing them methodically; when people got close to him, he slaughtered them in a flash. That way, the people who chased him kept their distance after seeing that.

"That cauldron is alive and cunning," they hissed in fear.

———

Back in the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, the members of the eighty-one Ministries were astonished, including some people of the Supreme Ministries. The news of the innate spiritual body and the mahoraga had reached them.

A group of strong cultivators surrounded the mahoraga and the innate spiritual body and the group of deployment beasts. It was spectacular to see them in the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry.

"Your Excellency, who are you?" demanded a strong cultivator of the mahoraga.

"My king needs a physical body!" replied the mahoraga uncaringly. Everybody knew that his king was the innate spiritual body, only the spiritual body could be his king.

However, people didn't understand why that terrifyingly strong mahoraga was calling that spiritual body his king.

That guy did it on purpose, he wants to choose a physical body!, thought the crowd.

"The spiritual body wants to use body capture?"



“I don’t like that word. Let’s say my king is the future king of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, he will also be a Great Deployment Master of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry. You should be happy about having a king!” said the mahoraga icily.

The crowd frowned. That strong cultivator retorted “What you mean is that after using the body capture, the spiritual body will join the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry and become our disciple?”

“He won’t be your disciple, he will be the king of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry!” said the mahoraga, staring at that strong cultivator icily.

The strong cultivators of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry looked pensive. An innate Great Deployment Master? It was rare. If that guy could really become a Great Deployment Master and become their king, why not? The Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry would rise at the speed of light. However, they were worried that he would also make them submit, they didn’t want to lose control or become his slaves.

The strong cultivators talked to one another and after a short time, the same strong cultivator asked, “What body do you want?”

At that moment, the mahoraga suddenly looked determined, as if he had been getting ready for the question. Many strong cultivators released Qi when they saw that, but they heard the mahoraga shout furiously, “Who wants to stop me? Do you want my king to join another group?”

Many people were astonished. The mahoraga grabbed someone, that person shouted, “Teacher, save me!”

“Oh no.”

“He surprisingly chose him, how sad.”

Yang Xiao, who was in the crowd, frowned. Surprisingly, they



had chosen him: that guy was as famous as he was! It was the cultivator who had the spiritual deployment body, his deployment spells were terrifying and he was extremely talented

“You can’t choose him. Change the body please.”

“Hmph! Why would my king want someone who has no talent and who isn’t extremely strong? It would be useless. He’s lucky to have been chosen!” said the mahoraga, refusing to release the person. The spiritual body immediately penetrated into the hapless man, the crowd was astonished. They were all terrified and didn’t want to stay near him anymore.



# Chapter 2130: Another Saint-Like Cultivator

---

After that, the spiritual body finally had a real body, with ears, feet, hands...

However, he looked evil and terrifying. He looked extremely clever, too. He glanced at the crowd and smiled icily, "I've transmitted everything to him. He's me now and I'm him. Of course, the difference is that I am now your king. Remember that."

He looked dignified and majestic like a king. He was still on the mahoraga's head and looked at the crowd in a disdainfully.

Then he slowly turned around and looked at Yang Xiao. "Where's the cauldron?"

Yang Xiao didn't understand, the cauldron?

When Yang Xiao had entered the tomb, the cauldron and Lin Feng had already disappeared. He had just found Lin Feng's body.

"My King, he doesn't have the cauldron. The cauldron absorbed a soul and left. I don't know where he is," said the mahoraga icily.

The spiritual body frowned. The mahoraga looked at Yang Xiao and said, "Show me that person's body."

Yang Xiao was astonished, his face twitched. Initially, that person had the same position as him in the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, and now he had turned into their king. A Great Deployment Master had stolen his body. He was also annoyingly proud and arrogant.

But Yang Xiao had no choice, but to obey. He took out Lin Feng's body. The spiritual body looked at Lin Feng's body calmly. The mahoraga surrounded Lin Feng and said to the spiritual body, "My king, that's the one, his soul was absorbed by the cauldron. That's his physical body."

"Alright," nodded the spiritual body nodding. Then, a strong



wind moved to the body to destroy it. However, Lin Feng's body seemed unaffected, the power just rang off it. The spiritual body was stupefied and frowned, "What an incredibly strong physical body. What a pity, I could have used it! But I guess an innate spiritual deployment body is not bad, either."

---

At that moment, the cauldron emitted whistling sounds in the far distance. The spiritual body was stupefied and looked at the cauldron. His eyes twinkled, he smiled and thought, What a guy, you've been following me for so many years, you can always find me.

Lin Feng didn't know what the spiritual body was thinking. At that moment, he was staring at his own body, but he was annoyed, as there were so many strong cultivators around once again. He could only float in the air since he was a cauldron.

"Ten Thousand Evolutions Cauldron, come back!" shouted the spiritual body. Lin Feng was startled. That person was talking to the cauldron, was he the owner of the cauldron before?

Lin Feng slowly flew over next to the spiritual body. The spiritual body smiled, turned around and said to the crowd, "Even though I am an innate spiritual deployment body, I've already transmitted my knowledge to this body and I'm your king. Don't worry, I will make the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry rise and become really strong."

Innate? Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry's king?, thought Lin Feng. He tried to understand what was going on.

"Alright, everybody can disperse, I will choose a palace," said the spiritual body. The mahoraga left and the crowd dispersed. Only a few strong cultivators from the Supreme Ministries followed him. The worst thing is that the spiritual body chose a king's palace from the Gan Ministry. Had he absorbed the body's memories as well?



Lin Feng followed the spiritual body as well. Even though his body was still there, he couldn't take it away easily. The mahoraga was too strong.

---

Once at the palace, the spiritual body glanced around and bellowed. Deployment lights started intertwining. He had cast a deployment spell on the whole palace. He slowly turned around and looked at the deployment beasts, "This is my palace now, so protect it."

The deployment beasts obeyed and surrounded the palace. Only the mahoraga stayed, taking Lin Feng's body and throwing it on the ground. Lin Feng was very annoyed.

"Good boy, we haven't seen each other for tens of thousands of years, and you've always been protecting me, thank you," said the spiritual body, tapping the mahoraga's head and smiling patiently.

The mahoraga stuck out his tongue and looked happy, he said, sounding like a human being, "Master, that's my duty. I've been waiting for so long and now my king has come back."

When Lin Feng heard them, he was stupefied. That innate Great Deployment Master had really been born in the depths of the earth and sky?

He heard some little secrets.

"Yes, back then, I couldn't break free and I fell. Now that I have come back to life through a deployment spell, I will break free from the limits of the past and I will become much stronger," said the spiritual body, his eyes twinkling. He looked like a king. Tens of thousands of years before, he had also been a king!

"A Great Deployment Master?" Lin Feng was stunned. Another monstrously strong cultivator! Saint Tianhun was a Saint, but he had been badly injured. The person in front of him at that moment had been reborn through a deployment spell and now had innate



deployment body. That was really ominous. He had cast a terrifying deployment spell in front of Lin Feng in the blink of an eye, covering the whole palace.

At that moment, the spiritual body looked at the ancient cauldron and smiled, "So many years have passed, the Ten Thousand Evolutions Cauldron has always been my favorite weapon. Now you look less dazzling than in the past."

He stretched out his hands and touched the cauldron, deployment marks started intertwining. The Ten Thousand Evolutions Cauldron started shining, a formidable Qi rising from it. Lin Feng's soul trembled. That Qi was indeed impressive! The atmosphere became oppressive.

"Great Deployment Masters use Great Imperial Weapons?" Lin Feng didn't understand. His current body seemed to be a terrifying weapon, but Lin Feng didn't even know how to use it, perhaps because he had let the cauldron modify his soul. Lin Feng felt powerless now. He didn't even understand what the cauldron was. He wanted his physical body back. However, when he heard the spiritual body, he understood this duo was tens of thousands of years old.

"Dragon mahoraga, do you have any Great Imperial Weapons?" the spiritual body asked the mahoraga. The mahoraga nodded and spat out a few. They were all Great Imperial Weapons, but the mahoraga didn't seem to treat them like treasures, he simply spat them out.

The spiritual body put those weapons in the cauldron and smiled, "So many years, you don't even have a thread of my consciousness anymore. What a tragedy. Since you forgot your own powers, I'll help you."

The spiritual body, who still had his hand on the cauldron, started carved deployment marks on the cauldron in glittering strokes. Lin Feng was trembling, and his soul was twitching.



Surprisingly, the spiritual body was transforming the Great Imperial Weapons!

Lin Feng could barely stand it, the cauldron kept trembling. The spiritual body frowned and said, “Eh? I need to modify you again. You’re so weak now. You don’t look like an imposing and awe-inspiring king’s cauldron anymore!”

The lights shone again. Lin Feng was terrified, his soul strength was running out. The process didn’t last too long, however. The Great Imperial Weapons finally transformed and fused together with the cauldron.

Lin Feng was speechless.

The cauldron was now a terrifying Great Imperial Weapon! It was probably a level eight or nine Great Imperial Weapon!

Lin Feng had to study his current body and see how strong it was. He knew about the death soundwaves and the soul absorbing power...

The spiritual body tapped the cauldron and smiled, “Wait and I’ll make you shine again. I need to stabilize a little in this new physical body, then I’ll bring you back to life. Then, we’ll fuse together and try to become the First Cultivator of the Continent of the Nine Clouds!”

The spiritual body burst into laughter and left the palace. However, the mahoraga didn’t leave. It was on the ground and Lin Feng’s physical body was left on the ground, too.

Lin Feng was furious. If the mahoraga didn’t leave, Lin Feng couldn’t do anything at all!

Lin Feng didn’t know whether he could leave that cauldron or not, even if he used his full strength. How could he get back into his real body? Besides, the spiritual body had said he was going to modify him and make him come back to life, what was that supposed to mean? Lin Feng had to leave as soon as possible,



before he came back!



# Chapter 2131: Evasion

---

Lin Feng landed on the ground calmly. The mahoraga was still there, not intending to leave.

Lin Feng was angry, but he didn't hurry. He started studying the Ten Thousand Evolutions Cauldron. He had turned into a cauldron, but he wasn't familiar with it. He realized that there were millions of ancient, complex marks in the Ten Thousand Evolutions Cauldron. He could only sigh when he saw how complex this cauldron was.

He also realized that a few terrifying great deployment marks were interconnected. The deployment marks the spiritual body had carved a moment before were probably evolving deployment marks. This terrifying cauldron could even modify Great Imperial Weapons! Lin Feng was scared because he needed to use lots of soul strength, he understood he had replaced the consciousness of the cauldron so he needed to help it and use his own strength when deploying energies. If he tried to make such a cauldron, it would be impossible, this cauldron could even absorb his soul freely.

With his strength, he couldn't possibly modify the cauldron.

Apart from evolution strength, there's also death strength in this cauldron, and it must also have some soul absorbing evolution strength, thought Lin Feng. He had sensed the death strength when he found the cauldron, it was much more powerful than his own. He already knew how to release death soundwaves with the cauldron, but now he needed to learn how to use the other types of strength the cauldron possessed.

Lin Feng slowly started studying the complex deployment spells. The mahoraga's eyes were closed, but sometimes he opened them and glanced at the ancient cauldron neutrally. He said, "So many years have passed, and now you seem to look new."

Lin Feng rose up into the air and rotating around the mahoraga



to show off his strength. He had seen that the spiritual body thought highly of the cauldron, the cauldron had a high social position in their small group. This cauldron used to be the old man's treasure in the past. The air whistled as Lin Feng moved out. The mahoraga didn't pay attention; the cauldron had a soul, he would come back. The mahoraga wasn't worried about that. It had been stuck in a tomb for so many years so it wanted to go outside, that was perfectly normal.

Lin Feng moved out and traveled around the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry freely and without a goal. Many people noticed him; however, the cauldron belonged to the proud and arrogant spiritual body, nobody dared try to steal it. Even though Lin Feng sensed that many people wanted to steal the cauldron, nobody actually dared to. The spiritual body had shown them how strong he was, the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry's members had been astonished: an innate Great Deployment Master, the future king of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry! If he had been alone, the elders of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry wouldn't have treated him like that, but he also had a terrifying mahoraga with him. The members of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry really had the impression that he had the potential to become a king.

"Great Emperor Zi is there." Lin Feng noticed Great Emperor Zi. The cauldron moved towards him. Great Emperor Zi frowned. He was curious about the cauldron, but he had to be vigilant. He had heard that many people had been killed by the cauldron as people were coming out of the Gan Ministry's Paradise. He had to be careful.

Therefore, when the cauldron drew closer and closer to him, he retreated quickly. Lin Feng was annoyed, Great Emperor Zi was extremely strong and he was vigilant.

The cauldron rotated at full speed and rang out. Death soundwaves reached Great Emperor Zi and his face suddenly



turned grey. He suddenly flickered and used a deployment spell to move away at full speed.

The cauldron was furious and chased Great Emperor Zi at full speed. At the same time, the cauldron's lights illuminated the atmosphere and absorbed strength filled the air. Great Emperor Zi was stupefied, the cauldron wanted to absorb him?

“What’s going on? Why is that cauldron chasing me?” Great Emperor Zi continued flying away, but the cauldron continued chasing him too. Great Emperor Zi pulled a long face. After a long time, he entered the Li Palace. The cauldron continued chasing him in there, too. Lin Feng thought that he had guessed right; he needed lots of soul strength to control the cauldron, so if he released lots of soul strength, he could kill Great Emperor Zi.

The members of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry were astonished when they saw that. Nobody dared get close to the cauldron, everyone moving away. Lin Feng was annoyed, the members of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry were all irritating. Lin Feng turned around after some time; he didn't look for Yang Xiao, he went back to the spiritual body's palace. The mahoraga was still there and looked extremely calm and was used to remaining quiet.

I need an opportunity to find my physical body and leave, thought Lin Feng. However, he didn't hurry. He just calmly stayed there for some time. It became dark outside. Lin Feng wanted to leave more than anything but he was patient. One day passed and then on the day after, at the same time as he had left on the day before, he rose up into the air, a hum spreading out he swooped down grabbed his body and put it into the cauldron quickly. The mahoraga opened his eyes, looking a bit surprised.

But the mahoraga didn't doubt the cauldron, saying indifferently, “That physical body is really good. Our Master might use it someday, don't lose it!”



He closed his eyes again, as if nothing had happened.

Lin Feng moved away rapidly, the air whistling past him. By now, everybody knew how evil the cauldron was. When the disciples of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry saw the cauldron, they moved away as if their pants were on fire. Lin Feng headed towards the only exit from the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry as quickly as he could.

---

Lin Feng finally arrived at the door of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry. When the guards saw the cauldron, they were shocked, but they got out of the way.

The cauldron crossed the door and left the Ministry behind.

When Lin Feng left the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, he suddenly felt extremely much better, as if a great load had been removed from his shoulders. He shouted in relief, but no sound came out of the cauldron.

However, Lin Feng knew that he wasn't safe yet. The mahoraga was extremely strong, and the stronger cultivators of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry were dangerous, too. He had to leave this place, or they might be able to find him.

When Lin Feng thought about that, he gained altitude and departed with all haste. He didn't want the people outside to notice him; he was a cauldron, after all, and if strong cultivators saw him, they might try to steal him!

Way up in the sky above the clouds, Lin Feng moved along at top speed. He bumped into a few strong cultivators who wanted to steal the cauldron, but Lin Feng killed them quickly.

---

Three days later, back in the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, the spiritual body stopped meditating in seclusion and came out. When he saw the mahoraga, he asked, "Little mahoraga,



where's the cauldron?"

The mahoraga opened his eyes, which glittered for a moment. "It left a few days ago, I don't know where it went."

"Have you gone and checked?"

"The first day, it left and came back quickly. It has mental abilities and is cunning. Therefore, I'm not too worried," replied the mahoraga.

The spiritual body nodded, having no doubts, but he whispered, "What about the physical body?"

"The cauldron took it," replied the mahoraga.

"Let's go out and see," said the spiritual body calmly. They left the palace. Quickly, they learned that the cauldron had left the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry a few days before. The spiritual body and the mahoraga started having doubts...

"Maybe the soul of that body was absorbed by the cauldron, that would explain why that body didn't have a soul," deduced the spiritual body, seated on the mahoraga's head.

"Yes, his soul must have been modified by the cauldron."

The spiritual body frowned. According to that principle, the cauldron should have easily modified that boy's soul, especially since he was just an emperor. Now that the ancient cauldron had disappeared, he really started thinking something was wrong.

As more time passed, the spiritual body found it extremely strange, and grew angry. He left the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, trying to find the cauldron. He also wanted to go to Godly Clouds City for the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds.

That same day, a voice coming from the sky of the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry also said it was time to leave for the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds.



In the Gan Ministry, the leader of the group dispatched some strong cultivators to go with Yang Xiao to the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds.

The Nine Supreme Ministries did the same. Other than people who wanted to participate in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, some were also going along just to watch. Mu Feng had turned into a passing traveler...

—

Far away from the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, in a desolate mountain range, some bestial Qi was filling the air. There was a cauldron in the clouds with a body inside. The cauldron descended, piercing through the clouds. The mountain range was more than far enough away that people from the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry couldn't find him there.



# Chapter 2132: Coming Back

---

The cauldron slowly descended from the sky. Lin Feng could see many beasts in the mountain range below. As a cauldron, Lin Feng had an all-around field of vision.

Some of the beasts were extremely strong. When the ancient cauldron descended from the sky and landed on the mountain, many beasts looked at him coldly. In the mountains, spiritual beasts usually liked keeping their animal forms, they didn't mind having a beast form. However, they were still sentient and enlightened. When they saw the cauldron, they immediately understood that it was a precious treasure!

The beasts started roaring greedily. Many beasts raced over to the cauldron, snarling and eager. However, Lin Feng merely smiled icily. He let the beasts get near and did nothing.

The beasts were vigilant. When they saw that that cauldron was alone and nobody around, they drew closer. When they did, deadly lights appeared around the cauldron and filled the air. The beasts couldn't control their souls anymore. The cauldron had been trying to absorb their souls!

Dead beasts appeared at the top of the mountain, their souls sucked in by the ancient cauldron.

The Ten Thousand Evolutions Cauldron released some evolution strength, which filled the air. The beasts' souls started shaking violently, trying to resist, but it was useless. Very quickly, their souls were destroyed and modified.

"What powerful evolution strength!" praised Lin Feng. He was astonished. The beasts weren't too strong, but still, absorbing their souls and modifying them was something exceptional, and he realized it was different than when he modified weapons or other things. The Ten Thousand Evolutions Cauldron was a better "pilot" than he was and could easily modify souls. He had turned



into the cauldron's soul, but he hadn't become a cauldron, he could just act as the cauldron. He didn't fuse together with the souls he absorbed them, however; he just wanted to use them to "drive" the cauldron.

"Those souls can help me drive the Ten Thousand Evolutions Cauldron. So can my soul leave it now?" he wondered. He tried to bring his soul out of the cauldron.

"How painful! It's my soul is being flayed!" he grimaced when he felt the pain. He stopped and thought, "That ancient cauldron needs my soul to deploy its explosive strength. If my soul leaves the cauldron, the other souls will disperse, becoming an ancient cauldron isn't easy! The best way is to absorb many beasts' souls and turn them into the cauldron's strength."

When Lin Feng realized that, he stopped moving aimlessly and brought his body away. He needed to kill some beasts!

---

Very quickly, a gigantic tiger appeared and ran towards the cauldron, brandishing his claws. Of course, when he touched the cauldron, a fearsome strength instantly absorbed his soul, and he died.

"I need to modify the cauldron's strength with my own soul; using the beasts' soul to drive the cauldron requires too much strength," thought Lin Feng. His soul was the cauldron's soul, he could recover his own soul strength but not that of the beasts, but it didn't matter. His own soul strength was enough for now.

Lin Feng didn't need to hunt for beasts, they came to him automatically, Lin Feng just welcomed them and absorbed their souls. If he encountered powerful and extremely strong cultivators, he didn't need Qin Shan's help anymore, he just used the cauldron to attack them.

Lin Feng sensed that the ancient cauldron's souls were becoming



more and more powerful, and felt more confident. He even became excited to hunt beasts. When beasts took a human form, he didn't want to hunt them; but if they had an animal form, he didn't mind, it was open season!.

He moved rather quickly, crossing a forest and making sure he drew nobody's attention; after all, there were some truly dangerous beasts in the continent, so he had to be careful! He emerged from the forest and arrived above a beautiful river, the sounds of splashing water filling the air.

Lin Feng was amazed. The river was quite beautiful... and a silhouette appeared indistinctly on its shores. She had wet jet-black hair, looked quite meek and mild, very pretty with extremely white skin... and her Qi was incredible, too! She was wearing simple white clothes, and looked extremely desirable.

"Eh?" When the beautiful woman saw the cauldron, she looked interested. That ancient cauldron looked powerful, it was probably a high-tier Great Imperial Weapon. When the cauldron saw her, it stopped! How strange!

The woman came out of the water; she had a perfect body, absolutely flawless, and her clothes were transparent! Luckily, Lin Feng was a cauldron, so he had thoughts, but his body didn't react since he was a cauldron at the moment.

"What a beautiful seal!," he thought when he saw the necklace with a seal between her breasts. It looked extremely life-like.

The woman suddenly laughed, a robe appeared around her and she released hot Qi, drying her clothes instantly. She looked at the cauldron and smiled, "You're a perverted cauldron. Do you have the same mental abilities as a human?"

"Eh..." Lin Feng almost had cold sweats. What would the woman have thought if she had known he was a man?

"You're a cauldron without a master?" the woman asked Lin



Feng gently. Her smile was magnificent. Lin Feng just rotated twice as if he was trying to shake his head, and the woman looked disappointed, “Interesting cauldron, you are self-aware, but unfortunately, you have a master. Otherwise, I would have taken you and we would have explored the world together.”

Lin Feng was speechless... mostly because he couldn't talk.

However, at that moment, a hurricane started howling, bestial Qi filled the air and rose to the skies. The woman frowned as she released an ice-cold Qi. She didn't look so nice and gentle anymore. Lin Feng was surprised at how fast her demeanor changed.

It was good that he was a cauldron; if he had been a man, he wouldn't have seen her smile, he would have just seen her furious...

Powerful beasts were rushing over. The leader of the group of beasts had a human form and he was staring at the woman. He looked at her coldly and his bestial Qi was impressive.

“Capture her!” ordered that man coldly. The beasts started running at her, making the earth and sky tremble. The force of the stampede even made Lin Feng tremble. They looked fierce and powerful.

However, the woman just took out a soft sword in response. She was extremely fast, invisible and intangible Qi filling the air. Lin Feng just saw blood splash, and in the blink of an eye, all the beasts were dead. She put her soft sword on the leader's throat, blood dripping from it.

“How fast! Her attacks are so precise. She killed those beasts in one sword strike each time!” praised Lin Feng. The woman put her sword away and recalled her Qi.

Her silhouette flickered. She landed in front of the cauldron and caressed it. Lin Feng moved back in surprise.

“Eh, you're shy?” asked the woman, giggling at him. Her



beautiful eyes kept twinkling, she looked particularly interested in the cauldron. She continued caressing it and smiled, “Eh, you have a physical body and many deployment marks. Who’s your master? Unfortunately, I can’t take you with me, it would have been fun. See you!”

Then, the woman turned into a beam of light and disappeared.

“How fast, who is she?” Lin Feng was amazed. She had the same cultivation level as him, and was so strong. Lin Feng sighed... there were so many geniuses in Godly Clouds!

—

Lin Feng didn’t dwell on it too much. He absorbed more beasts’ souls and finally stopped after reaching a certain point.

The cauldron contained a great many more souls now. Lin Feng sensed that it would be much easier for his soul to leave the cauldron now. Even though it was painful, Lin Feng finally managed to leave the cauldron and move back into his body, which was still inside the cauldron.

His physical body in the cauldron slowly stood up. His muscles were definitely sore after being dead for several days! He took a deep breath and enjoyed being back in his body again. He whispered, “I’m finally back!”



# Chapter 2133: Arriving in Town

---

Godly Clouds was the center of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, and had borders with the eight other regions. It was extremely vast. It was difficult to imagine how vast it was, and impossible to know how many inhabitants lived there.

Godly Clouds City was in the center of the region. It was a famous place. Many strong cultivators gathered there, especially for the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. People from the twelve districts of Godly Clouds City were there to greet them.

East of Godly Clouds City and up in the sky, were groups of cultivators. Some of them were on beasts, some of them were flying in the clouds, some of them were on the ground, some of them were even walking slowly. Some of them were alone, some of them were in groups, but the people didn't stop.

At the same time, from under a lake, someone raised their head and saw the numerous people all around and above them. It had started a while ago, it was like that every day, during the day, at night, at any time of the day. The number of people from the twelve cities who had arrived was incredible.

The cities of Godly Clouds had therefore made a public announcement. People who weren't emperors couldn't go to the twelve cities of Godly Clouds City. At the same time, they had to take a small exam to enter the city. Godly Clouds wanted to eliminate some people. Otherwise, the city wouldn't be able to accommodate everyone!

Every hundred years, it was the same thing there. Many people went there, determined to succeed. Every hundred years, many geniuses gathered in Godly Clouds!

"How lively!" whispered an old man at that moment, up in the sky. He was at the top of the Huang Qi layer, but he felt tiny there. All the cultivators in the sky were all emperors of the top of the



Huang Qi layer or great emperors.

They were all extremely strong!

“Grandpa, so many extremely strong cultivators!” exclaimed a young woman of the Huang Qi layer in a weak voice. In her village, she was considered extremely strong, people said she was a genius; it had taken them a year to arrive here. She had realized that everybody was extremely strong here!

“Yes, my little girl, our small village is not the only place where you can find extremely strong cultivators. In Godly Clouds, there are millions of geniuses. We have to be discreet and avoid fighting anyone,” replied the old man. This kind of place was dangerous, it was better not to offend anyone; one could never know, some people could be extremely strong and kill you.

“Don’t worry, grandpa. Why would I offend anyone?” whispered the young woman.

“People like you came to Godly Clouds City to lose face.” said someone not far from them. It was a group of five young men, making fun of them. The old man and the young woman turned around, they were startled, they had just said they wouldn’t offend anyone and suddenly, someone tried to provoke them. She just gulped it down, though.

“Little girl, let’s go.” said the old man to the young woman, ignoring those people.

“Go? That girl is beautiful, let me help to protect her!” said a smiling young man. The four others surrounded the old man, all of them staring at the young woman. They had overheard the old man and the young woman’s conversation, so they knew that those two were from a small place. They had decided to capture her!

Of course, this was only a small thing which happened to some people who had come to the city. Many people remained discreet



and didn't want to offend anyone, many others tried to cause trouble for no reason. There were all sorts of people, and sometimes things were unavoidable.

Where there are many people, there is always chaos!

Of course, many people plotted against others as well...

A sword streaked across the sky and shot towards one of the young men. The air was filled with Sword intent.

The evil young men were stunned when they saw that. They turned around and saw a young man, like them, mounted on a beast. He slowly came towards them. His Sword intent filled the air. He had just carried out that sword attack a moment before.

Sword lights glittered, it was like time had stopped. The young men all disappeared into the sword lights.

They were unlucky. They had bumped into a young man who didn't understand what it meant to remain discreet, but even though he killed people in a cold and detached way, he seemed to have at least a little sense of justice and righteousness.

Lin Feng had the feeling his sense of justice and righteousness wasn't very developed, because he had killed so many people.

The cultivation world was cruel; to become strong, it was necessary to kill people. Lin Feng was no exception. But just a moment before, for justice and righteousness, he had killed a few more people again.

The old man and the young woman only saw a handsome young man, he looked enigmatic and unfathomable. He was mounted on a fire lion, which looked particularly ferocious. The fire lion looked like Qiong Qi, so Lin Feng had captured it in the mountain range. The old man was scared when he sensed the fire lion's Qi.

What level is that beast?, thought the old man. He looked up at Lin Feng and bowed. "Thank you very much for saving us, Master."



In his eyes, this young man had to be a disciple from a wealthy and powerful clan. He was very strong, talented, had a powerful beast, and with only a few sword attacks he had instantly killed a few young men of the same age; they belonged to two different worlds!

The young woman's eyes twinkled. She looked at Lin Feng and said, "How strong!"

"It's nothing, really," Lin Feng smiled. He looked quite impressive. The old man sighed. No wonder this young man was extremely strong, he had a completely different personality from the people he had just killed. He still thought Lin Feng was an extremely strong genius from a wealthy and powerful clan.

"Thanks to your slight effort, you saved my granddaughter and me," said the old man humbly. He knew that if this young man hadn't helped them, his granddaughter would have been kidnapped and he would have been killed.

"I can't tolerate anything like that happening in front of me," Lin Feng assured him, "In front of us is the eastern entrance of the twelve cities, right?"

"Indeed, we're almost there!" said the old man nodded.

"Come," Lin Feng smiled. He was in a good mood. The old man was surprised and the young woman looked excited, she jumped onto the beast and smiled cutely, "Thank you, brother!"

"Thank you very much, Master, please forgive my granddaughter, she's stubborn and obstreperous. Don't blame her," said the old man respectfully. Even though Lin Feng's cultivation level was similar to his, he knew he couldn't compete with Lin Feng's sword. Therefore, he didn't dare let his granddaughter call him "brother". He had to remain vigilant!

"It's alright. Just call me Lin Feng, Mister. This young girl is nice, and I am young, too. She can call me brother," said Lin Feng



politely. The young woman made a face and the old man laughed, also jumping onto the fire lion. He wasn't worried that Lin Feng would do anything to them or request anything. Lin Feng was too strong. He didn't need to make them mount his lion to attract them. He found he trusted the young man, he was definitely honest and kind-hearted.

The fire lion sped forwards, his bestial Qi filling the air around them. In the sky, many people watched the beast strangely, wondering at its strength. Just like the old man, everybody thought the young man had to be from a wealthy and powerful family, or, he wouldn't have had such a powerful beast even though he was still a cultivator of the Huang Qi layer.

The fire lion was a Great Imperial Beast! When Lin Feng captured it, it took great efforts. Finally, the lion had submitted. It was no wonder the crowd had the same thoughts as the old man.

"Brother, you come from a city near Godly Clouds City?" asked the young woman. "No. I'm from the Dark Night Region." replied Lin Feng.

The young woman's beautiful eyes twinkled, "How far! You actually come from another region. Is the Dark Night Region the same as Godly Clouds?"

"The same goal can be reached using different routes. The Dark Night Region is less complex. There aren't millions of clans fighting and competing all the time. The average strength is also lower than in Godly Clouds."

"Godly Clouds is in the center of the continent, so of course it's the most powerful region. But you come from the Dark Night Region, and you're extremely strong, brother. You must be an incredible public figure," smiled the young woman.

The three people chatted freely before they arrived at the eastern gate. The people who were flying all landed there. People had to pass through the gate, entering the city while flying was



prohibited.

“We’re at the eastern gate, the most important one. Once you cross the gate, you’re really in town. I hope we’re not too late!” said the old man, looking at the gate. There was an empty space gate there, and he naturally understood what it meant. Many people had gathered there. Some people managed to cross the gate, while many others were refused entry.

“Go, you can go,” Lin Feng smiled

The old man nodded, “My granddaughter is quite talented, I’ll try first, and if I can go in, she’ll definitely be authorized entry, too.”

Then, the old man walked to the gate but unfortunately, he was refused access, he came back disappointed and said, “We’ve been traveling for a year, and unfortunately, I was refused entry.”

“Never mind. Let’s walk around the city and enjoy the landscapes,” said the young woman to cheer him up. She didn’t want to go into the city without her grandfather.

“I’ll take you in,” said Lin Feng, releasing Qi around the two people. He had them enter his spirit world. He walked up to the gate with the lion, they crossed over and entered the central city of the Continent of the Nine Clouds.

The old man and the young woman reappeared, now inside the city. As they stood there, Lin Feng and the fire lion were already far away. They hadn’t even had time to react to what had happened...



# Chapter 2134: Skill

---

Eastern Town was in the eastern part of Godly Clouds City, hence the name.

It was just a district within the city but it was still gigantic. There were millions of clans and other kinds of influential groups. It was also divided into many sub-districts. The political situation was complex. Of course, there were a few groups at the top who looked down on the rest of the city. The strongest groups were probably backed up by the Shrines, so they were essential for the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds.

After all, the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds was in the inner part of Godly Clouds City. Not everybody could go there, and not everybody could participate in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. There would have been billions of people if so, and the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds would have been much less interesting.

Precisely for that reason, each time a Shrine organized the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, the strongest groups of the twelve cities had to be strict and check the potential participants.

Of course, most people didn't know what was going on behind the scenes. However, when people came to Godly Clouds City, they always realized it was a mysterious place, a holy place for cultivation. Godly Clouds City had to be an incredible place because, the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds took place there. It was easier to keep up-to-date with the news there.

Lin Feng had already released the old man and his granddaughter in town. By doing so, some people had probably noticed him, so he had to leave quickly. He departed quickly and was now walking on the main road. There were people all around. Lin Feng kept glancing around, having millions of thoughts. How many years



had he been practicing cultivation? From the beginning, he would have never thought he'd be walking in the central city of the Continent of the Nine Clouds someday, Godly Clouds City!

“The very center of the continent, how incredible.” Lin Feng glanced around, noting many people looked enigmatic and unfathomable. Emperors looked like insects here, extremely weak. Most children were emperors already here, which made Lin Feng speechless. But when he saw the shops on both sides of the street, he also understood that they had more resources than anywhere else in the world.

He was at the top of the Huang Qi layer, and for that cultivation level, there were many useful items in the shops around him. There were also many auction houses. The powerful clans in those cities also had incredible items.

Lin Feng looked at the people around him. Many of them were also observing him. Of course, more people actually looked at his gigantic fire lion. To many people, that lion looked even more incredible than Lin Feng; the beast was a Great Imperial Beast and Lin Feng was just an emperor!

But people remained discreet. Nobody tried to offend anyone. They were in Godly Clouds City, not outside. Without knowing someone's background, the best choice was not to offend them.

What should you do if you want to participate in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds?, wondered Lin Feng. Even though he didn't know the exact details, he knew that it was impossible to go to the meeting and participate directly. There had to be a selection process, otherwise the meeting would have lasted forever. A filtering had to be done.

Lin Feng continued walking through the city, enjoying the landscapes. An open air restaurant appeared in his field of vision, with many people chatting on the terrace. Lin Feng smiled and walked over. Restaurants were perfect places to learn the news.



—

Lin Feng went to a table and listened to what people were talking about. He learned some important news in Godly Clouds City.

For example, an extremely strong young person from a clan of alchemists had fought against some foreigners. They had bet on pellets and the foreigners had surprisingly won. Many people were startled. The clan was famous in Godly Clouds City, and their young people were extremely strong, but surprisingly, their young clansman had lost. It was said that they intended to fight again to regain face.

After that, he heard people talk more about those young people who had challenged the young alchemist from Godly Clouds City. They were actually from a very powerful clan of alchemists from Red Clouds. They were extremely strong, ambitious, and proud, and dared challenge extremely strong cultivators from Godly Clouds City. They made Red Clouds seem even more prestigious. The news spread quickly everywhere in Godly Clouds City, and many people were talking about it.

Of course, people talked about it because both sides were extremely strong. Actually, many foreigners challenged people from Godly Clouds City. People from Godly Clouds City were inherently proud and arrogant. Their clans had existed for a long time in Godly Clouds City. Most foreigners didn't dare challenge people from Godly Clouds City. However, it couldn't be denied that the people who came to Godly Clouds City were extremely strong and talented, and some of them were extraordinary. Their clans were all extraordinary in the other regions of the continent.

Lin Feng understood those things perfectly. If anyone tried to provoke Wu Jue, the thirteen Young Beast Masters from the Animal District, Chu Chun Qiu, or Saint Tianhun in Godly Clouds City, would they submit to humiliation? The best thing to do was to protect oneself, but not to kill the young people from the powerful clans of Godly Clouds City. If their young people didn't



die, then their clans could say anything, either.

In the restaurant, Lin Feng regretted that he hadn't made You You come out. You You was in his spirit world with his family relaxing. Sometimes, she practiced cultivation to stabilize her foundation. After all, she hadn't reached such a cultivation level relying on her own abilities, she had been granted it with powers, a terrifyingly strong cultivator had sacrificed themselves for her. She had to work on her cultivation constantly to stabilize it.

"This time, the Destiny Shrine is in charge of organizing the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. The twenty towns chose four groups of influence as entranced. Selected people have the competency to participate in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. There will be many geniuses from Ancient Holy Clans."

"Of course. There are so many strong cultivators in Godly Clouds City, you can't underestimate any of them. If only one group had selected candidates, it wouldn't have worked. If you go to the different groups, they can either recommend you or not. Many people will be eliminated."

"Yes, but those who aren't chosen by Shrines aren't happy!" someone smiled.

"Are you talking about the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan?" asked someone.

"Of course. The Deva-Mara Thunder Clan is really strong. They've always been a powerful group of the Eastern Town. They're incredibly strong. However, they weren't chosen by the Shrine, so they are disappointed."

"A clan which relies on physical strength can't succeed. They were not taken into consideration, that's normal," someone said coldly. Many people giggled, but they didn't contradict him. People from the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan had a terrifying physical strength.



There was a crunching sound, startling everyone. They turned around and saw someone wearing a black cloak. He looked furious and released a mighty Qi which filled the air.

“Really insolent!” said that person coldly, “The Destiny Shrine chose people as they wished, it doesn’t mean clans they haven’t chosen aren’t strong enough! If you dare talk nonsense here again, don’t blame me for not being polite!”

His bones and muscles emitted crackling sounds. He kicked a table, which instantly exploded into dust.

“He’s from the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan!” The crowd frowned. Those who had just talked up felt chills. They didn’t dare say anything anymore. The Deva-Mara Thunder Clan was too powerful.

“What? It’s forbidden to talk here?” said someone else at that moment. He looked bestial and ice-cold, and still had his glass in his hand.

It’s the one who just criticized the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan!, thought the crowd. The person from the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan looked at him and said coldly, “Which animal clan has such insolent little beasts?”

“Beast?” The crowd looked at the young person. The man put his glass down. He actually did look like a beast.

“Show me how physically strong the members of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan are!” said that man as he stood up. The young person of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan jumped forward, the air thickened as he shouted loudly. Terrifying Kalpa lights shone out. Black arcs of electricity moved towards the animal at full speed, like millions of snakes.

“What a powerful Qi, that’s an aggressive skill!”

An armor made of scales appeared around the bestial young man. He looked ferocious, and his physical strength was incredible. He



was a dragon-rhinoceros!

The two fighters collided, their energies blotting out the sky. People were talking about battles just before, they hadn't thought they'd see one so quickly. Lin Feng was quietly astonished. He looked up at the sky and saw dazzling Kalpa lights.

“Kalpa Indestructible Deva-Mara Skill.” Lin Feng's eyes twinkled. The Deva-Mara Thunder Clan practiced the same skill as him, or more precisely, the skill he was studying probably came from that clan!



# Chapter 2135: Agitation

---

Lin Feng watched the battle. He realized that the cultivator of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan practiced the Kalpa Indestructible Deva-Mara Skill and had mastered it better than him. Even though he practiced the skill, he only had a part of it. At the Di Qi layer, he wouldn't be able to practice it any more. He also rarely relied on skills to fight. He relied on skills to level up, and to improve his strength and soul strength.

But the cultivator of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan was different. He had an advanced knowledge and understanding of the Kalpa Indestructible Deva-Mara skill. There were many details Lin Feng didn't know about. That guy also used several special powers and special sorts of strength from the skill. After all, the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan was the clan who had created the Kalpa Indestructible Deva-Mara, and Lin Feng couldn't compete with them. Of course, Lin Feng didn't rely on skills that much.

The bestial-looking young man was also terrifying. His physical strength was also great, so he didn't fear his opponent. Their battle made the earth and sky tremble. It drew many people's attention, who rushed over to spectate.

"It's a member of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan against a member of the Rhinoceros Head Clan!" Many people recognized the two fighters. The Deva-Mara Thunder Clan was a clan from the Eastern Town in Godly Clouds City, they were very famous here. The Rhinoceros Head Clan's members were mixed, they had human and animal characteristics. They were brutal and extremely strong.

"Everybody says that the members of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan have an incredible physical strength, but I don't think they're as strong as people think," whispered someone. Many people turned their heads and looked at the one who had just talked. He was young and wearing fine clothes.



“It’s them. They like to talk idly about important matters,” someone snorted in amusement. Everybody recognized that young man.

Pellet Kings Clan, those people are extremely strong alchemists, but a short time ago, one of their members lost. Now they want to regain face, thought the crowd. Many people were talking about them in the Eastern Town of Godly Clouds City. The Pellet Kings Clan was a king clan and didn’t like losing face. So they had to provoke, battle, and regain face.

The Pellet Kings Clan’s leaders might not even care about young people’s battles, but their young people were proud and couldn’t accept their defeat.

When Lin Feng heard those people, he understood those young people from the Pellet Kings Clan, he immediately had one thought. Mu Chen’s soul wasn’t completely healed. Saint Qin Shan also needed an incredible remedy to recover. Perhaps that clan could help him...

However, to obtain medicine from the Pellet Kings Clan wouldn’t be easy. If an ordinary person tried to get close to them, they would probably think that person was trying to take advantage of them and their resources.

The battle was getting more and more explosive. The cultivator of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan was surrounded by Deva-Mara Kalpa lights, terrifying Kalpa lights descended from the sky unceasingly and invigorated him. He borrowed the strength of the Kalpa lights to fight. He seemed to be becoming stronger and stronger.

That’s how terrifying the Kalpa Indestructible Deva-Mara skill can get when you have the full set, thought Lin Feng. He didn’t have the full set, he just had a part of it. But he had still benefited a lot from it.

The young man of the Rhinoceros Head Clan was extremely



strong, but in the end he lost: he was smashed away and coughed up blood. He looked at his opponent and said, “Next time, we’ll have the opportunity to fight again.”

Furious, he left the place.

The crowd looked at the young man of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan, many people’s eyes filled with admiration. He was extremely strong. No wonder everybody admired their clan. Their Demon Skills were impressive.

At that moment, the young man looked at the members of the Pellet Kings Clan and smiled icily, “Losers dare talk about me? Ridiculous!”

“Is that so? You have a powerful physical body, so what? You don’t know spells!” said a young man of the Pellet Kings Clan, stepping forwards. Everybody was excited. This young man from the Pellet Kings Clan had the strength of the top of the Huang Qi layer and was considered extremely strong within his own clan, his name was Wang Sheng.

“Wang Sheng, you want to fight against me to regain your face? Why don’t you go and find Lei Dong Tian?” said the young man of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan. He knew that this cultivator was extremely strong, he was one of the best young people of the Pellet Kings Clan. Even his physical strength was impressive.

“I will when I have the opportunity. Regarding the defeat last time, it was just an accident. If I had been there, we wouldn’t have lost, especially against someone from Red Clouds,” said Wang Sheng indifferently. Then, he waved his hand and fire appeared. The air around him turned scorching hot, his arm turned into flames, and there were fissures on his skin. He looked quite daunting.

“Besides, I will use physical strength, not fire or pellet techniques, so for someone like you, fighting against me using physical strength should be easy!” Wang Sheng smiled.



Now that he had said that, the young man of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan couldn't refuse anymore. He said coldly, "Alright, we'll try."

He chopped down and Deva-Mara Kalpa strength descended from the sky and struck his arm. His arm became black, filled with demon lights. Some Deva-Mara Kalpa lightnings also struck him unceasingly. Crackling and sizzling sounds spread in the air.

"I'm going to attack." Wang Sheng turned into a beam of light, looking like a shooting star. Some people felt like they were hallucinating. Fireballs crashed onto the strong cultivator from the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan, and he punched them away.

The cultivator of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan was forced away and pulled a long face. His arm, and especially his fist, felt extremely sore. Some strength had even penetrated into his arm.

"That's not physical strength, that's just trickery!" said someone at that moment. Lin Feng turned around and saw two men and two women. They looked furious.

"Why?" Lin Feng smiled and asked those people.

"He said he'd use physical strength, but he secretly used fire energy. alchemists control Fire Dao, it's extremely strong. Using physical strength against them is dangerous, and it's easy to get injured," explained a young man coldly. He didn't whisper, everybody could hear him.

The group's white clothes fluttered in the wind. They looked extremely strong and extraordinary, inherently noble. They didn't look like ordinary people at all. They wouldn't dare talk that way if it were the case, anyway.

As expected, Wang Sheng looked at them and said, "It's them!"

The young people of the Pellet Kings Clan stepped forwards at the same time and released an ice-cold energy.

"So what? You want to try again and compare our medical



competences? Last time, you lost, and now you challenged someone and said you'd use physical strength, but in the end you didn't," The four of them stepped forwards fearlessly and Qi filled the air. They were probably from the same clan as the one who had defeated the young man of the Pellet Kings Clan the previous time.

"Since you like to resort to trickery, let's resort to trickery. We can compare ourselves in term of medical concoctions, but before that, let's compare our strength, you can also resort to trickery!" sneered Wang Sheng proud and arrogant. Flames suddenly appeared all around him, they looked like dazzling dragons.

"If you want to fight, then fight." All of the people looked proud and arrogant. They all released fire.

"There's a different kind of Qi in their fire. Wang Sheng's fire contains absorbing and piercing strength. Those people's fire is explosive, brutal, and soft at the same time. The cultivation world can be very strange sometimes. Even alchemists have different types of fire, their fire is condensed and contains hidden strength," murmured Lin Feng.

Wang Sheng frowned and looked at those four people, then smiled and said, "No rush. Let's agree on a time, same place as last time, and then we can fight, what do you think?"

The four people smiled coldly. One of them said indifferently, "You want to fight and get your revenge, we accept! We'll see how strong the Pellet Kings Clan is!"

"You'll see. Since I chose the location, you can choose the time!" said Wang Sheng.

"In three days!" replied the people from Red Clouds directly.

"Alright, I'll wait for you there," Wang Sheng said icily. His jade green eyes looked at Lin Feng, or more precisely, at Lin Feng's fire lion.

"Your Excellency, what would you like to trade for your fire



beast?” Wang Sheng asked calmly. That fire lion was a Great Imperial Beast, a fire-type beast!

The fire lion roared angrily, looking at Lin Feng. He was a Great Imperial Beast, he understood what those people wanted.

“He’s my friend. He doesn’t want to leave me,” said Lin Feng smiled.

“Think about it, any price.” said Wang Sheng.

“No need. I don’t want to exchange him,” said Lin Feng petting his fire lion’s head. He didn’t want to trade away the lion.

“Are you sure?” asked Wang Sheng insistently. Flames appeared in his hands and he started playing with them.

Lin Feng realized that Wang Sheng wasn’t very friendly. He said indifferently, “You talk a lot, don’t you?”

Wang Sheng was stunned and then smiled coolly. “Sorry for annoying you, Your Excellency.”

He smiled at Lin Feng again, waved and left with his friends.



## Chapter 2136: Traveling Together

---

Lin Feng watched those people leave and smiled indifferently. The members of the Pellet Kings Clan weren't easy to talk to, especially since they were furious because of that previous defeat. But most people were probably like that in Godly Clouds City.

The strong cultivators from Red Clouds were also proud and arrogant but they didn't provoke people first. They weren't at home, after all.

The strong cultivator of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan hadn't left yet. A young man from Red Clouds looked at him and said, "Your Excellency, don't worry, that guy resorted to trickery and used hidden fire. It's normal if you're injured. In terms of pure physical strength, you are much better."

"Yes, I understand. But be careful too. Wang Sheng is sly. It won't be easy in three days," replied the cultivator of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan. The young people from Red Clouds nodded. The one who had just talked smiled happily and said, "Even though the Pellet Kings Clan is based in Godly Clouds City, we are also descendants of medical kings. We don't fear them. Since we won against them once, we can win twice."

The Thunder Clan cultivator nodded and looked at Lin Feng, "You just refused to trade your beast with Wang Sheng. Even though he said nothing, you have to be careful. He will probably dispatch people to steal it from you. He loves fire beasts. After all, he could use a fire-type Great Imperial Beast to modify its fire and use it himself."

"Thank you for warning me," Lin Feng replied politely.

Those people from Red Clouds looked at Lin Feng and smiled. "Your Excellency, are you a foreigner, too?"

Lin Feng nodded, "I'm from the Dark Night Region."



“Great, we’ve already been recommended to an Ancient Holy Clan. If you want to take part in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, you can come with us!” said the leader of the group with an open smile.

When Lin Feng heard that, he understood what the other meant and smiled too. He didn’t refuse. Finding a place to stay was a good thing. He could also inform his fellow disciples. Being recommended to a place was great too. And these people seemed nice. Staying with other people was a good idea considering some people could attack him anytime...

“Great, I’d love to,” Lin Feng agreed.

“Alright, let’s go then!” that man grinned. The five of them left together.

“My name is Ru Feng, what’s your name?” the leader of the group asked.

“Lin Feng.”

“My name is Ru Yun.”

“Zi Ling.”

“My name is Yao Yao.” The youngest woman of the group kept staring at Lin Feng and grinning. Actually, she kept looking at Lin Feng’s fire lion, her beautiful eyes were twinkling as she said, “I want to steal your fire lion too, his fire makes the atmosphere so cozy. Brother Lin Feng, your clan is so nice to you, they gave you a cute Great Imperial Beast.”

Lin Feng realized how nice and easy-going these people were.

“If you like him, you can have him, no problem!” Lin Feng smiled. He had captured this Great Imperial Beast to travel. Wang Sheng wanted him to kill him and use his fire, Yao Yao was different so Lin Feng didn’t mind giving him to her.

Yao Yao’s eyes twinkled. She looked at Lin Feng and said, “Nah,



it's alright. Wang Sheng wanted to trade for him, but you refused, why could I have him?"

"Haha, what a nice little girl," Lin Feng grinned.

"Am I little?" shot back Yao Yao, sticking her tongue out. Lin Feng laughed. Ru Feng and Ru Yun smiled wryly. Their little female fellow disciple had a good temper, and they all liked her. She was their teacher's only daughter, too. She was nice and well educated, otherwise, their teacher wouldn't have let her come to Godly Clouds City.

"Who's watching us? No need to hide!" said Ru Feng at that moment. In the sky, a few people had appeared. They had been watching Lin Feng and the others with their godly awareness, therefore Lin Feng and the others quickly noticed their presence. Of course, those people initially didn't intend to hide.

"Things happen quickly in Godly Clouds City. Who are you, which clans are you from?" asked Ru Yun, he grunted coldly and stepped forwards. His robe fluttered even though there was no wind.

However, those people were looking at Lin Feng. They glanced at Ru Feng and Ru Yun in a cold and detached way and said, "This has nothing to do with you. Don't forget the challenge in three days."

"People from the Pellet Kings Clan. You want to steal people's possessions that much?" When Ru Feng heard that person, he understood what he wanted.

That person grunted coldly but didn't even look at Ru Feng. He stared at Lin Feng and said, "We'll give you a level three Great Imperial Weapon, and you give us the fire lion. That's easy and fair, what do you think?"

Lin Feng frowned. The young man from the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan was right. Wang Sheng wanted to cause trouble!

"Does Wang Sheng not understand our language?" said Lin Feng



indifferently. Those people looked at him with murder in their eyes. Qi filled the air. Those people were all great emperors. The people from Red Clouds were extremely strong, and the fire lion was a Great Imperial Beast, the Pellet Kings Clan couldn't possibly send emperors to do this.

“Really insolent. Since it's that way, let's take it ourselves!” the man speaking smiled coldly. Ru Feng and Ru Yun released fire energies towards those people. Their fire was daunting!

“Brother Lin Feng, get behind me.” said Yao Yao, jumping forwards. She also released fire into the air. Her fire was strange and magnificent.

“How could I let a little girl protect me?” Lin Feng shrugged and stepped forwards. He landed next to Ru Feng and Ru Yun and said, “If you attack them with your fire, can you destroy them?”

Ru Feng and Ru Yun were surprised. If their fire did reach those great emperors, they were going to die indeed. They were from a clan of alchemists, their fire strength was terrifying, and they also had a fire-type Dao.

“Naturally!” Ru Feng nodded, “If our attack reaches them, they'll die, yes.”

“Alright, I'll release wind cosmic energies,” whispered Lin Feng. Ru Feng and Ru Yun didn't mind. A terrifying hurricane started roaring. Their robes were flapping in the wind, and their speed accelerated. Empty space wind strength and their energies fused together. They frowned. What a powerful wind cosmic energy! Even the great emperors were surprised!

At the same time, golden empty space wind energies appeared up in the sky.

The great emperors were startled and glanced at one another. Two great emperors shot forwards at the same time, and as they did, an invisible and intangible Dao strength filled the air and



moved towards Lin Feng.

“Get ready to attack!” shouted Lin Feng. Then, his godly awareness glittered. At the same time, golden cosmic energies started intertwining. At the same time, Ru Feng and Ru Yun moved faster than the eye.

“Constriction!” shouted Lin Feng loudly. In a flash, an empty space hurricane surrounded the two great emperors and constricted them. They both raised their hands to break the deployment spell. At the same time, they started forwards and dazzling fire lights glittered.

“Die!” shouted Lin Feng coldly. The two cultivators’ faces stiffened. A terrifying sword strength lunged towards them from behind at that moment... no, two gigantic golden swords! Their expressions changed...

Ru Feng and Ru Yun jumped forwards and broke their attacks, and at the same time, the two cultivators accelerated and drew closer to them.

“Explode!” shouted the two cultivators loudly. Their fireballs exploded, and the two golden swords broke apart. However, more whistling sounds spread in the sky.

“Deployment spell!” The two cultivators’ faces stiffened. That deployment spell wasn’t extremely powerful, and couldn’t pose a threat to them, but Ru Feng and Ru Yun oppressed them. Their fireballs could destroy them!

One of them pointed at Ru Feng and a fireball shot towards him. At the same time, the other stretched out his arm and the atmosphere started burning.

“Die!” Lin Feng smiled coldly. In a flash, a death sword moved towards the two great emperors. It was his Nihilism Sword, a deadly sword. At the same time, empty space deployment lights appeared and evolved. Behind them in the sky, deployment lights



started intertwining and blocked their way.

“Help!” shouted one of them. In a flash, the other two great emperors frowned and darted forwards to help.

“Die!” An invisible and intangible death soundwave strength moved towards the first two great emperors and pierced through their eardrums. At the same time, Ru Feng and Ru Yun also arrived, their fireballs shooting towards the great emperors’ heads at full speed.

“Piss off!” The two cultivators’ faces had changed drastically. However, their enemies were faster, especially with the deployment spell and the death sword. They could only fight back, they couldn’t escape.

The two fireballs turned into two terrifying dragons and destroyed their attacks. The fireballs even absorbed their souls as they burned away in a flash



## Chapter 2137: Groups of Different Levels

---

“What a powerful fire, I wonder what they used to obtain such a fire.” Thought Lin Feng when he saw Ru Feng and Ru Yun’s fire, he was impressed. They could easily burn two great emperors to death. However, their fire didn’t look aggressive and brutal, it was just deadly. Many cultivators had their own secrets, the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry was like that, too. They had their own deployment spells, and the strong cultivators from Red Clouds were like that, also.

The two other great emperors stopped moving. Their faces had turned deathly pale. Two great emperors had just been burned to death. Even though they were guards in the Pellet Kings Clan, they weren’t related to the clan by blood. They weren’t as strong and talented as the direct descendants of the clan, but they were still great emperors from Godly Clouds City, so they were really strong, and now two great emperors had been killed so quickly...

“Go back and inform Wang Sheng that if he has more sly methods to deal with people, he can wait three days and use them then. I can’t believe he sent assassins to steal things, that’s so pitiful!” sneered Ru Feng coldly. The two great emperors glanced at one another, turned around, and left. They had underestimated their enemies’ strength. Two great emperors had been killed, and if they continued fighting, they’d die too!

Many people had noticed that battle and sighed. Those people from Red Clouds were real geniuses, no wonder they dared fight against people from the Pellet Kings Clan. They weren’t only strong in terms of medicine, but they were also terrifyingly strong fighters.

Ru Feng and Ru Yun turned around and looked at Lin Feng, not hiding their surprise. “Lin Feng, your deployment spells are so powerful. You can condense cosmic energies to cast deployment spells so quickly, you’re already a Great Scholar!”



Lin Feng's deployment spells were as advanced as their medical skills. They were already quite strong at their level. Lin Feng wasn't just from a wealthy and powerful clan, he was also extremely talented. A bright future awaited him as a deployment spell caster!

"Your fire is also very aggressive," Lin Feng returned the compliment. He knew he was already a Great Scholar in terms of deployment spells, but it was nothing exceptional in his eyes.

"I wouldn't have thought your deployment spells would be so powerful, brother Lin Feng!" Yao Yao grinned. "It seems that we're going to succeed in the Ye Clan!"

"Yes, Brother Lin Feng's deployment spells are incredible, he's a Great Scholar already. He's also very talented. We can all join hands. However, if we want to become genuine participants of the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, we still need to practice. The Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds takes place every hundred years, there will be many geniuses. Some of them are beasts, but won't be qualified," Ru Yun told them.

They all needed to make efforts. Many people didn't have the opportunity to participate in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, including some people who were considered incredible geniuses. It was normal though. There were geniuses among geniuses!

Besides, Wang Sheng, these four people, the strong cultivators of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan, all those people were geniuses, but in Godly Clouds City, were they the best? Not necessarily. Even if they didn't manage to stand at the top of the flight of stairs, they could stand on the second.

But there were strong cultivators from all regions in Godly Clouds City these days, so many people could stand at the top. Geniuses from the other regions were also the best geniuses in their regions, so how strong were they in comparison to other



geniuses in Godly Clouds City?

Ru Yun was confident he was a great alchemist and a great fighter, but he didn't overestimate himself. He was sure he didn't have the potential to stand at the very top of the flight of stairs in Red Clouds, so he had even less chances in the other regions of the Continent of the Nine Clouds.

---

Their group left the area quickly.

The Ye Clan was an Ancient Holy Clan in Godly Clouds City. They were a Level Three influential group.

The Shrines had already told everyone who the Level One influential groups were: the four major groups of the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. They were at the very top of the Eastern Town, and the Shrines acknowledged them. It meant that those four groups, when they joined hands, were dangerous powers in Godly Clouds City. The Shrines didn't try to favor anyone, they did things properly. Those four clans could send some people to the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, they had allocated positions. They could also go to the inner city to spectate.

However, numerous people had come to Godly Clouds City from abroad. They couldn't rely solely on strength to select them, it was too difficult and almost impossible to evaluate. They needed to collaborate with smaller clans to choose people, people who were strong enough could then be evaluated by the four biggest clans. Those smaller clans were the so-called Level Three groups.

The Level Two groups were strong, but the Shrines hadn't acknowledged them. They didn't want to belittle themselves and make concessions. The Deva-Mara Thunder Clan and the Pellet Kings Clan belonged to the category of the so-called Level Two groups.



The Ye Clan had many strong cultivators, but many of them had a cultivation level which belonged to the third level; they had few high-level emperors, great emperors, and Celestial Emperors. But why did they need Level Three people and not other emperors? Because if you hadn't reached that level, a hundred years from now, you couldn't possibly have the opportunity to join, even geniuses. If someone hadn't become a high-level emperor at the time of the meeting, then a hundred years later, they had to be Celestial Emperors. Few people became Celestial emperors, and if anyone managed to become a Saint Emperor within a hundred years, they could just go directly to a Shrine.

---

How lively. I'm sure the other Ancient Holy Clans are also as lively, thought Lin Feng when he entered the Ye Clan. There were many strong cultivators present, and their Qi was extraordinary. Among the people who wanted to join the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, none were weaklings.

"Brother Ru Feng, you came back!" exclaimed a young man at that moment. Ru Feng and the others smiled happily to see him. They all looked close.

"Brother Ye, let me introduce you, it's my new friend Lin Feng. He's like us, he came here to participate in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. We recommended him to the Ye Clan," said Ru Feng, smiling at the young man. Then, he looked at Lin Feng and said, "This is Ye Ning from the Ye Clan."

"Since Brother Ru Feng wants to recommend him, I'm sure Brother Lin Feng is trustworthy. But we need to explain a few things to him. No matter who comes to the Ye Clan, they must go through an application process so that we can recommend them to the four biggest groups. We have to be responsible, the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds is very important. Don't feel offended, Brother Lin Feng."



“Please abide by the rules, Brother Ye,” replied Lin Feng with a polite smile. He couldn’t get offended because of the rules. The Ye Clan would be the first step, so he had to go through the application process. Then, he’d have to take the exam of the four clans and if he succeeded, he’d be authorized to participate in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds.

“Thank you very much for your understanding, Brother Lin!” said Ye Ning, shaking hands with Lin Feng. He grinned and said, “Come, there are more and more geniuses in the Ye Clan these days. They can all gather and talk freely about cultivation. There are people from every region of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, they all have a different understanding of cultivation. Exchanging and learning from one another is very beneficial for all.”

“Alright, let’s go!” Ru Feng nodded. Ye Ning took them to a vast place with a martial arts stage. Many people were seated cross-legged in front of it. Ye Ning smiled and told them, “The atmosphere is spectacular when so many geniuses gather around a stage like this.”

Lin Feng’s eyes twinkled. He studied all those people seated cross-legged. They all looked extraordinary. Seeing so many strong cultivators around a stage was only possible in Godly Clouds City. There were hundreds of geniuses here. They were talking about cultivation, some of them about things they didn’t agree on. Some people were also standing on the battle stage and fighting. Those who lost naturally left.

“Lin Feng, when the Ye Clan tells us to exchange views on cultivation with others, it means that if we fail, we are eliminated and we can leave,” said Ru Feng to Lin Feng telepathically. Lin Feng understood that. So many geniuses were here, all of them ambitious and proud. If they disagreed on something, they could compare themselves, and the losers could leave.

Ru Feng and the others were foreigners. They sat down. Ru Feng talked about fire and medicine. Lin Feng talked about deployment



spells, how could they not want to compare themselves?

“Brother Lin Feng, it’s your first day here, have a seat,” said Ye Ning smiled. Lin Feng nodded, nature would take its course. Lin Feng sat down somewhere with Ru Feng and the others. Lin Feng’s Great Imperial Beast was seated behind him, calmly and peacefully.

“Cultivators’ three energies determine their temper. If their three energies are powerful, they are talented, such people can practice cultivation free from inhibitions and happily. Such people can progress without hindrance. Breaking through is easy for them. If a cultivator’s three energies are not harmonious, if they are distracted, how can they progress? Only people who are talented can fight properly.” said someone at that moment slowly. He didn’t talk loudly, but everybody heard him. It was his own view of cultivation.

---



# Chapter 2138: First Master

---

After that, many people smiled. They understood what he meant. Everything was important on the path of cultivation, the three energies he spoke of were blood strength, physical strength, and Dao strength. They couldn't lack any of it, but it was normal that cultivators had to focus on one of them sometimes. Everybody progressed differently. Many people liked to focus on one and considered it the most important.

Maybe some people just tried to convince themselves, too...

“Without good physical strength, how can you have the body of a Saint, how can you transcend worldliness and attain holiness?” spoke up someone else, smiling indifferently and not sparing a glance for the person who had just talked.

The one who had just talked said nothing, but stared at him. He was waiting.

“Cultivators seek enlightenment. The chiliocosm of the Great Dao contains the ten thousands things of creation. Only people who break free from the chiliocosm of the Great Dao can transcend worldliness and attain holiness,” said that person calmly.

He was talking about Dao and principles. He sounded emotionless. He was saying something completely different from the first one who had just talked. The first one sounded free and unrestrained, he looked like a person like that. The other one was handsome and had no expression, looking cold and emotionless.

“So what you mean is that your Dao is more powerful than mine?” said the first person, looking at the one who looked emotionless. He sounded indifferent.

“Stronger than yours, at least!” replied the second in the same tone. He sounded confident and sure.



“So let’s try and we’ll see,” smiled the first one coldly. He knew the other really wanted to try.

“In the Ye Clan, you can’t kill people. We are guests here. I’ll give the Ye Clan face, because when I fight, I’m emotionless,” said the second one. He was saying that he didn’t want to fight because he wanted to give the Ye Clan face; when he fought, it was to kill. The other one was surprised and pulled a long face, he looked at Ye Ning and said, “Ye Ning, can we battle to death, please?”

“Eh...” Ye Ning pulled a long face. He looked at them, smiled wryly and nodded, “Since you are both so determined, please do. But the best would still be not to kill anyone.”

The crowd understood that Ye Ning was saying that to be polite. Actually, he didn’t really care about those people’s death. He was there to select fighters. Losers were eliminated. For him, whether those people died or were eliminated, there was no difference. He was just the leader of the Eastern Part. The Ye Clan prohibited battles to death just to avoid ending up in a chaotic situation; if both sides agreed, they had no objection.

That cultivator suddenly stood up when he heard that, and suddenly, his three energies surged explosively towards the other young man.

He jumped forwards and a terrifying energy moved towards his opponent. He wanted to attack his enemy’s heart and soul. His energies were explosive.

“That guy is extremely strong. He must be as strong as the strong cultivator of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan’s cultivator. He’s a real genius,” observed Ru Feng calmly.

However, Yao Yao laughed and said, “Brother Ru Feng, you’re definitely stronger than him.”

Ru Feng laughed, giving a noncommittal reply. The emotionless cultivator finally stood up and released his Qi calmly. There was no



terrifying Qi. However, at that moment, he took a step forwards and emotionless energies started humming.

“How cold.” The emotionless fighter’s energies were icy-cold. Everybody felt chilled. People had the impression they were becoming heartless.

“Emotionlessness Dao.” Ru Feng and the others looked startled. This guy was extremely strong; he was stronger than his opponent, who thus had to be extremely vigilant. The emotionless fighter’s energies had fused together with the earth and sky, resonating with the cosmos.

“On the path of cultivation, Dao is the most important thing, being emotionless is a perfect way to achieve enlightenment.” said that person calmly. His energies continued resonating with the earth and sky. He took another step forwards, Emotionless intent emerging from his body and piercing through his opponent’s body, sapping away his emotions.

The one who attached more importance to the three energies was oppressed, his face turned deathly pale. The Emotionless intent surrounded him.

“On the path of cultivation, Dao is the most important thing, being emotionless is a perfect way to achieve enlightenment!” That was arrogant, wild, and violent. It resonated all around the stage.

“Die!” the first one shouted explosively, his three energies surging out as his rage spiked. He wanted to destroy the emotionless energies, but the emotionless cultivator took another step, millions of threads of emotionless energies piercing through his body.

“Emotionlessness Dao is unstoppable. Not even the earth and sky can stop it,” said the emotionless cultivator flatly. His energies still resonated with the earth and sky. He took another step. The opponent’s three energies and Dao power were instantly destroyed. Finally, he was left standing there without any Qi.



“How strong.” When the crowd saw that, they were astonished and frowned. This guy was terrifying. They were all geniuses, they came from everywhere in the Continent of the Nine Clouds. But they all thought this guy was a real genius. He had just killed another genius easily: nothing could stop Emotionless Dao!

The emotionless energies disappeared. Lin Feng finally understood why Empress Xi had made Qiu Yue Xin practice emotionless cultivation. Qiu Yue Xin hadn't managed to become that strong, but emotionlessness cultivation was extremely powerful and terrifying. This guy had just proved it!

“Three thousand threads of emotionless strength, the Three Thousand Deadly Technique, Prince Wu Qing, you're Prince Wu Qing!” exclaimed someone at that moment, looking rather stunned. Everybody's expression changed, and were staring at him. Those people came from the Dark Night Region, so they recognized him, but people from other regions didn't, was Prince Wu Qing very famous?

In the Continent of the Nine Clouds, there were nine regions, with little communication between them. Therefore, even though Prince Wu Qing was famous in the Continent of the Nine Clouds, few people knew him in other regions.

Wu Qing glanced at the speaker indifferently and went back to where he was seated before. He looked calm and aloof. Even though he didn't confirm it, everybody understood who he was.

Prince Wu Qing was the First Master of the Dark Night Region. No wonder he was extremely strong. That young man stood at the top of the Dark Night Region among emperors. Even on the stage of the Ye Clan, he had displayed his strength.

“Prince Wu Qing is very famous?” Yao Yao's eyes twinkled. Lin Feng said, “Prince Wu Qing is the First Master of the Dark Night Region, so he's famous, yes.”

“First Master of the Dark Night Region? No wonder he's so



strong. He killed a genius with Dao power!” Ru Feng looked stunned. That guy’s strength was really impressive!

“Brother Lin Feng, you’re also from the Dark Night Region, who is stronger between you and Prince Wu Qing?” asked Yao Yao, smiling.

“Yao Yao!” rebuked Zi Ling, rolling his eyes. She didn’t think before talking. Since Wu Qing was the First Master of the Dark Night Region, how could there be anyone stronger than him at the same cultivation level?

“We’ve never fought, so I don’t know,” replied Lin Feng with a smile. Yao Yao grinned and gave Zi Ling a mocking look.

Many people remained silent because of Prince Wu Qing. Ye Ning had already asked someone to dispose of the corpse. However, nobody said anything. They hadn’t thought the First Master of a region would be there, in the Ye Clan!

“Don’t feel awkward, continue talking about cultivation. If you don’t feel like talking, please tell me about the First Masters of each region, I’d be happy to know more.” said Ye Ning breaking the silence and smiling.

“Brother Ye Ning, who’s the First Master of Godly Clouds?” asked someone.

“Right, Godly Clouds is the central region, geniuses mostly come from here. There are many geniuses here. I also want to know about the First Master of Godly Clouds.” said someone else. They all wanted to know more about the geniuses of Godly Clouds. After all, so many strong cultivators of the Huang Qi layer had gathered there, people of other cultivation levels were together.

Godly Clouds was the central part of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, so of course, there were more geniuses there. Were the strongest cultivators of Godly Clouds stronger there? For example, who was the strongest master of the nine regions?



“The First Master of Godly Clouds?” Ye Ning smiled and gazed into the distance in a solemn and respectful way. One could see he admired the First Master of Godly Clouds as well.

“The First Master of Godly Clouds comes from Holy Mountain, almost everyone who comes from there is a genius. Most of our apex geniuses also come from there,” said Ye Ning, smiling thinly. Everybody looked solemn and respectful at his words. Holy Mountain, some people had heard about it before.



# Chapter 2139: Wu Qing's Words

---

Holy Mountain was a legendary place for Godly Clouds.

The name itself showed how incredible they were... Holy! The ultimate goal of Holy Mountain's people was to become a Saint!

Even some people from other regions of the Continent of the Nine Clouds had heard of Holy Mountain.

The First Master of Godly Clouds was from Holy Mountain!

“Their Saints, Buddhist monks, Confucianist monks, sword cultivators and so forth. are all famous. People from Holy Mountain who are not extraordinarily strong can't come down the mountain, and if they do, they're not allowed to say they're from Holy Mountain. Therefore, when people from Holy Mountain show up, they are all incredibly strong and talented. The First Master of Godly Clouds is not just a Confucianist or a sword cultivator, he's a Confucianist sword cultivator,” explained Ye Ning solemnly. People were startled. A Confucianist, that was extremely rare in the continent. Their strength was particular, and their spirit was rare. Confucianist monks mostly had book spirits and studied Confucian' scriptures. They strictly enforced the principles they learned in the Holy scriptures, and they studied the origin of the ten thousand things of creation. Confucianist monks were even rarer than Buddhist monks!

The three most famous types of cultivators in Holy Mountain were Buddhist monks, Confucianist monks, and sword cultivators. The First Master of Godly Clouds was both a Confucianist monk and a sword cultivator!

“Hua Qing Feng practices both Confucianism and sword cultivation. At the same time, he also understands two types of Dao strength. The first one is Celestial Sound Dao, one word can turn into the ten thousand things of creation, one word can kill thousands of people. His voice is his Dao. The second one is deadly;



his sword obeys, his speech protects his sword. He's a killer, he can make anything change in the world. King Ning Re doesn't even dare offend Hua Qing Feng. People think he's going to be a Saint."

When the crowd heard about Hua Qing Feng, they frowned. How formidable! King Ning Re didn't even dare offend Hua Qing Feng, a future Saint!

Many people looked at Prince Wu Qing. He was the First Master of the Dark Night Region, was he weaker than Hua Qing Feng? Many people started thinking they were weak. They had the impression they would never be able to compete with people like those First Masters.

Actually, they were right, none of them could compete with the First Masters!

Two types of Dao, the First Master of Godly Clouds must be terrifyingly strong, considered Lin Feng thoughtfully He thought about his opponents.

This time, at the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, he would see the nine First Masters of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, and he would also see the First Ladies, although he didn't know whether they could compete with the First Masters though. There would also be those strange creatures who had come back to life, like the one with the spiritual deployment body or Saint Tianhu; those people were also terrifying, and then there were also the thirteen Young Beast Masters, and Chu Chun Qiu.

Lin Feng felt more determined when thinking about them. He was rising alongside such people!

Those people were going to fight, and their battles would be magnificent and spectacular.

"Of course, even though the First Masters are extremely strong, many geniuses will come and participate in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, and some people might defeat them.



Every time, some Masters are defeated. The best showing for the Masters was one time when four of them ended up in the top ten, which is less than half of them. Maybe a potential First Master is among us today!” said Ye Ning, smiling happily when he saw that everyone remained silent.

Everybody came back to their senses and stopped daydreaming.

Four Masters in the top ten, that was their best performance? There must be terrifying cultivators at the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds!, thought many people. But they didn’t take Ye Ning’s words seriously, either. Even if the ten Masters didn’t manage to all end up in the top ten, they probably all ended up in the top twenty or thirty, which was already incredible. Many of them couldn’t even imagine achieving that. After all, even though they were strong, they didn’t consider themselves the strongest cultivators of the Continent of the Nine Clouds.

“The First Master of Red Clouds is a genius. Naturally he’s also an alchemist. He’s a great fighter and a great alchemist, Jiu Ling Huang! He has studied nine sorts of spirits, and nine sorts of fires, He can make the skies burn, and when his nine fires fuse together, his spirits change. His powers are explosive. He can burn many ordinary great emperors to death,” said Ru Yun.

Many people were startled. Alchemists understood fire really well, everybody knew that, as without a powerful fire, people couldn’t become alchemists. Since those people were from powerful clans of alchemists, they couldn’t be weak. The First Master of Red Clouds was probably terrifying strong.

“Hihi, Jiu Ling Huang’s medicine techniques are also incredible. Many alchemists of the Di Qi layer often ask him for pieces of advice,” said Yao Yao, giggling next to Lin Feng. Lin Feng laughed when he heard her. These people were kings’ descendants. They probably knew the First Master of Red Clouds quite well. They all seemed to have the greatest esteem for Jiu Ling Huang.



And from Yao Yao's facial expression, it was easy to guess she liked him!

"I'm from Supreme Clouds, the first First Holy Taoist Temple, we train terrifying cultivators there. The First Master also comes from there," said someone solemnly next. He looked at Prince Wu Qing and said, "The First Master of Supreme Clouds, Wu Ya Zi, is sly and evil. He practices supreme skills and techniques, such as the Supreme Emotion-Destroying Technique. He destroys people's seven emotions and six sensory pleasures; in other words, he destroys their personalities and turns them into puppets."

"Supreme Emotion Destroying Technique." The crowd frowned, another terrifying cultivator who could destroy people's seven emotions, six sensory pleasures, and personalities. A cultivator from the First Holy Taoist Temple? So his cultivation was similar to Wu Qing's. No wonder he was looking at Prince Wu Qing.

"It's alright, let's stop talking about those things. We'll see those people on the stage of the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds," said someone at that moment calmly.

Everybody looked at him, but Ye Ning smiled and said, "Good, I'm sure everybody has the potential to pass the exam, you'll see the First Masters. Maybe some people here can even defeat them."

"There are many geniuses in the nine regions of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. The First Masters aren't the only ones. For example, I come from the Dark Night Region Before I came to Godly Clouds, in Qi Tian Holy Town, the Animal District, an Ancient Holy Clan, showed how strong they were. They have seven people who are at the top of the Huang Qi layer, and they're terrifyingly strong," spoke up someone.

People from the Dark Night Region all nodded. Indeed, it was said that apart from Wu Jue and some others who could compete with the Young Beast Masters, all the geniuses of Qi Tian Holy Town couldn't, which proved how terrifyingly strong those Young



Beast Masters were.

“Don’t forget the two geniuses from the Holy City: Chu Chun Qiu and Lin Feng! They both stepped onto the Holy Spirit Dynasty’s Holy Way Stage! They’re terrifyingly talented. When the Young Beast Masters showed up last time, Lin Feng fought against one of them in a furious battle.”

“Yes, Lin Feng is really terrifying. Back then, even Ji Chang and seven other geniuses didn’t manage to kill him. He’s almost invincible!” said the people of the Dark Night Region. People from the other regions didn’t know him, they only knew geniuses from their own regions. The Dark Night Region wasn’t the only place which had such geniuses.

“The geniuses of the Dark Night Region are famous in the Dark Night Region only. In the Continent of the Nine Clouds, maybe they won’t be considered geniuses anymore,” rebutted someone indifferently. Some people didn’t care about other people’s regions.

However, Ru Feng and the three others were staring at Lin Feng. Everybody was talking about him!

Ye Ning was peering at Lin Feng. That was the Lin Feng those people were talking about?

“Brother Lin Feng, are they talking about you?” asked Yao Yao, smiling and giggling.

When the members of the Dark Night Region heard her, they all looked surprised and looked over at Lin Feng. They looked at Lin Feng’s face and cold lights appeared in some people’s eyes.

“Lin Feng, that’s you.”

That person had already seen Lin Feng during a battle back in the days. He was surprised to see both Lin Feng and Prince Wu Qing there!

“Indeed, I’m Lin Feng,” said Lin Feng nodding. He didn’t lie.



At that moment, Prince Wu Qing looked over at Lin Feng. Everybody knew Lin Feng in the Dark Night Region, he was famous.

“Lin Feng!” said Prince Wu Qing suddenly. Everybody was surprised. Prince Wu Qing was cold, and surprisingly he took the initiative to talk.

Lin Feng looked over at Prince Wu Qing. Prince Wu Qing said indifferently, “Lin Feng, after you became famous, I heard that some people said you were probably as strong as Wu Jue. They also compare you and Wu Jue with me. They say you both have the potential to replace me as the First Master of the Dark Night Region.”

Then, he smiled indifferently and suddenly burst into laughter. He didn’t look nice at all though, he looked cruel and sly.

Lin Feng laughed. He couldn’t prevent people from talking. Some people had compared Wu Jue with Wu Qing in front of him in the past.

“Even though I think they’re ridiculous. I hope that people like Wu Jue and you won’t disappoint me. At least, I won’t be the only one from the Dark Night Region to stand at the top, I hope other people from the Dark Night Region will stand by my side at the top,” said Prince Wu Qing unconcernedly. Then, he stood up and walked away. He said calmly, “Ye Ning, if there’s nothing important, don’t disturb me.”



# Chapter 2140: Exchanging About Swords

---

After Prince Wu Qing left, the crowd broke up in discord again. Some people left on their own. The Ye Clan was in charge of the eastern town, so they had obviously prepared some places for Lin Feng and the others. Since Ru Feng, Ru Yun, and the others were close to the Ye Clan, the Ye Clan prepared a nice courtyard for Lin Feng. Lin Feng didn't leave, he stayed there, practiced cultivation calmly and talked to his fellow disciples at the same time.

Hou Qing Lin and the others had arrived in Godly Clouds City, but they were in different towns. They decided not to gather yet, after careful consideration. They would meet on the stage of the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. If any of their group failed to be accepted as a participant, they would wait in Godly Clouds City.

Regarding Mu Chen and Jing Xiao Yue, Lin Feng closely monitored their movements because the Saint was with them. They were the only ones who hadn't arrived in Godly Clouds City yet. Mu Chen didn't intend to join the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, he just wanted to come to Godly Clouds City to enjoy the city, and his time with Jing Xiao Yue.

—

Lin Feng was seated on a stone chair in his courtyard, watching Ru Feng and Ru Yun concoct potions, medicine, pellets... Lin Feng had studied medicine before, but he had quickly given up for various reasons. He wanted to focus on cultivation and had nobody to teach him, and he didn't have good ingredients either, so he had eventually stopped.

But now, seeing those people, Lin Feng realized that medicine could be impressive too. What these people were doing was completely different from what he had studied back then...

“Brother Lin Feng, you think concocting pellets is fun?” asked



Yao Yao, coming over to Lin Feng while laughing

“I wonder how strong you are at concocting potions and pellets. Ru Feng, Ru Yun, and Zi Ling are all studying and you’re being lazy!” retorted Lin Feng cheerfully.

Yao Yao stuck out her tongue and pouted, then sat down next to Lin Feng and said smiling, “They all say I’m lazy. Brother Lin Feng, in the Dark Night Region, you’re quite famous. I guess you’re extremely strong, right? Prince Wu Qing is arrogant, can you beat him or not?”

Lin Feng was surprised this little girl was so curious.

“I don’t know how strong Prince Wu Qing is. I don’t know if I could defeat him or not,” replied Lin Feng shrugging.

“You’re right,” said Yao Yao, nodding, then smiled and said, “But I’m sure my brother can beat him.”

“Your brother?” Lin Feng looked at Yao Yao. She had faith in her brother. Prince Wu Qing was the First Master of the Dark Night Region, he was definitely extremely strong. He practiced emotionless cultivation, his Three Thousand Threads of Emotionlessness Strength constituted the basics of his Three Thousand Deadly Technique. He was extremely strong. But this little girl said, with deep and profound kindness, that her brother was extremely strong.

“Yes, my brother is extremely strong!” said Yao Yao with a broad smile.

Lin Feng just nodded, giving a noncommittal reply, “Alright, I hope I’ll meet him someday.”

Someone strode abruptly into the courtyard. Lin Feng was surprised and cold lights appeared in his eyes.

When that person sensed Lin Feng’s cold gaze, he stopped and stood there. He said to Lin Feng, “Lin Feng, we’re not in the Dark Night Region. I knew you were here, so I came to see you and have



a chat.”

“What do you want?” asked Lin Feng indifferently.

“I want to see how strong you are. I know I can move on to the next step for the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds,” said that person calmly. He had an ancient sword on his back, he was probably a sword cultivator.

“You came to challenge Brother Lin Feng?” said Yao Yao, her eyes were twinkling as she said, “Alright, Brother Lin Feng, teach him a good lesson!”

Lin Feng was speechless. This girl was too enthusiastic, Lin Feng didn’t refuse and said, “Come in, then.”

The man entered the courtyard and shook hands with Lin Feng, “I’m from Tian Yuan Ancient City, Wanjiangu Mo Yu. Let’s exchange views on cultivation please, Your Excellency.”

A terrifying Sword intent filled the air, as if millions of swords had been unsheathed at the same time. “Be careful!”, said Mo Yu.

Yao Yao moved quickly away to give them space to fight. Mo Yu shifted and his sword energies emitted furious humming sounds. An invisible and intangible Sword intent filled the air. It was like millions of swords were cutting into the air.

Sword lights glittered and the man unsheathed his sword. It was an ordinary sword, but when it appeared in front of Mo Yu, Lin Feng realized it was extraordinary, a king of swords. An endless amount of Sword intent emerged from the sword, forming a vortex around it. A terrifying strength pierced right through Lin Feng’s skin...that was true Sword intent.

Even though the man said he wanted to chat and exchange views on cultivation, actually he had come to challenge Lin Feng.

Lin Feng didn’t mind, though. He just smiled and moved too. He released a towering Qi, which condensed into a Holy Spirit Sword. Stars appeared in his hands. His fingers turned into sharp swords,



containing an incredible sword Dao.

“Sword cultivators?” Ru Feng and Ru Yun stopped concocting pellets and looked at Lin Feng in surprise.

“Die!” shouted Mo Yu loudly. Millions of swords seemed to be condensing before him. His sword seemed like it could cut through space and time. It shot towards Lin Feng.

At the same time, Lin Feng’s sword also thrust forwards. Lin Feng looked confident and at ease. Then, sharp and clear breaking and snapping sounds spread in the air. In the twinkling of an eye, the Sword intent stopped humming.

Mo Yu’s sword was broken. Lin Feng’s sword disappeared as well. However, Lin Feng appeared in front of Mo Yu, he had a sword in his hand, and could easily kill him.

The difference between them was too big.

“How did you do that?” Mo Yu asked Lin Feng.

Lin Feng smiled and put his sword away. His sword became invisible and intangible.

“Do you understand?” he said to Mo Yu. Mo Yu frowned. He had been practicing sword cultivation for such a long time. However, Lin Feng had just made some simple moves, and had won quickly.

“I don’t really understand.” said Mo Yu. He understood a little bit but not everything. Lin Feng hadn’t used a sword technique. He hadn’t summoned a sword. However, he didn’t understand how Lin Feng had moved so fast. The difference between them was too big, and he had suffered a crushing defeat.

“I’ve been practicing sword cultivation for so many years. But I’m confused, how do you carry out the best sword attacks? Do you need to use the most powerful sword techniques? Do you need to summon powerful swords? Recently, I suddenly understood that swords have no abstruse energies, no cosmic energies, no Dao. Swords might form a faction in themselves. Sword cultivation is



something empty, natural, you just follow your inclinations to practice sword cultivation. I wonder if that's how you transcend worldliness as a sword cultivator. Swords seem to be invisible and intangible."

murmured Lin Feng softly. He seemed to be talking to Mo Yu, but at the same time it was like he was talking to himself.

However, Mo Yu was astounded by what Lin Feng was saying. His heart started pounding. Were swords supposed to be invisible and intangible? What was his Dao? His own mind? His own inclinations?

"When you are determined, there's a sword," whispered Mo Yu, as if he couldn't believe it.

"Indeed, when you are determined, there's a sword!" laughed Lin Feng. "That's what I think. I don't know if it's useful to you."

Mo Yu remained silent, he looked pensive. Then, he looked at Lin Feng and bowed very low. Then, he raised his head, looked at Lin Feng and smiled. "Someday, when I understand swords, you will be my teacher."

Mo Yu bowed again and walked backwards slowly. He turned around only when he reached the door and departed.

"Interesting guy," commented Lin Feng.

"Lin Feng, what you said was beautiful. You're so kind to share your knowledge with other people," said Ru Feng, walking up to Lin Feng.

"I don't know if I'm right or not. It's just a personal opinion. I haven't had time to check those things. But whether he will succeed or not depends on his fate," said Lin Feng smiling, "But that guy is a good sword cultivator. I hope he will reach the clouds. I'd be happy for him."

"Strange guy," said Yao Yao, pursing her lips. "He came to challenge you, and you helped him."



“Haha, it depends on people. If Wang Sheng challenges me, it’s for other reasons,” said Lin Feng breezily. Ru Feng and the others nodded. It was almost time for their challenge!

“We’re not very close to the place where we fought last time. Let’s go,” said Ru Feng calmly. Everybody nodded and headed out.

Wang Sheng, a strong cultivator of the Pellet Kings Clan, had challenged these people from Red Clouds. Many people knew that, and so today there were even more people there to watch than expected. They wanted to watch this battle between geniuses from two different regions who were all from clans of alchemists. Who would win the second battle? These people from Red Clouds, or the Pellet Kings Clan? Would the Kings regain their face?



# Chapter 2141: Bet

---

There were nine towers, lofty and reaching for the clouds. At the top of each tower was a huge empty place. When people concocted potions and remedies there, people could stand around and watch.

The previous time, a young man from Red Cloud had defeated a young man from the Pellet Kings Clan using alchemical techniques.

This time, Wang Sheng wanted to fight. Two great families of alchemists: how beautiful would the battle be?

“They’re here.” At that moment, people turned around and gazed off into the distance. Ru Feng, Ru Yun, and the others arrived under many eyes. The cultivators from Red Clouds were kings’ descendants, and didn’t flinch. After all, the previous time, they had won!

“Who’s that guy? He’s not a descendant of Red Clouds’ kings, is he?” asked many people when they saw Lin Feng. Lin Feng noticed that many people were looking at him, but he remained composed. His fire lion was following him calmly. It was funny to see a brutal beast looking so calm.

“Great Imperial Beast, it’s a Great Imperial Beast! That guy is definitely a descendant of Red Clouds’ kings, he has a Great Imperial Beast!”

“Wrong. He’s just a random guy hanging out with them. Last time, Wang Sheng wanted to steal his fire lion, but he failed. People from Red Clouds made friends with him and they stayed together,” said various other people when they saw Lin Feng. The crowd nodded approval.

On the other side, a strong wind started blowing and waves of energies rolled by. Wang Sheng and some people from the Pellet Kings Clan had arrived. He smiled and said, “Good, you are really



kings' descendants, you're brave. You dared come!"

"You talk a lot for a loser. Sometimes, it's better not to have a tongue!" rebutted Zi Ling in icy anger.

"Haha, I like it when beautiful women get angry. If we win this time, you'll come back to the Pellet Kings Clan with me. You won't go back to Red Clouds!" said Wang Sheng loudly. His group of friends all burst into laughter.

"Don't provoke me. Alchemists should avoid being flighty and impetuous. People like you stand no chance to win," spat Zi Ling coldly.

Wang Sheng frowned and smiled icily, "Good, since you're so confident, let's bet, alright?"

"We're in Godly Clouds City, I don't trust you. Therefore, comparing ourselves in terms of alchemical skills is better," replied Ru Yun indifferently. The strong cultivators of the Pellet Kings Clan all looked angry. Those people dared doubt about them? What was that supposed to mean?

"Since it's that way, get ready. Same rules as last time, three rounds. We'll see who can make the best pellet, alright?" said Wang Sheng smiling coldly.

"Alright!" nodded Ru Feng. The previous time, they had also competed three times, the members of Godly Clouds had won once and lost twice.

"Last time, you lost. This time, we gave you another opportunity to contest, you have to select alchemists first for each round," said Ru Feng indifferently.

Wang Xiao replied, "Alright, no problem."

"You like to talk nonsense, don't you? If we hadn't given you another opportunity, you wouldn't have had the chance to try again. Be grateful!" said Zi Ling sharply.



“Hmph!” Wang Sheng grunted coldly. Someone jumped up from behind him and landed on an alchemical tower.

A strong wind started blowing. Ru Feng shot up into the sky like a great roc and landed next to that person on the alchemical tower.

Wang Sheng frowned and said coldly, “You’re starting?”

“Why can’t I?” said Ru Feng smiling coldly.

“Alright, you can, no problem. Even if we lose this round, we’ll see how you intend to win the next ones,” Wang Sheng said coldly. The previous time, they had dueled three rounds, and everybody learned that Ru Feng was the strongest alchemist. Wang Sheng wanted to compete with Ru Feng, but he hadn’t thought these people would make Ru Feng go first. Ridiculous. Even if Ru Feng won the first round, so what? They had two more rounds to oppress them!

Cauldrons appeared. The two contestants released special fires, which surrounded the cauldrons. The two contestants were both kings’ descendants. They had access to as many cauldrons and ingredients as they wished, so naturally they could use the best ones. If they were skilled enough, they could concoct the best remedies. Of course, they had agreed on three rounds; if they failed to make a pellet, then they lost. Therefore, few people tried to make pellets they weren’t used to making.

What incredible fire control, thought Lin Feng, watching the two contestants. They had already started. Ru Feng’s fire turned into eighty-one flames and surrounded the cauldron. Ru Feng controlled the fire perfectly. His soul was in the cauldron. He wanted to make the best pellet, which required focus. He couldn’t be careless if he didn’t want to fail.

“You’re here, too!” Wang Sheng smiled at Lin Feng.” Last time, I told you I wanted to trade something for your fire lion, have you thought about it?”



Lin Feng raised his hand and glanced at Wang Sheng, then turned his head away, ignoring him as if he didn't exist. Wang Sheng was infuriated.

The crowd watched Wang Sheng and Lin Feng, and looked amused. Wang Sheng looked quite pissed.

Wang Sheng glanced at some people, who noticed that and instantly left. Wang Sheng said, "Today, we're going to have three rounds. You have five people. We could embellish our private cultivation with a cultivation battle, too."

"We've already agreed to duel in terms of alchemical skills. But if you want to fight, no problem," answered Ru Yun. He stepped forwards and Qi surged around him. Empty space fire filled the air.

"Get ready for the next round. You won't fight, we could lose if you don't make a pellet."

"You don't need to worry."

"Since it's that way, after you. Wang Zhan, you go," Wang Sheng told someone. The guy looked like a terrifying and brutal fighter. His Qi was swift and explosive, humming around him.

"Dying or getting injured is inevitable. Let's bet on the fire lion," said Wang Sheng, staring at Lin Feng's beast. He had failed to steal it last time, he hadn't thought that Ru Feng and Ru Yun were such strong fighters as well. Besides, that little boy could cast deployment spells, Wang Sheng had been very surprised. Two great emperors had been killed!

But Wang Zhan's fighting abilities were incredible, so Wang Sheng had no doubts about him. He didn't like making pellets, he loved fighting. He even scared Wang Sheng!

"If you lose, what do we get?" said Lin Feng calmly looking at Wang Sheng. He didn't like offending people but if people wanted to cause trouble, Lin Feng wasn't scared.

"A great imperial pellet, level three, what do you think?" replied



Wang Sheng indifferently.

Lin Feng looked at Ru Feng and asked, “Are you sure you’re going to win the alchemical competition?”

“We are!” said Ru Feng, nodding confidently.

“Brother Lin Feng, don’t worry, we’ll win,” said Yao Yao, clenching her small fists and smiling.

“Good. I’ll put my fire lion at stake then. And a fire lion for a level three great imperial pellet, what do you think? Is it worth it?” said Lin Feng.

“No problem. We’re just worried that these guys could resort to sly methods.”

“They’d just humiliate themselves and it would quickly spread in Godly Clouds City. In the worst case, we won’t get the pellet,” Lin Feng smiled. He then looked at Wang Sheng and asked, “You heard me, right? What do you think?”

“Betting a pellet for a fire lion, no problem. You don’t dare bet on cultivation though, it seems?” observed Wang Sheng, smiling coldly.

“No rush. One thing after the other,” said Lin Feng calmly, “I need a level three great imperial pellet which helps a cultivator recover when their soul is injured, do you have one?”

Wang Sheng frowned. A level-three great imperial soul-recovering pellet? Even for him it was a precious pellet. He had only one. That kind of pellet was extremely difficult to make and required a very high level. The success rate was very, very low, so he didn’t waste time trying to make such pellets.

“Will you bet or not?” asked Lin Feng.

“Alright. As you wish!” agreed Wang Sheng coldly. “What about the bet for the cultivation battle? You probably have something I want.”



“This cauldron and this fire, are you interested?” asked Lin Feng calmly, as a gigantic cauldron with dragon patterns appeared. In his right hand, a perfect fire appeared. It contained different kinds of Qi.

“If I lose you can have these.”

“A Heaven Dragon Cauldron!” Wang Sheng was astonished and staring at the cauldron and the fire. He looked enthusiastic and said, “I wouldn’t have thought you’d have such good things. If I lose, I’ll give you a second level-three Great Imperial Pellet.”

“No, that’s not enough,” said Ru Feng coldly.

“You can add something.”

“You’ll slap your face three times in front of everybody!” said Lin Feng calmly. Wang Sheng was shocked and his eyes glittered with cold lights. This fool wanted him to slap his own face in front of everybody?!



# Chapter 2142: Crushing Defeat

---

What a filthy mouth!, thought Wang Sheng when he heard Lin Feng. He was infuriated again.

“Who will fight on your side?” Wang Sheng asked Lin Feng.

“Since both of us bet, I’ll fight, you can also fight if you want,” replied Lin Feng calmly.

Wang Sheng’s eyes glittered and he smiled, “If you get injured or killed during the battle, nobody can blame the Pellet Kings Clan and say that we bully foreigners like you.”

“If I lose and die, of course nobody will blame you. The same applies for all of you,” said Lin Feng indifferently, “You haven’t told me if you accept the bet yet.”

Wang Sheng stared at Lin Feng. After remaining silent for a few seconds, he smiled indifferently and said, “Since you really want to fight, no problem. Shall the fight start now?”

“No rush,” said Lin Feng smiling. He looked up at the alchemical tower. Ru Yun was very self-confident. They were sure they were going to win. He first wanted to obtain the soul pellet for Mu Chen, and then he’d see.

Wang Sheng was watching the two contestants at the top of the alchemical tower. Ru Feng was still concocting a pellet. He wanted to concoct a Great Imperial pellet, which wasn’t easy. The recipe was complex, the ingredients had to be perfectly mixed, and then the fire needed to be at the perfect temperature. The alchemist also had to stir the concoction perfectly. Strong alchemists had all sorts of methods to improve their concoctions. It also took some time to concoct a Great Imperial pellet. And the result was never certain.

There was an explosion on the other tower. “He failed for the second time. Ru Feng is going to win!” The members of the Pellet Kings competitor had just failed for the second time. He was under



great pressure now. After all, Ru Feng was extremely strong. The previous time, three people had contested on each side, they needed to make the best pellets possible!

At that moment, Wang Sheng heard someone say, “Alright, you lost the round.” His face twitched... they had failed. Wang Sheng thought it didn’t really matter, as they initially didn’t intend to win the first round.

His clansman on the tower left in defeat.

Wang Sheng jumped up and landed on the alchemical tower. He looked at Ru Yun and smiled, “Second round, who’s coming?”

“They just lost, Wang Sheng wants to regain face. Those people from Red Clouds are kings’ descendants. Ru Yun was the strongest one. They’re going to lose this round,” murmured the crowd. They couldn’t wait to see the last round.

Ru Feng smiled at Wang Sheng broadly and said indifferently, “This time, you won’t even have the opportunity to move on to the third round.”

Ru Feng left the alchemical tower and descended from the sky. Wang Sheng looked furious.

Ru Feng came up next to Lin Feng and the others, they all smiled. Then, Yao Yao looked at Lin Feng and smiled, “Brother Lin Feng, I am also an alchemist. I’ll help you win a pellet.”

When Yao Yao rose up into the air and landed on the alchemical tower, the crowd was astonished. A young girl?

“What’s going on?” The previous time, Ru Feng, Ru Yun, and Zi Ling had participated, Yao Yao had just watched. And now, surprisingly, they sent a little girl to compete with Wang Sheng? The crowd didn’t understand.

Lin Feng’s eyes twinkled. He glanced at Ru Feng and the others. Ru Feng smiled and said, “Lin Feng, Yao Yao is our teacher’s only daughter. Yao Yao’s brother takes good care of her. She’s more



skilled than any of us.”

“I see!” Lin Feng smiled. Age and skills were two different things. Those people were Red Cloud kings’ descendants, Lin Feng didn’t understand what that meant. After all, he had never been to Red Clouds. However, if Yao Yao was a king’s descendant, she was probably extremely talented.

Wang Sheng couldn’t afford to be careless. On the contrary, he was quite vigilant. He had just heard Ru Feng, that little girl smiled confidently, it made him panic a little. Of course, it was only for a few seconds. Wang Sheng kept calm and got ready.

“Hee hee, the Pellet Kings Clan is going to lose face now,” Yao Yao giggled. A cauldron appeared in front of her, it was small and red. A magnificent red fire appeared and entered into the cauldron. She did some hand seals and started her alchemical technique. She looked confident and quite at ease. It was rare to see young people looking so calm and confident.

Wang Sheng glanced at her and pulled a long face.

“That’s an Alchemical King Technique, only people who are kings’ descendants practice those techniques in Red Clouds. That little girl is definitely a king’s direct descendant. The Pellet Kings Clan’s strategy wasn’t that good,” murmured some people when they saw that. They were definitely amused.

It’s an art, she does things in a beautiful way, sighed Lin Feng when he saw Yao Yao at the top of the alchemical tower. Her movements were graceful, she was dancing around the cauldron. Yao Yao put ingredients in the cauldron and chopped them down. Then she burned the ingredients slowly, and after a short time, a sweet fragrance filled the air. Many people took deep breaths, it smelled so good...

“How fast. The pellet has already started appearing.” the watchers were astonished. Bright lights flashed in the cauldron. Nine colors appeared and intertwined there. People’s hearts



started pounding, they were amazed and speechless. That little girl was skilled, even more skilled than Ru Feng! And her fire was even better! She had probably refined it with many sorts of flames...

Wang Sheng didn't look as calm and easy as before. He looked nervous and angry, it was difficult to keep steady. He still had to make the best pellet possible.

"Silly boy. Your technique is too pure, you're only using hand techniques to control your fire. You're not even using your consciousness. You can't control fire that way. Are you really an alchemist?" spoke up Yao Yao, looking at Wang Sheng. Wang Sheng coughed, trying to hide his anger. The members of the Pellet Kings Clan looked angry, too. A little girl was telling Wang Sheng he didn't understand alchemy! How humiliating!

The members of the Pellet Kings Clan were all grimacing by now. They had the impression Wang Sheng was going to lose. If he lost, they'd lose the whole competition for the second time. How horrible! They couldn't lose, they were the Pellet Kings!

"And your fire is so-so as well. It's explosive, but you can't control it, that kind of fire is good for fighting, but not to make pellets. Brother Wang Sheng, you should come to Red Clouds with me and I'll teach you how to make pellets," Yao Yao giggled. Wang Sheng's face turned deathly pale. That little girl was pointing out all his weaknesses in front of everyone. He didn't say anything as he had nothing to say. Even if she was making fun of him, he had to focus on the pellet!

"I'm almost done. Take your time," said Yao Yao, laughing softly. She continued controlling her fire. It smelled extremely good. Lights shone around her.

"Such bright lights. And it smells so good."

Some extremely strong alchemists closed their eyes and took deep breaths, trying to guess the level of the pellet that way.



“Level three Great Imperial pellet, almost level four. That little girl is extremely strong. Even some great emperors can’t make such pellets.”

“It even seemed easy for her, that’s the most terrifying part.”

When Lin Feng heard the people, he was a bit surprised and asked, “Yao Yao is that good at making pellets?”

“Lin Feng, you think that we don’t deserve our reputation? It’s our specialty!” Zi Ling said gravely. Lin Feng nodded. He had underestimated these people!

A pellet suddenly rose up into the air, Yao Yao’s fire blossomed around her. She chopped down, and there was a rumble of power.

Wang Sheng’s cauldron exploded, and his face went dark. He had lost. He wanted to make the best pellet possible, and in the end he had lost and broke his cauldron!

“The Pellet Kings Clan lost twice and this time it was a crushing defeat,” someone sighed. The faces of the Pellet Kings Clan’s members paled, and they grimaced in humiliation!



# Chapter 2143: Insisting

---

“You lost,” said Yao Yao smiling at Wang Sheng.

“It’s not over yet. I just failed once!” said Wang Sheng unhappily. He could try two more times. That’s what people usually agreed on.

“Brother, with your level, you won’t be able to make a better pellet than me. Or maybe you could, but it’d take you a very long time. It’d be boring to wait,” said Yao Yao giggled at him. Ru Feng and Ru Yun burst into laughter.

“That little girl is going to piss him off even more.” Ru Yun kept laughing while looking at Wang Sheng’s face. He was really good, better than Ru Feng, and therefore, when he saw the pellet Yao Yao had made, he understood that making such a great pellet was extremely difficult. If he wanted to make one of the same level, the success rate would very low. He stood no chance at all!

“You lost and that’s all. You can’t win. The Pellet Kings Clan lost,” stated Ru Feng neutrally. Wang Sheng pulled a long face. He flipped his hand and took out a yellowish pellet. It could help people recover when their soul was injured.

“Grab it!” snarled Wang Sheng, throwing it at Yao Yao. A magnificent light shone as a yellow light beam moved towards Yao Yao.

“Hihi!” Yao Yao spat out some fire which surrounded the pellet, her silhouette flickered and she left the tower. She landed next to Lin Feng, smiled and said, “Brother Lin Feng, it’s for you. It’s a level three soul recovering Great Imperial pellet, I can help you make it even better with my fire.”

Her fire dispersed and the pellet landed in Lin Feng’s hand.

“Thank you for your hard work, little girl!” said Lin Feng, caressing Yao Yao’s hair and putting the pellet away. He’d be able



to heal Mu Chen with it; Mu Chen was just a high-level emperor, after all.

At that moment, someone stared at Lin Feng coldly. Lin Feng noticed it was Wang Zhan, standing behind Wang Sheng. He was looking at Lin Feng and really wanted to kill him.

“Second bet. You can start!” said Wang Sheng coldly.

Lin Feng raised his head and looked over at Wang Sheng. He smiled coldly. That guy had lost the alchemical competition again, it was a crushing defeat. He was furious and wanted to regain face.

“You remember the bet?” Lin Feng’s eyes twinkled. He could sense that Wang Sheng wanted to kill him.

“It’s not that important because everything you own will be mine, including the Heaven Dragon Cauldron and the fire!” said Wang Sheng coldly. “Wang Zhan, you know what to do!”

“I do!” Wang Zhan nodded. He jumped towards Lin Feng and released deadly bestial energies, which surrounded Lin Feng.

From what Wang Sheng had just said, he wanted Wang Zhan to kill Lin Feng!

If Lin Feng died, he would obtain Lin Feng’s possessions. Even though the cultivators from Red Clouds were powerful alchemists, they couldn’t prevent him from killing Lin Feng!

“Brother Lin Feng, be careful. His Dao is extremely powerful. His attacks must be terrifying. Don’t collide with him,” Yao Yao warned Lin Feng. Ru Feng and Ru Yun had seen Lin Feng in the Ye Clan. People from the Dark Night Region held the greatest esteem for Lin Feng, he seemed famous there. He was also very strong. They were soon going to see how strong he could be!

Wang Zhan’s Qi was formidable, and he was a deadly fighter. At least, he definitely had the potential to be selected for the next step of the procedure for the Meeting of Nine Clouds!



Lin Feng slowly rose up into the air and stopped at the same level as Wang Zhan. Wang Zhan's Qi was growing more and more powerful. He looked as strong as a mountain, and extremely focused. He didn't intend to let Lin Feng win.

“Wang Zhan's strength is terrifying. He practices bestial skills and techniques. He learned them from an ancient beast. Now he's furious because Wang Sheng lost, he'll want to kill Lin Feng even more.”

“Yes, Wang Sheng is already a symbol of the Pellet Kings Clan, and he's very influential. Since they just lost, the members of the Pellet Kings Clan are all furious. They want to kill that guy to regain face.”

Everybody was talking, they could already imagine Lin Feng dead.

“Today, the Pellet Kings Clan is going to be humiliated for the third time,” said someone else. He had an ancient sword in his back, and looked steady and composed. Many people looked over at him.

“You think Wang Zhan will lose?”

“Of course, and it will be a crushing defeat, worse than the one they just had,” said Mo Yu calmly. He was convinced that Lin Feng could easily defeat and kill Wang Zhan. He remembered everything Lin Feng had told him. After the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds which he wanted to watch ended, he wanted to meditate in seclusion and sword cultivation. He didn't care about participating in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. After talking to Lin Feng, he had the impression he wasn't strong enough to be on the battle stage.

“Well, I can't wait to see the result!” someone smiled. He didn't sound as confident as Mo Yu, he just smiled mockingly. Why was that guy convinced Lin Feng would win?



Wang Zhan's Qi was becoming more and more powerful. However, he didn't attack yet. He wanted to condense as much Qi as he could before attacking and then he wanted to kill Lin Feng in one strike.

At that moment, Lin Feng moved his hand, making a short chop. Sword Holy Spirits emerged from his arm and condensed into a sword.

Lin Feng closed his eyes and focused. He visualized everything, he didn't want to be influenced by the outside world. Back in Qi Tian Holy Town, he had seen the Saints' battle. He had also sensed the Saint's Sword intent, the Kasyapa sword. That sword seemed like it could even cut through time. That sword was like a dream, that kind of sword didn't exist.

Who could cut apart time and space? Sword, Sword intent!

Sword attacks had to be carried out naturally. A sword wasn't a sword, it was consciousness.

Therefore, Lin Feng wanted to try and see whether he could achieve that state of mind or not. Someday, his intent would be like a sword, a sword beyond deadly.

"Die!" shouted Wang Zhan explosively. Even though his attack was explosive, Lin Feng didn't move, the sun shone upon his sword. He brought his hand down, his eyes still closed. Lin Feng wasn't too satisfied, his sword contained empty space and death strength, all golden and black.

That sword made Wang Zhan stop halfway up in the air. He didn't look as determined anymore. Abruptly, wounds appeared everywhere on his body, and he turned grey and fell limply down from the sky.

One sword, one corpse.

"That's real Sword intent?" whispered Mo Yu. At his level, he had thought he understood what a Sword cultivator was. After Lin



Feng's explanation though, he had understood a lot more. A real sword didn't exist, and Lin Feng already understood the rudiments.

The members of the Pellet Kings Clan all grimaced, they had lost again, again... in front of everybody! They were furious!

Brother Lin Feng's sword techniques are incredible!, thought Yao Yao with a sigh, her beautiful eyes twinkling. She had seen very strong cultivators, but Lin Feng was extremely strong. That was the deadliest sword attack she had ever seen.

Lin Feng didn't care about what the crowd thought, he had killed someone insignificant. He didn't feel proud, he hadn't achieved anything. At the very least, he made Wang Sheng shut up, one more humiliation!

Therefore, Lin Feng looked at Wang Sheng and said indifferently, "You lost the bet."

Wang Shen's face twisted. Nobody knew what he was thinking, but his eyes were gleaming. He took out another pellet and threw it at Lin Feng. "Level three Great Imperial pellet, take it!"

Then, he turned around and started to leave, humiliation hanging over him like a cloud.

"Wait!" said Lin Feng grimly.

Wang Sheng's legs were suddenly stiffened. He turned around and glared at Lin Feng, saying coldly, "Beware if you want to avoid trouble, Godly Clouds City is not your region! The water is deep here!"

Lin Feng looked at him strangely. Wang Sheng had lost, he didn't do what Lin Feng had asked him to do in case he lost, and now he was threatening him?

"Slap your own face three times," said Lin Feng calmly.

Wang Sheng frowned and glared at Lin Feng with murder in his



eyes, “Are you sure? You insist?”

Lin Feng jumped forwards and condensed an invisible and intangible Sword intent which surged towards Wang Sheng. He looked deathly as he repeated, “Slap your own face three times.”

Wang Sheng frowned and glared at Lin Feng in an evil way. The members of the Pellet Kings Clan looked just as angry. They had lost the alchemical competition, now Lin Feng had defeated their cultivator, and he wanted to humiliate Wang Sheng even more, as if he were little more than a buffoon!



# Chapter 2144: Pellet Kings Clan's First Young Man

---

The members of the Pellet Kings Clan looked tense. They had lost face, and Lin Feng was acting aggressive. They hadn't expected such a thing to happen. They had thought that Wang Sheng would manage to kill Lin Feng, but in the end, they had failed again!

Lin Feng was insistent, he wanted Wang Sheng to slap his own face three times. How audacious! After all, Wang Sheng was right, they were in Godly Clouds City, the Pellet Kings Clan's territory. There were many strong cultivators here. Red Clouds was another region!

"Let's go." said Ru Feng, stepping up next to Lin Feng. They were worried about him.

"Brother Wang Sheng, you accepted the bet, now you regret it and you want the Pellet Kings Clan to oppress us. But if you do that, you won't be the only one to lose face; all your friends will, and the whole Pellet Kings Clan," Yao Yao pointed out honestly.

The members of the Pellet Kings Clan shuddered and trembled. He had accepted Lin Feng's bet and now he wanted to take back his words, it truly was shameless!

What a humiliation caused by crushing defeats!

"Wang Sheng!" someone called out in the distance. Wang Sheng was trembling too.

People turned around and gazed into the distance. They saw someone, he looked slim and slender. He was wearing an alchemist's robe. When the crowd saw him, many people frowned. Wang Sheng looked petrified.

"Wang Shi."

"He came. What's going to happen?"



Wang Shi was in the air, his robe fluttering in the wind. He looked down at Wang Sheng calmly. He said neutrally, “Wang Sheng, since you bet with him and lost, you can’t take back your words.”

Wang Sheng was astonished when he heard that, and shook with anger. He wanted to say something, but he didn’t.

That guy is an emperor of the top of the Huang Qi layer, but his position must be higher than Wang Sheng’s in the hierarchy. He sounds detached, but he’s actually giving an order to Wang Sheng!, thought Lin Feng when he saw the young man. He could sense that the newcomer was strong. Wang Sheng couldn’t compete with him.

“Very well...” said Wang Sheng. He didn’t dare say anything else, he just turned and looked at Lin Feng and the others with murder in his eyes.

Whap! Wang Sheng slapped his own face, and his cheek turned red. Was it because he slapped his cheek violently, or because of the humiliation? Wang Sheng was still slapping himself in front of everybody...

A first time, a second, and then a third. After that, he glanced at Lin Feng coldly, then turned to Wang Shi, angry and ashamed.

“You hate me?” asked Wang Shi indifferently.

Wang Sheng replied, “You’re the first emperor of our clan. How could I harbor a grudge against you? I have no choice but to accept.”

“You bet with him, you lost, you’re a disgrace for the Pellet Kings Clan. If you hadn’t slapped yourself three times, it would have been even worse for the clan,” replied Wang Shi, smiling indifferently yet coldly.

When Wang Sheng saw that smile, he felt even more humiliated. He couldn’t say anything in reply



At that moment, Wang Sheng's heart was pounding. He was waiting. The young man in front of him looked calm and nice, but Wang Sheng knew that he was cold and detached, and even bloodthirsty. He had killed his own uncle with his own hands.

"From now on, you're not a member of the Pellet Kings Clan anymore. I will destroy your clan plate. If someday you surpass me, you'll be able to come back and replace me. I'll even destroy my own clan plate," stated Wang Shi calmly.

Wang Sheng's heart was pounding violently. It was painful, he felt like he was going to collapse. His muscles had all seized up.

"You agree, right?" said Wang Shi emotionlessly.

Wang Sheng was motionless, as if paralyzed. His legs were shaking violently. He raised his head and looked at Wang Shi, his eyes red. However, he said, "I agree."

"Alright." Wang Shi nodded, he looked as composed as if he had just done something totally ordinary. However, the crowd around them was speechless. Wang Sheng was famous in Godly Clouds City, he was considered a strong young man. He was even among the best young people of the city. But because of one sentence from Wang Shi, Wang Sheng had slapped his own face three times and been expelled from the clan.

However, none of the members of the Pellet Kings Clan thought Wang Shi was wrong. He had too much power and influence in their clan.

Wang Shi slowly turned around and looked at Lin Feng and the others. He first looked at Lin Feng.

"You killed Wang Zhan?"

Lin Feng looked back at Wang Shi. Wang Shi looked calm and aloof. He didn't seem overly proud. People around them were whispering, so Lin Feng knew that this young man was the best young emperor of the Pellet Kings Clan, both in terms of alchemy



and cultivation. He sounded quite self-confident too. He had said that if Wang Sheng surpassed him someday, he would be able to come back and Wang Shi himself would leave the clan.

Lin Feng nodded. Wang Shi disappeared and turned into a shadow. A deadly energy filled the air. Lin Feng raised his fist, a silhouette appeared in front of him and a fist crashed against Lin Feng's. Lin Feng was propelled backwards violently, not because his attacker was extremely strong, but because fire strength had penetrated into his fist. His whole arm felt sore. His clothes even burned away instantly, and his whole arm was red.

Lin Feng's arm kept shaking violently. He instantly released potent life cosmic energies, his blood boiled away the intruding power, and after a few seconds, he recovered. He sighed, acknowledging that fire Qi was impressive!

"He surprisingly is safe and sound after Wang Shi's attack?" The crowd was astonished. The Pellet Kings Clan was a Level Two influential group in Godly Clouds City. They were quite strong. Wang Shi was the first emperor of the Pellet Kings Clan. He was extremely dangerous, although few people knew how strong he was exactly. They did know he could definitely appear at the top of the rankings after the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds.

However, not only didn't Wang Shi manage to kill Lin Feng in one strike, but he didn't even injure him! That was astonishing and amazing!

Wang Shi moved back and looked at Lin Feng strangely. He had sensed an aggressive strength confronting his fist when he had attacked. His fire had penetrated into Lin Feng's fist, but he hadn't managed to injure the other. He suddenly thought highly of Lin Feng.

"You're quite strong. No wonder you killed Wang Zhan," said Wang Shi calmly. Then, he looked at Yao Yao next to Lin Feng and



asked, “You’re a descendant of one of Red Clouds’ kings?”

“Mind your own business, will you?” said Yao Yao, lifting her head and looking at Wang Shi angrily.

“I have the blood of an alchemist king, I should be your opponent. Do you want to try and fight against me? We could bet on our own personal fire, what do you think?” asked Wang Shi calmly.

Lin Feng smiled icily and stared at Wang Shi, he said indifferently, “You attacked me by surprise and now you want to duel a girl who’s younger than you? The descendant of a king alchemist? The first member of the Pellet Kings Clan is most amusing!”

When Wang Shi heard Lin Feng, he looked amused and smiled. “You don’t know when to stop it seems, my first attack wasn’t enough.”

“I see, there’s no different between Wang Sheng and you it looks like,” replied Lin Feng calmly. He looked back at Wang Shi indifferently.

Wang Shi smiled icily, “If I killed you, people would say the Pellet Kings Clan is shameless.”

Then, he looked at Yao Yao again and said, “You’re younger than me. I can give you more time. That way, people won’t say the Pellet Kings Clan bullies young kings’ descendants from Red Clouds.”

Lin Feng grunted coldly. This guy was even prouder than Wang Sheng. Lin Feng stared at him coldly. He wanted to jump and attack the prick, but at that moment, someone appeared in the distance and said quite loudly, “The members of the Pellet Kings Clan are all ridiculous.”

“Eh?” When the members of the Pellet Kings Clan heard that, they were startled and all turned to look into the distance. They



saw someone appear behind the crowd. He was walking ahead slowly. He had long black hair and his eyes were pitch-black, but it was like they could see stars in those pitch-black eyes.

“What is ridiculous?” asked Wang Shi calmly. He could sense that this person had something in common with him.

The newcomer smiled and looked at Wang Shi easily. “Let ordinary people talk about how ridiculous you are. You want to compete with someone in terms of alchemy or cultivation? I’ll play with you.”

That person sounded calm and composed, but the crowd was astonished. There were so many strong cultivators in Godly Clouds City, nobody dared say they were stronger than Wang Shi, people even dared compare the First Master of Godly Clouds with Wang Shi. Who dared talk that way to him?

Wang Shi was stupefied, he looked at his interlocutor in a sharp way, “Who are you?”

“You should be able to guess,” answered that person calmly.

When Wang Shi heard that, he looked astonished, and even smiled and whispered, “Red Clouds’ First Master, Jiu Ling Huang!”



# Chapter 2145: All the Strong Cultivators

---

Wang Shi was the first emperor of the Pellet Kings Clan, the only person who could dare say he could compete with this person both in terms of alchemy and cultivation had to be him, someone who knew alchemy and cultivation and who was strong enough.

Red Clouds' First Master, Jiu Ling Huang!

He was the only one who would dare talk to him that way.

“Red Clouds' First Master, Jiu Ling Huang!”

Is he Red Clouds' First Master? It's the first time I've seen one of the Continent of the Nine Clouds' First Masters. His Qi is extraordinary. First Masters are very famous, more famous than the best emperor of the Pellet Kings Clan. Can Wang Shi compete with him? Could he compete with Godly Clouds' First Master?, wondered many people.

Godly Clouds City was the central part of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, and Godly Clouds City was the central part of Godly Clouds. There were many strong cultivators here. The Pellet Kings Clan was a Level Two group in Godly Clouds City, few clans could compete with them. But in Red Clouds, kings' descendants were cultivators of the first category. The Pellet Kings Clan wasn't weak, they just had different positions in the hierarchy. One was from Red Clouds, and the other one was from the powerful region of Godly Clouds.

Therefore, the First Master of Red Clouds dared talk to the first emperor of the Pellet Kings Clan that way. Jiu Ling Huang seemed to have a better reputation, however.

Lin Feng glanced over Jiu Ling Huang. He had heard his name a short time before, as the First Master of Red Clouds. He had nine spirits, nine flames, and each flame was explosive. He was incredibly strong in terms of both alchemy and cultivation. He had



a similar temper to Prince Wu Qing. They were both cold and proud. However, they were also different, because Prince Wu Qing was emotionless. Nothing could have an impact on his mood. He cared about nothing, he didn't care about the ten thousand things of creation. Nothing made him happy or sad. However, Jiu Ling Huang was proud and cold, but he looked like a nobleman. It probably had something to do with his social status.

Lin Feng didn't totally understand what Jiu Ling Huang's social status was.

At that moment, Yao Yao's eyes were twinkling. She was staring at Jiu Ling Huang. She didn't say anything for a moment, but then...

"Brother!" shouted Yao Yao suddenly. Lin Feng was astonished, brother?!

His heart started pounding. He understood something then, and smiled. Yao Yao was extremely talented, she was a king's descendant in Red Clouds... she was also Jiu Ling Huang's sister, the First Master's sister! It all seemed logical all of a sudden, nothing surprising about it. Lin Feng didn't know much about Red Clouds. The people from Red Clouds around him looked totally unsurprised. They knew this was going to happen.

"Little girl, I told you to wait for me to leave and in the end, Ru Feng and Ru Yun harassed you to take you out, right?" Jiu Ling Huang said to Yao Yao. However, he looked at her gently.

Yao Yao made a face and then Ru Feng and Ru Yun both shouted, "Fellow disciple!!"

"That's how you call me, fellow disciple," said Jiu Ling Huang indifferently.

They smiled wryly and said, "Please forgive us, brother."

"Bro, I asked them to take me with the-," began Yao Yao.

"I knew it was you," said Jiu Ling Huang, interrupting her. He



looked at Ru Feng and Ru Yun again and said, “Good that nothing happened this time. However, this can’t happen again. Otherwise, what will you do if you bump into shameless people like this again?”

Wang Shi frowned. Shameless? This newcomer was clearly talking about him!

But he couldn’t say anything. After all, he was the first young man of the Pellet Kings Clan and he had challenged a little girl. It certainly wasn’t fair.

“Yes, fellow disciple, we understand,” agreed Ru Feng and Ru Yun. They knew he didn’t mean to blame them. He knew how to behave. They had brought Yao Yao from so far away to Godly Clouds City, it was indeed a bit dangerous and unreasonable. But Yao Yao didn’t know when Jiu Ling Huang would come out back then, and she couldn’t wait to start traveling. Their teacher often had headaches because of her.

Jiu Ling Huang didn’t say much. He looked around at the crowd.

“Challenging a little girl proves that people from the Pellet Kings Clan are not that strong. Now, I’m here. If you want to compete in terms of alchemy or cultivation, as you wish. If you’re too weak, you can call some people from your clan and have them come,” said Jiu Ling Huang coldly. If he hadn’t been there, they would have bullied his little sister and possibly stolen her fire. For an alchemical expert, fire was precious. It was part of their life. If someone took it from them, they didn’t just lose their fire, it had a huge impact on their cultivation; they became weaker and it took them years to recover.

Wang Shi glittered with cold lights. Jiu Ling Huang was the First Master of Red Clouds. He had already heard about him. He had always wanted to compete with him, but now he was facing him and he didn’t know what to say or do. He didn’t want to take risks, especially just before the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine



Clouds. Even though he had always wanted to compete with Jiu Ling Huang, if he did and lost, it could have an impact on his participation in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds.

More and more people gathered around them. One of them was wearing a black cloak, his body pitch-black and his eyes were filled with demon lights. He had his hands on his back. He stood there in the sky and looked at Wang Shi calmly, “It’s going to be a great battle: the first emperor of the Pellet Kings Clan against the First Master of Red Clouds, both kings’ descendants. I can’t wait!”

“Lei Dong Tian, Deva-Mara Thunder Clan. He’s also the first emperor of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan. The Deva-Mara Thunder Clan and the Pellet Kings Clan are both powerful and influential clans in Godly Clouds City. They don’t have cordial relations, however. Interesting!” mentioned some people.

Someone said, “Last time, Wang Sheng humiliated the members of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan, now Lei Dong Tian is here. He probably hopes Wang Sheng and Jiu Ling Huang will fight.”

Wang Shi looked over at Lei Dong Tian, his eyes glittering with cold lights. That guy hoped he’d lose against Jiu Ling Huang...

“Lei Dong Tian, don’t worry, as you can’t talk to me about alchemy. Regarding strength, you’ll have the opportunity to fight against me during the meeting, I suppose,” said Wang Shi coldly.

“Is that so? So you won’t fight against me today?” Lei Dong Tian said to Wang Shi.

“Hmph!” Wang Shi grunted coldly. He looked around and was astonished, there were suddenly so many famous strong cultivators from the Eastern Town around.

“Everybody looks enthusiastic. You’re all here,” said Wang Shi smiling indifferently.

One of them smiled and said, “We all wanted to see the Pellet Kings Clan compete with the geniuses of Red Clouds. We learned



that the Pellet Kings Clan had lost. And now you're here, it's time for you to dazzle, Wang Shi."

Everyone seemed amused. All those people wanted Wang Shi and Jiu Ling Huang to fight. Many people had seen the alchemical competition; initially Wang Sheng was the protagonist, but now they wanted to watch Wang Shi fight.

The news was spreading quickly, and more and more people gathered there, hoping the atmosphere would be more lively. Two alchemist kings' descendants from Godly Clouds and Red Clouds, that was going to be a great duel

Very quickly, Wang Shi looked at someone else coldly. That person just looked back at him, unimpressed.

"Who are you, Your Excellency?" asked Wang Shi grimly.

"That's Prince Wu Qing, he's here too, surprisingly." Many people were startled when they recognized Prince Wu Qing. They had seen him in the Ye Clan.

"Dark Clouds' First Master, Prince Wu Qing."

Wang Shi's eyes glittered as he asked, "Are all the First Masters here today?"

"My fellow disciple is still meditating in seclusion. He didn't have time to come. I, Xian Ren, came alone because I had nothing to do and I heard about the battle of the kings' descendants," someone else spoke up at that moment. The crowd looked over at that person; he looked well-educated, like a scholar, calm and composed.

"A wanderer." Wang Shi stared at him.

"A wanderer from Holy Mountain. Today is lively. Surprisingly, there are so many incredible people, and there are two First Masters of the Continent of the Nine Clouds." The crowd was shaking. Xian Ren was a Confucian monk from Holy Mountain. His fellow disciple was the First Master of Godly Clouds. He was also



one of the strongest emperors of Godly Clouds. Even Lei Dong Tian and Wang Shi knew his name.

So many strong cultivators had shown up. Everyone was surprised. Of course, people were also excited. The Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds was approaching, so there were many strong cultivators here. They were all geniuses. Was a small-scale Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds going to happen here?!



## Chapter 2146: Another Bet

---

“Wang Shi, since everybody is so excited. You should do something. Show us how strong you are. Who’s better between the alchemists of Godly Clouds and the alchemists of Red Clouds who are also kings’ descendants?” said Lei Dong Tian insistently. He really wanted these two to duel.

Now that so many strong cultivators were there, he couldn’t flinch. It wasn’t between two groups of people anymore, it was about two kings’ descendants from Godly Clouds and Red Clouds. It was about alchemy and cultivation. The geniuses of the top of the Huang Qi layer had gathered there, something had to happen.

Jiu Ling Huang looked as calm and composed as before, as if nothing had been happening. He was the First Master of Red Clouds, how could he fear Wang Shi? He didn’t fear fighting against people stronger than him, anyway.

“I also want to see alchemical techniques. I’d love to see you have an alchemical battle,” said Xian Ren, smiling as if it was certain that these two were going to have an alchemical battle.

“Those guys are funny, Wang Shi and Jiu Ling Huang have to fight,” murmured the gossips when they heard that. Wang Shi looked at Jiu Ling Huang, his eyes kept glittering. He hated this kind of feeling, he liked to decide for himself whether he wanted to fight or not. He didn’t like it when people forced him to do anything, he hated it more than anything.

Since he didn’t like it, nobody could force him to do anything. Therefore, he looked at Jiu Ling Huang and said, “You’re the First Master of Red Clouds, you have nine spirits and nine flames; I really want to fight against you, but I don’t like it when people force me to do something. We’ll fight during the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, are you alright with that?”

“Eh?” When the crowd heard Wang Shi, they were surprised.



That guy surprisingly decided to flinch. Wang Shi wasn't worried that people would make fun of him?

Lei Dong Tian and Xian Ren all hoped he would duel, that's why they so insistent, but Wang Shi didn't bow to their pressure. People wondered why.

"You wanted to fight against my sister and now you're here and telling me you don't like it when people force you to do something, do you mean you only like fighting against weaker people?" said Jiu Ling Huang, unwilling to give up. Before he arrived, Wang Shi wanted to fight against Yao Yao and bet on their respective fires. He had tried to force her, as if Yao Yao couldn't refuse.

Jiu Ling Huang wouldn't give up. Wang Shi had nothing to say.

"You have a sister, and I have a brother. They are also kings' descendants," said Wang Shi. People remembered someone else, a monstrous cultivator, Wang Jie!

However, everybody knew that Wang Jie didn't like making pellets, he was a fighting monster. He was crazy. Wang Jie and Wang Shi had completely different personalities.

Therefore, Wang Shi was talking about his brother which made many people doubt his intentions. If Wang Jie and Yao Yao had an alchemical battle, Wang Jie couldn't win, he hated making pellets.

"And then?" asked Jiu Ling Huang.

"My brother isn't good in alchemy, however, he likes to fight," said Wang Shi slowly. Everybody knew that, he didn't lie about it. If Wang Jie and Yao Yao fought properly, Yao Yao wouldn't stand a chance. And even if he won, so what? It would be no surprise and thus nothing glorious.

Jiu Ling Huang didn't say anything, he just waited for Wang Shi to continue.

"My brother is really bad in alchemy, but he's an amazing fighter. He can't fight against your sister. Therefore, it would be



stupid to compare them. However, since we're in such a situation today and I don't want to fight, I can ask my brother to get involved. He's four years younger than me, he must be younger than some of your people from Red Clouds. Therefore, your people who are kings' descendants can fight against him. Of course, you're the First Master of Red Clouds, you can't fight him.

"You aren't the only people from Red Clouds who are kings' descendants, there must be some others. As long as they are emperors, they can fight against my brother, if my brother loses, I am willing to make a bet with my fire at stake."

Flames appeared in Wang Shi's hand, pure white as they danced there. It wasn't scorching hot, but it was extraordinary.

"How brave. Wang Shi is surprisingly willing to give up his fire. However, the crazy cultivator of the Pellet Kings Clan can't lose unless the First Master of Red Clouds, Jiu Ling Huang, fights him personally. Nobody dares offend him."

People who knew Wang Jie knew this wasn't a fair proposition. Everybody understood that such a battle would be beneficial for Wang Shi. He didn't want to fight against Jiu Ling Huang because he knew he couldn't win.

Jiu Ling Huang had never heard about Wang Shi's younger brother and he didn't know how strong he was. However, he knew that if Wang Shi was willing to bet on his fire, it meant that his younger brother's fighting abilities were terrifying. Wang Shi knew they'd definitely win, so he dared bet on his fire.

A powerful fire was priceless for alchemists, they all practiced fire cultivation. Without fire, they couldn't concoct remedies, just like weapon makers couldn't do anything without deployment spells.

Extremely valuable remedies could be made in certain conditions only, requiring a terrifying temperature and an incredible cauldron.



“What if your brother wins?” asked Yao Yao.

Wang Shi smiled and said, “Since I refused to fight, I can’t ask for anything. My only requirement is that the one who killed a member of my clan should die.”

When Wang Shi said that, everybody looked at Lin Feng who was next to Yao Yao. He had killed Wang Zhan.

However, Wang Shi had said he had no requirement before that, which meant that in his eyes, Lin Feng’s life wasn’t a requirement, it was comparable to his fire. For him, Lin Feng’s life was actually even less precious than his fire because he had said he wanted nothing.

Jiu Ling Huang looked at Lin Feng, Yao Yao looked at him and said, “Bro?”

“He’s not from our clan.” said Emperor Yu calmly. “And since I can’t capture him, we can bet.”

“Therefore, if you don’t get involved, that’s fine, I will take care of the rest,” Wang Shi smiled.

“Interesting!” said Prince Wu Qing. The crowd looked over at him. He looked cold and detached. He looked a little bit amused too. Lin Feng was from Dark Clouds, he was famous there, no less famous than himself. However, they were somewhere else now and someone wanted to bet his fire for his life. It was interesting.

“Indeed, interesting.” said Mo Yu, smiling coldly. He looked angry, actually.

“We’re in Godly Clouds City, you can attack him as you wish, we can’t stop you, so why such a request?” said Jiu Ling Huang looking at Wang Shi.

“I just hope he can win to stay alive, simple, right?” said Wang Shi smiling.

“Bastard, brother you can’t accept!” Yao Yao said, looking at Jiu



Ling Huang.

Lin Feng remained silent. He had killed Wang Sheng, it obviously wasn't enough. Couldn't he have a rest before the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds?

“Accept,” he said to Jiu Ling Huang.

Jiu Ling Huang looked amused and said to Lin Feng, “Are you sure? I'm not sure we can win. Actually, we're probably going to lose.”

“I won't let you decide of anything when it comes to my life. I will fight myself,” said Lin Feng calmly.

Jiu Ling Huang was surprised. He remained silent for a few seconds and then nodded and smiled, “Since you don't mind, I won't refuse.”

“Yao Yao won a pellet for me. If I win, that fire will be for Yao Yao!” said Lin Feng.

Jiu Ling Huang looked even more amused and nodded, “Alright, if you win, give the fire to Yao Yao.”

Wang Shi smiled. Could Lin Feng even win?

Wang Shi knew that his brother Wang Jie was astonishingly strong. He was famous in Godly Clouds City. In their clan, in terms of strength and alchemy, Wang Shi was first, but in terms of talent, Wang Jie was first. Actually, they were both first.

“Who do you want me to kill?” someone asked loudly in the distance. It was another young man. However, he wasn't as calm as Wang Shi. He looked aggressive and wild.

As Wang Jie arrived, he stopped in the air and released a scorching hot Qi. He glanced over at the crowd.

Lin Feng stepped forwards. However, he didn't hurry to attack, he also looked at the crowd and smiled, “If I kill him, what will happen?”



When Lin Feng said that, everybody looked astonished. What would happen if Lin Feng killed Wang Jie?



## Chapter 2147: Who's Insane?

---

Wang Jie was Wang Shi's biological brother. They were both direct descendants of the Pellet Kings Clan's king. They were both incredibly talented. Even though he didn't like to make pellets, he was an incredible genius. If he died, what would the Pellet Kings Clan do?

The problem was that Wang Jie was allowed to kill Lin Feng, but what would happen if Lin Feng killed him? Lin Feng wasn't from Godly Clouds City, the Pellet Kings Clan was from Godly Clouds City! Foreigners couldn't do what they wished here. Even if Jiu Ling Huang and the others wanted to protect him, they wouldn't be able to.

This battle wasn't that fair.

Of course, Lin Feng was quite brave to say that!

"Ridiculous!" said Wang Shi, bursting into laughter when he heard Lin Feng, "If you can kill Wang Jie, the Pellet Kings Clan will definitely not chase you."

"Can I trust you, though?" asked Lin Feng indifferently, smiling icily, "If I kill Wang Jie, you will send more elders to kill me, they'll tell me what? I kill young people from the Pellet Kings Clan so they can kill me and I have to die. I learn from my mistakes. You're joking."

"What do you want, then?" asked Wang Shi coldly with murder in his eyes.

"First, make all the great emperors next to you leave. I don't want great emperors to shamelessly attack me by surprise during a battle," said Lin Feng calmly.

Wang Shi looked at him coldly and waved his hand. He said, "All great emperors, go back."

"Hmph!" The great emperors of his clan grunted coldly and left.



“Is it good now?” asked Wang Shi, playing with the fire he in his hand.

“Does anyone from Godly Clouds City accept acting as a referee during the battle?” asked Lin Feng glancing around calmly. He hoped nobody would attack him by surprise before the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds.

“Let me ask you again, are you sure that what you just said represents your entire clan’s, the Pellet Kings Clan’s, opinion?” repeated Lei Dong Tian coldly. He was staring at Wang Shi with his demon eyes.

“Of course!” said Wang Shi, pulling a long face. He was getting angry; why were these people wasting so much time for a simple battle?

“Excellent! Since Wang Shi said it, the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan is willing to act as a referee. If you kill Wang Jie, you can come to the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan. We’ll protect you and you’ll immediately be qualified for the next round in the four main clans without going through any sort of test,” said Lei Dong Tian solemnly. “When you go to one of the four clans, it means that you can participate in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. Then, even if the Pellet Kings Clan is shameless, they won’t dare attack you, because it’s against the rules.”

People knew the rules of the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. Those who had been chosen couldn’t be attacked anymore.

It was so the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds remained fair. Nobody could influence the meeting. Otherwise, powerful clans from Godly Clouds City could send terrifyingly strong cultivators to kill powerful foreign fighters and prevent them from participating. That way, clans from Godly Clouds City would have more chances to rank higher.

Nobody dared violate the rules in Godly Clouds City because the Shrines had law enforcement officers. Some people had tried to



violate the rules to help some of their kin; they had disappeared on the same day. Nobody dared violate the rules again.

“Since it’s that way, leave some space for the battle, thank you. People from the Pellet Kings Clan must stay away, they can’t get involved,” Lin Feng said calmly.

Wang Shi looked at him coldly and said, “How insolent! What kind of people do you think we are?”

“You know perfectly well what kind of people you are. I don’t need to say anything about that,” replied Lin Feng coldly.

“Interesting!” said Wang Shi icily. He took a step forwards next to the members of the Pellet Kings Clan.

“Hehe, indeed, interesting,” said Xian Ren, looking as unruffled as before. He shifted and landed next to Prince Wu Qing. They both stood before Wang Shi and the others members of his clan to prevent them from getting involved, just in case.

After that, many people moved away to give Lin Feng and Wang Jie some space to fight. They wanted to see how powerful Wang Jie was. Unfortunately, Wang Shi had refused to fight as well, or it would have been even more interesting. But he probably made his brother fight for his clan to regain face, first by winning, and second by killing Lin Feng, who had killed one of their people.

Wang Shi didn’t think the battle was fair; Lin Feng’s life was far less important than his face, in his opinion. He just wanted to regain face, but Lin Feng was still amusing him.

Therefore, he was happy to watch the battle.

Only Lin Feng and Wang Jie were left in the middle. Wang Jie released his Qi furiously. He looked wild and crazy as his Qi exploded.

“You’re really talkative!” said Wang Jie. He didn’t look that mature, so when he looked angry it was funny, but his Qi was still impressive as it made the ground shake. He looked like he was



going berserk as his Qi kept increasing in intensity. People's hearts started pounding when they looked at him.

"How strong, he's insanely strong. Nobody dares challenge him I've heard!" whispered someone.

At that moment, Wang Jie was surrounded by terrifying flames. He looked like a fire god.

"Roar!" he shouted furiously, fireballs shooting towards Lin Feng.

Lin Feng sensed all the flames moving towards him. He condensed a terrifying Sword intent in his fingers. Bright lights shone and turned into light beams, crashing into the fireballs. At the same time, Wang Jie advanced, rumbles starting as their auras clashed. He was surrounded by fire, the air around him was burning. It was like a fire god had been throwing himself at Lin Feng, and his energies could destroy everything in his way.

Lin Feng continued condensing Sword intent into his fingers. At the same time, he condensed fire cosmic energies in his fist. Lin Feng's fire became explosive, it contained thunders and demon lights. It gathered into a weird ball which contained all sorts of oppressive Qi.

"What a guy. He wants to collide with Wang Jie, and he knows several sorts of cosmic energies..." people murmured when they saw Lin Feng's move. A gigantic fire giant moved towards Lin Feng, roaring as it burned. Wang Jie's fist hadn't even reached Lin Feng yet, but it seemed it could already absorb him.

"Die!" Wang Jie shouted furiously, his strength erupting. The air kept exploding around him.

Lin Feng also started moving forwards. With his black thunder fire sword fist coupled with his physical strength, Lin Feng was convinced that he could definitely collide frontally with Wang Jie.

When the two fighters met, a terrifying mushroom shaped flame



dashed to the skies. At the same time, a light beam shot up to the sky. The temperature instantly increased drastically, and the watchers suddenly started sweating. They used their strength to block the heat.

Wang Jie was smashed away. Lin Feng continued chasing him.

“What?!”

“His strength is even more terrifying than Wang Jie’s?!”

“How is that possible?” ”

The members of the Pellet Kings Clan were all astonished, their faces freezing in ugly expressions. Their crazy little cultivator with a terrifying physical strength was being oppressed?!

Wang Shi looked very unsightly. He couldn’t believe it his eyes. Lin Feng was surrounded by nine dazzling dragon lights that were vibrating intensely. He moved like the wind and released Sword intent at the same time. He looked like a furious death god. He looked even more crazy than their crazy little boy!

“Die!” said Lin Feng. He landed before Wang Jie and a terrifying ancient desolate strength came down on Wang Jie, who roared defiantly. He raised his fist, heavy with fire strength, but crackling sounds sounded, as if his bones had been crushed.

Wang Jie shouted furiously, his Qi rising to the skies. Many people in the crowd realized he was burning and looked more and more like a fire giant. He was releasing Dao power. Some burns also appeared on Lin Feng’s body.

“What a strange Dao power. That Dao has been created using fire.” The earth and the sky shook around Lin Feng. However, no matter what his opponent’s Dao power was, Lin Feng wanted to oppress him. Rumbling sounds spread in the air, Wang Jie used Dao power on his own body to turn into an all-conquering, firmly solid fire giant.

Lin Feng continued punching him without stopping. The impacts



kept making the earth and the sky tremble. Wang Jie's fire-earth body kept breaking. Finally, his arms hung loose, and he felt powerless.

The atmosphere became even heavier. People were staring blankly at the scene. What kind of explosive strength was that? Who was actually the crazy one there?

"Ah...!" Finally, Wang Jie roared out furiously a final time. The members of the Pellet Kings Clan were trembling.

"No!" Wang Jie's face turned deathly pale. Lin Feng hammered Wang Jie and threw him to the ground, then drove down into him and punched him violently again, not giving him time to stand up. More and more wounds and blood appeared on Wang Jie, he seemed to be waiting for death.

"Stop!" shouted Wang Shi explosively. His face was deathly pale. He hadn't thought such a thing would happen. He had thought he wouldn't need to get involved, he had thought his brother would win easily.

"I've told you, you know perfectly well what kind of people you are, you will show everyone what kind of people you are," said Lin Feng grimly after turning around, staring at Wang Shi. Then, he turned back and punched Wang Jie again. Huge wounds appeared on Wang Jie's body, and blood gushed out.



## Chapter 2148: Absorbing

---

“Insolent!” shouted Wang Jie when he saw the result. His face was ghastly. He was desperate and crushed. His muscles twitched with his anger. He was about to burst out.

Wang Shi would have never thought such a thing was possible. His brother, the little crazy cultivator of his clan, was being pummeled to death by Lin Feng.

Wang Shi had refused to fight, he had bet on his own fire, because he had thought nobody could defeat his little brother, he hadn't thought a defeat was possible. He initially thought his brother was going to humiliate all these people, and that they'd regain face. However, the result was different. His brother was being crushed!

Wang Jie hadn't thought such a thing could happen to him. Nobody had. Wang Jie had thought nobody could compete with him in terms of physical strength here. He had even thought Lin Feng would be much weaker than him.

“I'm insolent? You looked proud and arrogant a moment ago, when you considered everybody and everything beneath notice, you change quickly,” said Lin Feng heartlessly. He punched Wang Jie again, Wang Jie's heart was pounding violently.

“Let him go and you won't die!” said Wang Shi coldly.

However, Lin Feng just smiled mockingly and said calmly, “That's why I didn't kill immediately, I wanted to wait and see how your faces would change, you see the difference between now and a few minutes ago? You're a shameless moron.”

Wang Shi released an explosive flame. However, Prince Wu Qing took a step forwards and prevented him from passing. He released Three Thousand Threads of Emotionlessness Strength, which turned into a deadly technique, each thread of emotionlessness



strength could kill someone.

Wang Shi abruptly stopped and stared at Prince Wu Qing. He was helpless!

“You don’t care about your promises, we all know that. But you can’t ignore us witnesses,” said Prince Wu Qing coldly.

“He’s right, we saw something wrong,” said Lei Dong Tian, his arms crossed before his chest. He was staring at the members of the Pellet Kings Clan and smiled coldly, “I’m also a witness, a referee. If Lin Feng wins, he can kill Wang Jie.”

Wang Jie’s face was distorted with hatred, and his eyes went dark. When he saw how calm and serene Lin Feng looked, he was even more furious. He understood how Lin Feng had killed the great emperors he had sent now. He had even been getting ready to kill Wang Jie!

In Wang Shi’s opinion, Lin Feng had planned all this, including Wang Jie’s death!

“Remember, you buried your little brother, you killed him. But YOU should have died, Wang Shi!” said Lin Feng coldly. His voice resonated in Wang Jie’s brain like a demon’s voice.

Wang Shi had killed his little brother! It made the two brothers’ hearts pound violently.

When Wang Shi had proposed this battle, Lin Feng had already planned he’d kill him. So Wang Shi had indirectly killed his brother by refusing to fight.

Wang Shi looked at the nine dragons roaring furiously, his face deathly pale, “No...”

His eyes were bloodshot. A dragon behind Lin Feng opened his mouth and suddenly ate Wang Jie alive. Wang Shi’s face was ghastly, his heart pounding in his ears. The most talented emperor of the Pellet Kings Clan, because of a little bet, had been killed!



In other words, he had been killed because of Wang Shi's pride and arrogance. He could only regret now. Wang Shi was desperate, but it was too late and Wang Jie had disappeared before his eyes.

"You will die!" shouted Wang Shi shrilly.

However, Prince Wu Qing smiled coldly and looked at Wang Shi, "You're pathetic and ridiculous."

Wang Shi slowly turned around and stared at Prince Wu Qing. He was rippling with fury.

"At the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, there will be many geniuses from everywhere in the Continent of the Nine Clouds. Apart from the First Master of Godly Clouds, how many geniuses have you ever heard of? How can you act so arrogantly? You don't even know who your opponents should be. You dare act so arrogantly, do you think you will become the First Master of Godly Clouds?" Prince Wu Qing mocked him. Then, he turned around and looked at Lin Feng. He smiled coldly and said, "Imagine if you were the First Master of Dark Clouds, and if you were that arrogant when facing someone stronger than him?" said Wu Qing coldly, his words piercing through Wang Shi's eardrums like sharp swords.

The first emperor of the Pellet Kings Clan believed that Jiu Ling Huang was the only person who could fight against him. When Lin Feng had joined hands with Jiu Ling Huang and the other people from Red Clouds, he didn't matter initially, but did he really know how strong Lin Feng was at the beginning? Did he know what kind of relationship Lin Feng and Jiu Ling Huang had?

He knew nothing at all. He had only relied on his opinions to make a decision. And the result was tragic. He had bet, putting his young brother's life at stake! He had neglected the enemy's strength; how stupid, how ignorant!

However, it wasn't over!



Jiu Ling Huang rose up into the air, faced him and said simply, “Fire.”

He sounded calm and neutral, but that voice made Wang Shi tremble with fear and remorse. How stupid, how humiliating... However, he wasn't allowed to forget he had promised to give up his fire!

What a tragedy. His brother was dead, the most talented young man of their clan. And now the enemy was stretching out his hand and waiting for the loot!

How cruel! However, he had made a bet with Jiu Ling Huang. Jiu Ling Huang didn't need to take his mood into consideration. Jiu Ling Huang couldn't have compassion, he wasn't sad or furious like Wang Shi.

Therefore, Jiu Ling Huang went to him without hesitation. He wanted the fire. Wang Shi felt as if he had been wounded and someone had poured salt into the wound.

Before Jiu Ling Huang had arrived, Wang Shi had challenged Yao Yao, so Jiu Ling Huang wasn't going to be merciful.

Wang Shi's mouth twitched. His face was distorted with ferocity and hatred. The members of the Pellet Kings Clan landed next to him, all of them furious. But their enemies didn't care; to them, the members of the Pellet Kings Clan were just losers. If the members of the Pellet Kings Clan had won, they would have killed Lin Feng equally heartlessly.

“Since you bet, don't act like that, you're just making a fool of yourself now,” said Xian Ren indifferently. Since Wang Shi had proposed the bet, he had to control himself, he should have anticipated the consequences!

Wang Shi raised his hand and released his fire. He was even more furious now. He looked at Jiu Ling Huang with murder in his eyes. Jiu Ling Huang smiled icily and took the fire. His silhouette



flickered and he went over to Yao Yao. He gave it to her and said, "Since your friend wants to give you the fire, take it."

"Hee hee!" Yao Yao nodded and looked at Lin Feng. "Thank you, Brother Lin Feng."

"Little girl, you helped me obtain a pellet," said Lin Feng smiling. His nine dragons were still showing behind him, looking particularly ferocious.

"We should go." said Lei Dong Tian in the distance. Then, he jumped and landed next to Lin Feng. Lin Feng nodded. The battle had been very short, but there were still some extremely strong cultivators from the Pellet Kings Clan around. They had to leave as soon as possible, especially since the great emperors who had left just before could come back any time.

Lin Feng had saved much in his spirit world, he had never believed in rules and promises. Strength was a rule. They had agreed on something, but if they killed Lin Feng, so what? If Lin Feng died, nothing else would be important for him.

Therefore, Lin Feng always made decisions considering strength and power first.

A strong wind started blowing. The two cultivators disappeared in claps of thunder and reappeared far away. Lei Dong Tian had promised Lin Feng that if he won, he'd take him back to his clan and would qualify him to move on to the next step, which involved going to one of the four most powerful clans.

"Chase him!" said Wang Shi ferociously. He looked after Lin Feng with murder in his eyes. The crowd gazed into the distance. As Lin Feng had thought, they didn't care about their word...



# Chapter 2149: Deva-Mara Thunder Clan

---

After Lin Feng left, the crowd was all astonished. Then, they took deep breaths and looked at Prince Wu Qing.

Prince Wu Qing was the First Master of the Dark Night Region. Lin Feng didn't seem to be unknown there. He was probably considered a terrifying genius there. Only a few people knew about him in Godly Clouds City. Like Prince Wu Qing had said, there were many geniuses in Godly Clouds City and many of them were going to participate in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. It was important to know one's enemies before acting arrogantly...

When people thought about that, they took deep breaths. Staying discreet was still the best thing to do. What if they offended someone, and ended up like Wang Jie?

"Brother Lin Feng is extremely strong, he could probably compete with you," said Yao Yao, looking at Jiu Ling Huang and sighing. Even though she knew that Lin Feng was famous in the Dark Night Region, she had not thought Lin Feng would be so strong.

"He's really strong, indeed. I don't know how strong he would be if he used his full strength," said Jiu Ling Huang, watching Lin Feng disappear in the distance. He sounded unruffled by the idea. Jiu Ling Huang turned around and gazed over. There were two people looking at him, their Qi filled the air.

The First Master of Red Clouds, Jiu Ling Huang; the First Master of Dark Clouds, Prince Wu Qing. They glanced at one another. They were probably going to fight on the battle stage of the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. It would be an incredible battle!

"Interesting!" Xian Ren smiled. His Qi also rose. They were on the same side a moment before, but they knew that they might be



enemies on the battle stage of the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. Almost everybody they met in Godly Clouds City these days could become their opponent on the battle stage of the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, even if many of them weren't going to be qualified.

The Pellet Kings Clan has been badly humiliated. He even killed Wang Shi's younger brother, Wang Jie. How deserving!, thought many people, sighing or amused as they saw fit. Who would have thought that the alchemical battle between Wang Sheng and those people from Red Clouds would end up astonishing the whole Eastern Town.

---

At that moment, Lei Dong Tian and Lin Feng arrived in Demon Town. They called it Demon Town, but actually it was just the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan. It was a dark city, all the buildings were black and spectacular.

"Deva-Mara Thunder Clan." Lin Feng glanced around and saw black towers all around. Deva-Mara Kalpa strength kept glittering everywhere. It was like Deva-Mara Kalpa strength could descend from the sky anytime.

"What's that?" asked Lin Feng. He frowned and looked at a castle with a fearsome Qi.

"That's a protected area where my clan keeps all our treasures, Saints' Weapons, Deva-Mara pearls, and Deva-Mara Thunder Kalpa. Its strength envelops the whole clan. At the same time, if anyone from outside enters our clan, it'll activate the Deva-Mara pearls and attack their soul," replied Lei Dong Tian with a smile. At the moment, he had a gigantic pair of black wings in his back, which he recalled into his body.

Lin Feng was curious about all that. Lei Dong Tian's wings allowed him to move as fast as lightning. He was extremely fast. As a member of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan, he probably knew some



terrifying attacks.

Saint's weapons? How powerful and influential. I wonder what kind of cultivator can make Saints' weapons? Such a person should be at least a Great Deployment Master, thought Lin Feng. Saints had transcended worldliness. They didn't care about cosmic energies, they had their own terrifying destructive strength. But they could also have weapons, and those weapons had to be useful and have the same strength as they did.

It was difficult to imagine for Lin Feng to picture, however.

"The Deva-Mara Thunder Clan has Saints' Weapons and Deva-Mara skills and techniques, they must be very powerful," observed Lin Feng.

Lei Dong Tian nodded and smiled, "Of course! Lin Feng, come in. In the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan, there aren't as many strong cultivators as in Ancient Holy Clans, but people who join the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan are all genuine heroes. Many people want to join us, but they can't."

"Why?" asked Lin Feng, "The Deva-Mara Thunder Clan just doesn't choose them?"

"Even though Level Two groups aren't like the four most influential and powerful groups, and we can't choose people for the meeting, we still have a special position in town. Only special people who have a certain reputation can join us, and then they don't even need to take the exam to go to the four groups for the meeting," Lei Dong Tian smiled.

"So you mean that Level Two groups also have to be selected?" Lin Feng inquired.

"It's different. We don't choose. Only people whom we acknowledge can come in, so we don't need to prepare an exam or anything like that. We can just take them to the four groups. If you want, we can bring you to the four groups, you'll receive a



protection necklace and nobody will dare touch you in Godly Clouds City because you'll already be a selected candidate for the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds," explained Lei Dong Tian, which made Lin Feng smile.

He understood. The Level Two groups were different from the other groups. They could send their own people, but they didn't need to send strangers to the four groups. If anyone managed to join a Level Two group, then they could directly go to the four groups without taking an exam.

"Of course, for geniuses, it's only a little help, because geniuses can also pass the exam easily in the smaller Ancient Holy Clans," Lei Dong Tian smiled knowingly.

The two of them walked around the territory of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan. It was a gigantic clan, and there was a demon strength all around. In the distance was a great dark fortress surrounded by Deva-Mara Kalpa strength.

If I use my Kalpa Indestructible Deva-Mara Skill there, I wonder how powerful the Deva-Mara Kalpa strength would be?, thought Lin Feng.

The Deva-Mara Thunder Clan was the creator of the Kalpa Indestructible Deva-Mara Skill. They also had the full skillset and many of their people had mastered it. They had received it from their ancestors. Would they kill him if they knew he had studied it?

Lei Dong Tian led the way so they could proceed without hindrance. Lei Dong Tian was the first emperor of his generation, and had a high social status.

Very quickly, they arrived in front of the vast dark fortress.

"Brother Lei, you're back," someone called out happily for Lei Dong Tian.

"Indeed!" replied Lei Dong Tian cheerfully. The two of them kept



walking. Many people looked at Lin Feng with their black eyes, which made Lin Feng shiver once. Most people in the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan were demon cultivators. They were all brutal, cold, and detached.

“Lei Dong Tian, who’s that? How come he came to the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan? He must be quite strong!” exclaimed a tall and sturdy person, staring at Lin Feng with his gigantic demon eyes. He looked quite fearsome.

What a powerful demon intent!, thought Lin Feng. His eyes also became dark, and he looked at that man. Cursing demon lights turned into Holy Spirits and penetrated into the other’s eyes.

The tall and sturdy man was surprised. Energies crackled with rumbles and crackling between them. Fissures appeared on the ground. The guy stared at Lin Feng and shouted loudly, “Interesting, Lei Dong Tian, this guy is fun!”

More thunder shook the air as he threw himself at Lin Feng. Each of his steps made the ground shake violently, as if the world was about to collapse.

A gigantic hand moved towards Lin Feng and threatened him. The terrifying demon power could crush Lin Feng and turn to dust. Lei Dong Tian jumped aside and smiled patiently. What a guy, it wasn’t going to be easy for him. He had seen Lin Feng’s strength, it had crushed the little insane cultivator of the Pellet Kings Clan!

Lin Feng condensed terrifying demon lights in his fist and punched out. Staccato breaking and snapping sounds spread out, and the gigantic man was propelled backwards. The thick and strong arms of the cultivator trembled. He had the sensation his bones had just been crushed!



# Chapter 2150: Friend

---

The big man was stupefied and stared at Lin Feng dumbly for a moment. He shouted, “Good boy! You’re stronger than me! No wonder Lei Dong Tian brought you to the clan.”

Then, he shook his arms, demon lights glittered, and a crackling sound was heard as he began to recover.

The air began to vibrate. Many people looked at Lin Feng.

“Lei Dong Tian, who is he? He injured our friend. His physical strength is incredible. Is he from Godly Clouds City? He has a similar strength to you, it seems?”

“As expected, the situation gets really funny when the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds approaches. Recently, a terrifying deployment spell caster arrived; now, a cultivator with monumental physical strength is here. And there’s that girl, too! She’s strong and beautiful. But in the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan, we already have some terrifyingly strong people,” said a young man with a fair and clean face.

When the crowd heard him, they nodded along. Indeed, the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds hadn’t started yet. but the atmosphere was lively in Godly Clouds City. Many strong cultivators had gathered here!

“Lei Dong Tian, weren’t the two boring alchemist clans supposed to have a competition today? Who won? You went to watch, but actually it’s just a bunch of little people. Really strong cultivators haven’t started fighting yet,” asked someone else in the fortress. A dozen people had suddenly appeared all around them. They all looked incredible, and had different types of strength.

Lei Dong Tian smiled patiently and said to the crowd, “If I told you what happened today, you’d regret not having come.”

“Oh? Tell us.”



“First, regarding the alchemical competition; the cultivators from the Pellet Kings Clan lost against the cultivators from Red Clouds. A little girl beat Wang Sheng. But it’s not over... Wang Shi showed up!”

“Oh, Wang Shi showed up? How shameless! He’s the first young man of the Pellet Kings Clan, did he want to bully the little girl? So he humiliated the cultivators from Red Clouds?”

“I’m not done,” Lei Dong Tian smiled. “The little girl’s brother showed up, guess who he is?”

Everybody was listening carefully, the suspense was unbearable, but Lei Dong Tian was deliberately mystifying. Someone asked straightforwardly, “Who?”

“Jiu Ling Huang.”

“Red Clouds’ First Master, Jiu Ling Huang!” Many people frowned, but their eyes twinkled.

One of them said slowly, “Red Clouds’ First Master and the first young man of the Pellet Kings Clan fought and I missed the battle, what a pity!”

“No, Prince Wu Qing and Xian Ren from Holy Mountain also showed up!” continued Lei Dong Tian, laughing. Everybody was so sad to have missed this.

Someone said, “Lei Dong Tian, cut it with the suspense, tell us the whole story!”

“Hehe!” Lei Dong Tian laughed. “Wang Shi refused to fight against Jiu Ling Huang or to have a alchemical competition. He made Wang Jie fight, the fighter could be anyone but Jiu Ling Huang. Finally, someone volunteered and killed Wang Jie!”

“Killed Wang Jie?” The people took a deep breath. They all knew who Wang Jie was. They wanted to know who had done such a thing.



“How audacious! Someone killed Wang Jie, he’s extremely strong! Among those people from Red Clouds, who, apart from Jiu Ling Huang, could have killed Wang Jie? The Pellet Kings Clan won’t let him off for sure!”

“Of course, so they chased us until a few minutes ago!” Lei Dong Tian smiled. The crowd was astonished and stared at Lin Feng standing next to Lei Dong Tian.

“Interesting, he killed Wang Jie?”

“Haha, no wonder your physical strength is so incredible. I even lost against you. But it was fun. However, you’re brave!” said the big man, looking at Lin Feng. He now understood Lei Dong Tian’s story.

People from abroad didn’t know who Wang Jie was, but people in Godly Clouds City all knew him. Lin Feng was extremely strong. Those people wanted to see how strong Lin Feng was.

“Why are you all so happy?” asked someone at that moment. A silhouette appeared in the air. That person didn’t move quickly, he even stopped in the air.

“Hey, you’re here, Yang Xiao. Your deployment spells are incredible, but that guy’s physical strength is incredible too! You should have a fight to compare!” said the big man with a smile.

When Lin Feng saw him, he was astonished and stared at him coldly.

“Eh?” Lei Dong Tian sensed a cold energy. Yang Xiao’s smile was suddenly frozen on his face. He glanced at Lin Feng. It seemed these two people knew one another...

“Yang Xiao...” said Lin Feng smiling broadly. He had escaped from the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, so he had arrived in Godly Clouds City through the Eastern Town, so it wasn’t surprising that Yang Xiao had taken the same path.

When Yang Xiao heard Lin Feng, he smiled indifferently too, but



it wasn't a natural smile.

“Brother Mu Feng, I was worried for you last time in the Gan Government's Paradise. I thought you had died. I wouldn't have thought we'd meet again, I'm so happy!” Yang Xiao smiled

“Mu Feng, Brother Lin Feng?” Lei Dong Tian looked at Lin Feng. Lin Feng smiled and said, “When I was in Yang Xiao's Celestial Remarkable Deployment Government, I used that name.”

“I see. I hadn't thought you'd know one another.”

“Yes, he's a good friend. Back then, Brother Yang Xiao chased me with a bunch of great emperors to murder me. They nearly managed to kill me. I was lucky, or I wouldn't be here,” said Lin Feng with a smile.

Yang Xiao pulled a long face.

“By the way, last time, you obtained a precious and mysterious treasure in the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry, Brother Yang Xiao, you're extremely strong and talented. You can steal people's memories and make them yours, then you can use those memories to learn a person's strength and use it for yourself. That's a terrifying technique. Brother Yang Xiao, back then, you wanted to fight against me and steal my memories,” Lin Feng smiled.

Yang Xiao's face turned deathly pale. Everybody was suddenly looking at Yang Xiao coldly. He suddenly looked scared.

Stealing people's memories was a terrifying ability and very dangerous. And they suddenly recalled someone who had suddenly become really stupid...

“Yang Xiao, so you did it!” Everybody stared at him coldly. Shortly before, someone had suddenly become stupid, and couldn't remember anything now. Nobody had found the cause of the calamity. However, everybody understood now. Someone as dangerous as this was hiding in their palace!



He could steal people's memories!

“He can use deployment spells to steal people's memories and strength to use them for his own benefits. He looks modest and amiable, he never argues with people. That's Yang Xiao!” said Lin Feng airily.

Everybody was glaring at Yang Xiao furiously. No wonder Yang Xiao was so kind and discreet. He only showed people how strong he was in terms of deployment spells, and he was easy-going and friendly. But now, when they thought about that, many people had cold sweats. Luckily, they were extremely strong, so Yang Xiao hadn't dared attack them easily. Otherwise, the consequences would have been too dreadful to contemplate.

“Brother Yang Xiao, you're extremely strong. With your particular ability, you must have stolen so many strong cultivators' memories. You must be hiding so much mysterious strength in your body. How scary,” Lin Feng continued cheerfully.

Yang Xiao pulled a long face. He was furious. But then he smiled at the crowd and said, “I, Yang Xiao, admit I did it. But he is making impertinent remarks. I didn't attack him. And I am not strong enough to attack you guys. Besides, now that you already all know about that, I won't do it again. Let's be friends.”

How sly, thought Lin Feng. As expected, when the crowd heard Yang Xiao, they just looked at him coldly. Even though they had been friendly to him, they had just been friendly, that's all, he wasn't important to them. Their memories were precious, they couldn't afford to have someone around who could steal their memories around.

People always made decisions for their own benefits, that was normal.

“I don't mind,” said someone calmly.

“Since Yang Xiao said it, I can forgive him. However, if anything



happens to any of us, we must join hands and kill him.”

“Don’t worry, I won’t do it again, I swear,” said Yang Xiao with stern righteousness to everyone, including Lei Dong Tian.

Lei Dong Tian was the leader of the Eastern group. He was furious, after all, people’s memories were priceless. But punishing Yang Xiao was useless now.

When Lei Dong Tian saw everybody’s faces, he smiled coldly on the inside, but he didn’t show his emotions. ”Since it’s that way, let’s forget about it. If it happens again, the members of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan will join hands to kill you.”

“Definitely,” replied Yang Xiao with a smile. He was out of danger. However, at that moment, an ice-cold energy filled the air. People gazed into the distance and saw a beautiful silhouette who looked as cold and sharp as the blade of a sword.

When Lin Feng saw her, he frowned. It was her!



## Chapter 2151: Closely Following

---

“That girl.” People raised their heads and looked at her. She looked ice-cold from head to toe, and people didn’t want to go near her. She looked like a noble princess, but her Qi was also particularly terrifying. For truly strong cultivators, such a woman was even more desirable.

“Interesting girl,” said Lin Feng, smiling casually. Lin Feng had seen her when he had turned into a cauldron. She was the beautiful woman he saw bathing. She was extremely cute. However, when people were around, she didn’t look cute at all, she looked ice-cold. Lin Feng still remembered when she had fought against those people. She also had a beautiful necklace hanging between her breasts.

As if she had sensed something, she looked at Lin Feng, sword determination emerging from her eyes. Lin Feng’s smile was suddenly frozen. How cold. Wasn’t he allowed to smile?

When Lin Feng thought about that, he smiled even more and stared at her calmly.

“Hmph!” the girl spat coldly. Her sword determination surrounded Lin Feng, but then she turned to Yang Xiao and said coldly, “So you’re the one who did it. So you wanted to get close to me to steal my memories! In the future, don’t come anywhere near me!”

Yang Xiao was furious at Lin Feng, who had told everyone his secret on purpose. Everybody was going to watch him now. He couldn’t do pull his usual tricks anymore!

The girl smiled chillingly and left. Everybody’s eyes twinkled as she disappeared.

“She’s so fast.” Lin Feng watched her disappear in the distance, impressed.



Lei Dong Tian looked relaxed and said to the crowd, “From today on, if you to exchange views on cultivation, you can, but you can’t kill your opponent. We’re all in the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan now and people must feel safe here. What happened last time can’t happen again.””

“Of course!” Yang Xiao smiled He felt exposed as he rose up into the air.

Lin Feng watched Yang Xiao coldly. The other had chased him for so long. Now that they weren’t in the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Government anymore, things were going to get interesting.

“Lin Feng, you can choose a place to stay, there’s plenty of space here,” said Lei Dong Tian.

Lin Feng nodded and said, “I’ll have a walk around and check.”

He rose up into the air and went to choose a place.

——

Outside of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan...

A group of people had arrived. The leader of the group was Wang Shi, looking furious as he stared at the fortress like it was a lair of evildoers. Wang Shi could only grimace in hate. He had chased Lin Feng to here, but he couldn’t go inside to kill him.

In an instant, someone else appeared in front of Wang Shi. Wang Shi was startled and blurted out, “Grandpa?”

“What about Little Jie?” the man asked coldly.

“He was killed!” replied Wang Shi, lowering his head. His face stiffened.

“Little Jie isn’t dead,” said Wang Shi’s grandfather, taking out a soul talisman. Even though it had many cracks, it wasn’t broken.

Wang Shi frowned and said, “What was going on? I saw his soul get absorbed by the enemy.”



“He’s alive, his soul hasn’t been destroyed.”

“Pfew...” Wang Shi took a deep breath, he had hope again! If Wang Jie wasn’t dead, he could still rescue him!

However, when Wang Shi looked at the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan again, his heart ached. He couldn’t go in and find the enemy. The Deva-Mara Thunder Clan and the Pellet Kings Clan didn’t have cordial relations. Lei Dong Tian had taken their target back to the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan personally. The Deva-Mara Thunder Clan was going to ensure his safety! The Deva-Mara Thunder Clan was dignified and majestic, and they wouldn’t abandon people like that, otherwise, people would stop trusting them.

“Grandfather, how can we save my brother, then?” said Wang Shi.

“Let’s negotiate and give them what they want,” said Wang Shi’s grandfather. The Pellet Kings Clan was ready to pay the price for the little crazy cultivator.

Wang Shi’s face stiffened. He knew how his grandfather felt, he was ready to do anything for Wang Jie. People like Wang Jie were precious to the Pellet Kings Clan. He knew that if the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan agreed to give him back, it would be very expensive. The Deva-Mara Thunder Clan was already wealthy, so to buy Wang Jie’s freedom, they’d need to spend a lot.

The group of Pill Kings walked towards the dark palaces and fortresses.

—

Lin Feng didn’t know the members of the Pellet Kings Clan were moving inside the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan’s territory. He was in a palace in his spirit world, seated cross-legged. Wang Jie was in front of him. Just like Wang Shi had said, Wang Jie wasn’t dead, his spirit had just been absorbed, and Lin Feng had taken him to his spirit’s world. The young cultivator had been defeated, but he



was extremely strong, so Lin Feng wanted to make him into a Demon Puppet. Such demon puppets had great potential!

With Wang Jie's strength, if he studied the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures or the Kalpa Indestructible Deva-Mara Skill and the Deva-Mara Body Cleansing Technique, he would become terrifyingly strong. It was even difficult to imagine how strong he'd become.

Lin Feng could have it his own way with his Demon Puppets. He could do what he wished.

—

Yang Xiao was also seated in a palace, practicing cultivation. He continued assimilating the memories he had stolen. He was still annoyed; Lin Feng had come to the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan and ruined his plan. He still wanted some people's memories, especially that girl's memories, and now it was too late.

Yang Xiao heard some steps and suddenly opened his eyes. He frowned and stared at the person who was coming. When he saw who they were, he smiled indifferently and said, "Brother Lin, this my place, you came without asking for my permission; don't you care about the rules?"

"If Brother Yang accepted a battle to death, I'm sure Brother Lei wouldn't disagree," said Lin Feng, smiling gently. Yang Xiao's face stiffened. Lin Feng was challenging him! Yang Xiao told Lin Feng he couldn't come into his place and he came in anyway, so what?

Yang Xiao smiled coldly. This guy was very self-confident. How could he be sure he was going to defeat Yang Xiao?

Yang Xiao had many strong cultivators' memories. He had powerful spells, skills and techniques. At his cultivation level, he didn't have many enemies. Therefore, he had come to participate in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. However, he was vigilant when facing Lin Feng. Many great emperors had



fought against Lin Feng back then, and Lin Feng had killed them. He was an incredible fighter.

How had Lin Feng survived?

“I really wonder how you survived, Brother Lin Feng. Only your body was left, and your body and the cauldron disappeared. The spiritual body chased you, was your soul hidden in the cauldron?” Yang Xiao asked Lin Feng.

“You really want to know?” said Lin Feng, smiling casually. The Ten Thousand Evolutions Cauldron suddenly appeared floating in the air.

Doooong! Death strength filled the air. Yang Xiao’s face turned grey and he pulled a long face. He jumped backwards, staring at the cauldron.

“Yang Xiao, sense that cauldron,” said Lin Feng, smiling nastily. The cauldron kept ringing. Yang Xiao was shaking before its death strength, the air began to rumble as energies collided. Yang Xiao suddenly stood up as the wall behind him collapsed and turned to dust.

He stared at Lin Feng and exclaimed, “Lin Feng, don’t forget what Brother Lei said. You don’t dare kill me in the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan!”

“Don’t misunderstand me, I’m just letting you sense the strength of the cauldron!” Lin Feng smiled back. A terrifying level of strength emerged from the cauldron. Yang Xiao’s soul was shaking violently, it felt like it was about to be drawn out of his body.

His face turned deathly pale as he shouted furiously, “How cruel!”

Shining deployment lights appeared and he disappeared. He started running away from his quarters.

Very quickly, Yang Xiao appeared outside and pulled a long face. He was surrounded by deployment light!



“Brother Yang, why run away?” asked Lin Feng serenely, his voice echoing all around. His hands were on his back. He looked quite composed. Death intent pulsed and surrounded Yang Xiao. Yang Xiao felt like he could die anytime!

“You...” Yang Xiao glared at Lin Feng with murder in his eyes. However, Lin Feng didn’t even glance at him. He was standing there, poised and aloof. He was waiting for Yang Xiao to attack him first.

“Hmph!” Yang Xiao smiled coldly, but he didn’t attack. His silhouette flickered and he left. Lin Feng chased him closely. Many people saw that, and looked amused.

Yang Xiao feared Lin Feng!



## Chapter 2152: Negotiating

---

In the central part of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan, Deva-Mara Kalpa lights shone out. Yang Xiao pulled a long face, Lin Feng was still closely following him. He demanded coldly, “Brother Lin, what are you doing?”

Lin Feng released more death Dao power around Yang Xiao, but he remained silent.

Yang Xiao glared at him coldly and then he disappeared again.

Now outside the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan, Yang Xiao rose up into the air above the clouds and stopped. He turned around, his eyes filled with murder. He was losing patience. He really wanted to attack Lin Feng. However, when he saw Lin Feng’s face, he was too cautious. He wished he could steal Lin Feng’s memories. He wanted to know what Lin Feng was thinking.

“Lin Feng, don’t forget what Lei Dong Tian said, will you dare attack me?” said Yang Xiao coolly. He sounded a bit scared, too. He didn’t know what Lin Feng was thinking...

Everything turned dark. Yang Xiao didn’t go too far away, or he knew that Lin Feng could chase him and suddenly attack him. Deployment lights still surrounded his body. He slowly flew back to the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan.

—

After four hours, it was already night time. Yang Xiao was seated cross-legged in his quarters again, his eyes were closed and he was practicing cultivation. The hair on his neck suddenly bristled. He saw a dark silhouette standing in front of him. He was startled and furious, and couldn’t control his Qi anymore. He shouted furiously, “Bastard, what are you doing!?”

Lin Feng glanced at him indifferently and turned around. He just stood there. Yang Xiao was going crazy. He had been calling Lin



Feng Brother Lin Feng the whole time, but now he called him bastard. He was furious. He wanted to kill Lin Feng!

No, he's trying to infuriate me. He wants me to attack him, thought Yang Xiao, trying to keep calm. Even though he was furious, he tried to calm himself. Lin Feng wanted to force him to attack. However, why was Lin Feng so self-confident, to the point that he could stand there with his back turned to him?

Yang Xiao smiled coldly on the inside. However, he also knew he couldn't kill Lin Feng easily, so he had to remain vigilant. Of course, thanks to his special ability, he kept becoming stronger and stronger, he could rely on the memories he stole more and more with time. After breaking through to the Di Qi layer, he'd be able to steal the memories of the cultivators at the top of the Huang Qi layer!

Because he had such a terrifying power, he was always vigilant. Even in the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Government, he hadn't tried to steal Lin Feng's memories because he preferred being vigilant. He initially wanted Lin Feng to stay in the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Government, then join the Gan Ministry, and he would have joined hands with Great Emperor Zi and attacked him.

Now, however, Lin Feng could oppress him without saying anything. Yang Xiao was furious. He was trying to convince himself that Lin Feng wouldn't dare attack him, but as he thought that, Death intent surrounded him again! Would Lin Feng dare attack him suddenly?

"You're absolutely insane!" shouted Yang Xiao furiously. His Qi flared around him. He chopped down, and energies exploded out.

It alarmed many people in the fortress. Many people quickly rushed over and saw the two of them. What were these two doing?!

The crowd watched them coolly, nobody said anything. They knew that there were tensions between the two from what Lin



Feng had said during the day. Yang Xiao's ability posed a threat to everyone. They had no reason to attack other people. However, everybody considered Yang Xiao's ability dangerous, so even if Lin Feng attacked him, nobody would say anything.

Lin Feng kept oppressing Yang Xiao. At the same time, the members of the Pellet Kings Clan were still in a palace of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan, talking with people from the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan.

---

"Brother Lei, you should be satisfied, it's only an emperor. People from the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan don't even need to help, they just need to agree," said Wang Shi's grandfather at that moment.

However, the person who seemed to be the leader of the group of people from Lei Dong Tian's clan remained silent, just listening. Wang Shi's grandfather wanted that emperor, but the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan's strong cultivator had doubts. What was his goal? Was it really only because of tensions?

Who was willing to give up three extremely rare sets of Ancient Holy Scriptures, including some formidable fire control scriptures? The members of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan didn't believe it was possible.

The members of the Pellet Kings Clan couldn't possibly be willing to pay such a high price for an emperor they wanted to kill. Besides, the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan wasn't friends with the Pellet Kings Clan, so the latter could hardly be willing to help the former become stronger.

"Dong Tian, what do you think?" the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan's lead cultivator of Lei Dong Tian calmly.

"I brought Lin Feng to the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan. Many people were there during the battle. And Because Wang Shi was too self-confident, he made his brother fight against Lin Feng. I



promised I'd protect Lin Feng if he won and didn't die. I can't go back against my words. If we hand him over, people will think our word is worthless," replied Lei Dong Tian calmly.

When Wang Shi heard that, he pulled a long face. Indeed, he had been too confident and had agreed to bet.

When the members of the Pellet Kings Clan heard that, they also grimaced. Wang Shi's grandfather said, "I know it would put you in a difficult situation, so the Pellet Kings Clan is willing to prepare a level seven body cleansing Great Imperial pellet for you. You're probably happy to hear that, right?"

When the members of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan heard that, they were stunned. A level seven Great Imperial pellet? Even for the Pellet Kings Clan, that was a priceless pellet, so for Lei Dong Tian, it was even more astonishing. For many emperors, using such pellets was a waste, even some Celestial Emperors couldn't benefit from such pellets to the fullest. They were definitely trying their best!

"No wonder that the Pellet Kings Clan is a king clan in Godly Clouds City," said the lead cultivator of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan with a knowing smile. After having remaining silent for a few seconds, he said with a flat smile, "Dong Tian is an outstanding young man of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan. His face is like ours; if he loses face, the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan loses face."

He went silent, but didn't expel their guests. He wanted to obtain even more. He was now ready to negotiate. The members of the Pellet Kings Clan understood what that smile meant.

They weren't willing to pay such a price for what they wanted, but the members of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan knew that the members of the Pellet Kings Clan really wanted Lin Feng. What was their ultimate goal?

At that moment, Wang Shi's grandfather said coldly, "Since the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan isn't ready to accept, we can only rely on



ourselves. We'll be off. Goodbye."

They stood up, turned around, and started to leave.

"Get ready to bring Lin Feng to the four influential groups and protect him on the way. Delays may bring more unexpected troubles. New problems could crop up unexpectedly," said the lead cultivator of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan indifferently. The members of the Pellet Kings Clan suddenly stopped, their faces twitching.

"I'll tell you the truth. Even though he killed Wang Jie's physical body, his soul hasn't been destroyed. We came here for revenge, but also for Wang Jie's soul. But we can't pay more than that. If you are really not willing to accept our proposition, I am willing to give up. After you send him to the four influential groups, we'll go there and we'll pay the price to get Wang Jie's soul!" Wang Shi's grandfather said flatly.

They would find a way to get Lin Feng!

"I see," said the strong cultivator of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan. He understood now. Wang Jie's soul hadn't been destroyed. He could understand their point of view. They had already tried all they could though.

"What you just said, plus the level seven Great Imperial pellet. We must do the trade now, and you can't attack him on our territory. You must first leave."

"What if he destroys Wang Jie's soul?" asked a cultivator of the Pellet Kings Clan, turning around.

"If he wanted to, he would have done it before. That's all we can do."

Everybody remained silent at that moment. They had found a compromise. The last step was to be made. Lin Feng had to be brought to them from outside.

"Alright!" the cultivator of the Pellet Kings Clan nodded. They



were ready to pay a very high price for Wang Jie. They were willing to make this deal.

Lin Feng didn't know the two clans were discussing these things. He wanted to turn Wang Jie into a Demon Puppet. He had kept Wang Jie's soul for his own benefits. But he was unaware of the fact that the Pellet Kings Clan definitely knew that Wang Jie's soul hadn't been destroyed, and that for that reason, they could come to the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan. It was also for their own benefits!

People usually did all they could for their own benefits!



## Chapter 2153: Four Influential Groups

---

Lin Feng was still in Yang Xiao's palace releasing Qi. Yang Xiao was still there, his Qi and force pulsing out. He wanted to fight against Lin Feng. People stood around and watched without saying anything.

However, the eerie silence was finally broken. Lei Dong Tian arrived. When he saw what was going on, he was startled. He looked at Lin Feng meaningfully.

Lei Dong Tian had accepted being a referee for Wang Jie and Lin Feng's battle, and to ensure his safety and then send him to the four influential groups. However, because the Pellet Kings Clan had accepted to pay a terrifying price, he had to go back on his word. He felt extremely guilty, but what could he do? Not much! It wasn't something his clan would refuse!

He kept Wang Jie's soul, that was a big mistake...

Lei Dong Tian looked at Lin Feng, Lin Feng could only blame himself. He had kept Wang Jie's soul. Had he thought the Pellet Kings Clan would not know about it?

"Brother Lin, Brother Yang, what are you guys doing here?" said Lei Dong Tian, jumping between the two of them.

"Brother Lei, I don't want to offend the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan, but this guy keeps provoking me all the time," said Yang Xiao coldly. At that moment, he wasn't polite anymore. He even sounded cold. His Qi continued defying Lin Feng.

Lei Dong Tian looked over at Lin Feng, Lin Feng didn't know what he was facing. But he didn't show Lin Feng something was wrong, he just said, "Lin Feng, this is the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan, please forget about your tensions with other people. Besides, I promised I'd take you to one of the four influential clans, which one do you want to go to? I'll take you there tomorrow."



Lin Feng looked back at Lei Dong Tian and smiled. "Don't worry, I respect the rules here. I just wanted to chat about cultivation with Brother Yang. But Yang Xiao didn't give me a warm welcome."

Lei Dong Tian nodded and said, "Alright, I'm relieved. The four influential clans can choose people who will participate in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. The first influential group is the Holy Cultivation Tower in the Eastern Town. They have existed for a very long time, many Saints have emerged from there. They have the longest history in the Eastern Town.

"The second influential group is Golden Mountain, they are also very old. They have many powers, Great Scholastic Masters, and are extremely strong. Even in Godly Clouds City, many extremely powerful weapons are created there, including some Saints' Weapons. They are terrifyingly strong. The current leader of Golden Mountain is a Great Weapon Master," Lei Dong Tian explained slowly.

Lin Feng took a deep breath, his heart pounding. Becoming a Great Deployment Master was already incredible, they were famous. But making weapons at such a level was even more complex. People who were Great Weapon Masters had to first be Great Deployment Masters. Golden Mountain had such a cultivator, they had to be extremely strong. They were probably among the strongest in Eastern Town.

"The third influential group is Demon Sect, they are terrifyingly strong demon cultivators. It's a holy place for demon cultivators. The competition is fierce there. They have raised many terrifying demon cultivators.

"The fourth group is Ghosts and Spirits Temple, people there practice a strange kind of cultivation, and are dangerously strong. They control soul strength, and can control and kill people's souls. Their powers are terrifying."



After Lei Dong Tian told Lin Feng about the four different groups, he smiled, “Lin Feng, those are the four influential groups of the Eastern Town, they can select cultivators who will participate in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. Now that you know what kind of groups they are, which one would you like to go to? I can take you there tomorrow.”

Lin Feng’s eyes twinkled. He remained silent for a few seconds, staring at Lei Dong Tian’s eyes, and said, “No matter what, they’re just interesting because they will select the fighters. I don’t really care; I’ll choose Golden Mountain.”

“Alright, have a good rest, and tomorrow I will send someone who will bring you there and protect you on the way,” said Lei Dong Tian formally. He glanced around and left. He didn’t get involved in Lin Feng and Yang Xiao’s affairs. After all, Lin Feng had said he wouldn’t attack and kill Yang Xiao.

“They can’t fight. Boring!” some people laughed before leaving. Lin Feng didn’t leave, however. He was still standing there and looking at Yang Xiao calmly.

“You’re not leaving?” Yang Xiao stared at him with murder in his eyes.

Lin Feng didn’t look at him, and didn’t reply, either. He was just standing there; the atmosphere was really oppressive to Yang Xiao.

He said coldly, “Since you like it here, stay here, we’ll see if you dare attack me.” Yang Xiao sat down in the remains of the broken wall and closed his eyes again, ignoring Lin Feng.

The whole night, Yang Xiao neither practiced cultivation nor had a rest. Lin Feng’s Qi didn’t disperse the whole night. Even if he knew Lin Feng wasn’t going to attack, could he possibly relax his vigilance? What if Lin Feng went crazy?

——

It was morning before Lin Feng left and went back to his own



palace. Yang Xiao drew a deep breath. Lei Dong Tian was going to send that crazy bastard guy to one of the four groups, finally! He wouldn't need to worry anymore...

Lin Feng's quarters were extremely large. By the time Lei Dong Tian came, Lin Feng was already ready and at the door. Lin Feng smiled and said, "Brother Lei, you're early."

"I'll be relieved when you're safe," Lei Dong Tian smiled. "Lin Feng, let's go. Some people are waiting already."

"Alright, let's go," Lin Feng followed Lei Dong Tian, and they left.

—

As expected, outside, there were strong cultivators of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan waiting outside. They looked extremely strong; there were great emperors, even some Celestial Emperors.

"Let's go!" ordered Lei Dong Tian. Instantly, the crowd headed to the exit of the clan.

At the same time, some people were waiting up in the clouds. One of them opened his eyes suddenly and said, "They're already out of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan, get ready!"

"Alright!" everybody nodded, ready to attack.

"Lin Feng...!" Wang Shi was in the crowd too, and staring at Lin Feng coldly. He was still furious, still responsible for Lin Feng and Wang Jie's battle, and had made his clan lose face. He couldn't regain face anymore.

The leader of the group, an old man, released his godly awareness and inspected the area. They were a fair distance from the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan already. They had agreed not to attack within the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan and had to move quickly. Their force was extremely powerful!

—



Down below, Lin Feng and the others were getting closer and closer. At that moment, Lin Feng spoke up, “Wait.”

“Brother Lin, what’s wrong?” asked Lei Dong Tian.

“Brother Lei, are we going to Golden Mountain?” inquired Lin Feng.

“Yes, according to your request, Brother Lin Feng.”

“I changed my mind. Let’s go the Demon Sect instead,” said Lin Feng. Lei Dong Tian was dumbfounded.

“Lin Feng, why? ”

“I’m also a demon cultivator, I suddenly realized Demon Sect would be better for me,” said Lin Feng.

Lei Dong Tian remained silent for a few seconds before nodding, “Alright, let’s go to Demon Sect instead.”

They turned around. The members of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan didn’t say anything, they were staying around Lin Feng to protect him.

They flew away for a short time.

“Stop!” shouted a strong cultivator of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan. “Whose godly awareness?”

A mighty energy filled the air and blotted out the sky. A silhouette descended from above, an army behind him.

“Pellet Kings Clan.” The silhouettes of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan’s cultivators flickered. However, at that moment, the members of the Pellet Kings Clan also moved. In the blink of an eye, they surrounded everyone. They had the advantage in terms of both number of people and their strength.

“Pellet Kings Clan, what’s that supposed to mean?” asked a member of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan coldly.

“Nothing. We just want one of your people!” said the strong



cultivator of the Pellet Kings Clan, coldly staring at Lin Feng. However, Lin Feng looked unruffled. He didn't look confused or scared at all!



## Chapter 2154: Under Cover

---

Back in the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan, where Lin Feng had spent the night, some Qi dispersed and Lin Feng appeared. If the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan had seen him, they would have been surprised.

This Lin Feng was suddenly surrounded by a whirlwind and his silhouette flickered. He left the place and moved towards Yang Xiao's residence.

There were no guards in those areas because the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan had invited these people. People here had privileges, only lacking access to a few forbidden areas.

—

At that moment, Yang Xiao's eyes were closed. Lin Feng had put pressure on him for half the day before. He was really pissed off. And now that Lin Feng had left, he felt greatly relieved.

However, he now heard a sound, he suddenly turned around and saw a hurricane rolled in waves towards him. He shouted coldly, "Who?"

The wind stopped, a silhouette appeared. Yang Xiao frowned and said coldly, "You haven't left yet?"

"No rush. Brother Yang Xiao, you're still here, why would I leave so quickly?" Lin Feng smiled. A particular Qi emerged from Lin Feng's body as he took out a talisman.

When Yang Xiao saw Lin Feng's smile, he felt chilled, and spat out, "Lin Feng, it's the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan here. If you attack me, I won't be polite."

"Don't worry. I won't kill you in the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan. That way, the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan won't be able to blame me," Lin Feng smiled. Yang Xiao groaned coldly. Everybody knew that things worked that way. Lin Feng suddenly disappeared, reappearing in front of Yang Xiao, who frowned and suddenly



released explosive Qi.

But Lin Feng didn't attack. Some invisible and intangible Qi just moved towards him, surrounded him, and suddenly, Yang Xiao disappeared inside that Qi.

"The Deva-Mara Thunder Clan doesn't respect rules, why would I respect their rules?" said Lin Feng coldly. The Qi slowly penetrated into Lin Feng's body and he also disappeared.

Yang Xiao was in Lin Feng's spirit's world. Those days, Lin Feng's world was quite solid and stable, he was a high-level emperor. Yang Xiao couldn't break it. If Lin Feng managed to turn him into a Demon Puppet, with his ability to steal people's memories, it would be an incredible boon!

Therefore, Lin Feng had never intended to let him off, it was just a matter of time.

The day before, when Lei Dong Tian had said to Lin Feng he'd take him to one of the four groups, he had sensed something was wrong. He had killed Wang Jie, and the Pellet Kings Clan couldn't let him off. If Lei Dong Tian had really wanted to take him to one of the four clans, he would have hidden extremely well, he wouldn't have traveled in the open, and even less so the very next day. He would have helped Lin Feng hide in the Clan for some time first.

That morning, when Lin Feng saw Lei Dong Tian, he understood even more that something was wrong. Even though the people who were taking him to the influential group were strong, it was far from enough to fight against people from the Pellet Kings Clan in case they were attacked. If the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan had wanted to ensure his safety, they would have sent a stronger force and would have made sure that nobody could attack by surprise from any side.

The Deva-Mara Thunder Clan hadn't planned very well, as they didn't think that Lin Feng could use clones.



Lin Feng's real body moved towards the outside invisibly fast. Even though the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan had some sentinels in charge of overlooking entries and exits, they actually only watched people who came in and not people who went out. The Deva-Mara Thunder Clan wasn't the only clan who did that, most clans did it that way. Why watch people who were leaving?

In that kind of clan, there were people coming in and out every day. Sentinels couldn't waste time on people who were leaving. Therefore, Lin Feng left the Clan easily. Shortly after leaving, he changed his face and went far away. Since he couldn't trust the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan, he preferred relying on himself.

When he saw that the Pellet Kings Clan was waiting for him on the way, he was convinced that the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan had sold him out, and therefore, he had to hurry and leave as quickly as possible!

—

His clone and the members of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan were surrounded and a terrifying Qi surrounded Lin Feng. "The Deva-Mara Thunder Clan can't protect you."

Lin Feng smiled in an evil way. He wasn't an ordinary clone. Strong cultivators could easily recognize clones of bad quality. This clone's Qi and Lin Feng's original Qi were perfectly identical. The only different was that this body was made from Lin Feng's condensed soul strength.

"How can you smile now?" Wang Shi released a terrifying fire, the atmosphere started burning around him.

"I'm laughing because of you. The Deva-Mara Thunder Clan agreed to take me to Golden Mountain, but they went back on their word. Now you've intercepted me, but it's only one of my clones. Watch carefully!" replied Lin Feng, laughing as he turned into a thread of Qi. After a short time, the Qi condensed again and turned into Lin Feng again. He smiled at all the members of the Pellet



Kings Clan.

The ambushers frowned when they saw that, the leader of the group of people from the Pellet Kings Clan was still Wang Shi's grandfather. He pulled a long face. At his cultivation level, when Lin Feng's soul strength condensed into the clone, he could naturally see it was a clone, of course!

However, when it was condensed, he surprisingly couldn't see any differences. How formidable...

The members of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan were stupefied, too. They couldn't refute what Lin Feng had just said about them. But could they admit that they had sold Lin Feng out in front of everybody?

The members of the Pellet Kings Clan looked at the members of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan, the leader of the group said telepathically, "So that is how the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan does things?"

"We don't know what's going on, either. He knows cloning techniques! We're just like you, he fooled us, we didn't know," replied the lead cultivator of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan the same way. They were all stunned.

Could they capture the clone or not?

How was the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan supposed to react?

The members of the Deva-Mara were really embarrassed, but at that moment, Lei Dong Tian's face stiffened as he thought, This guy noticed something was wrong, so he was waiting outside of his rooms. His body should still be there and his clone must be wasting time...

None of these people were stupid, and were even quite smart. Very quickly, they understood they had underestimated Lin Feng, and had been careless.

"Control the entrances of the four influential groups! If Lin Feng



wants to escape, he'll go to the four influential groups. We'll go back to the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan to see if he's still there. We'll control this clone," said the lead cultivator of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan to the Pellet Kings Clan's strong cultivators. They were trying to find a solution. Lin Feng probably wouldn't give up his soul strength.

"Very good. I hope for you your real body won't end up in our hands..." said Wang Shi's grandfather coldly. He released a terrifying Dao power which penetrated into Lin Feng's clone body. Lin Feng sensed a terrifying fire, and groaned with pain, his face turning deathly pale. However, he still glared back at the enemy coldly. If he managed to obtain the necklace of the four influential groups, he'd be safe, and nobody would dare attack him. He would definitely make them regret this then!

"Let's go," the grandfather waved, as killing Lin Feng's clone was useless. They needed the real body!

"Pfew..." The members of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan took a deep breath. Lei Dong Tian landed next to Lin Feng and smiled. "Brother Lin, you're extremely strong. We didn't even notice you were a clone, otherwise, it would have been bad luck for you. Let's go back to the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan."

Lin Feng looked back at Lei Dong Tian. Surprisingly, he managed to keep calm next to Lin Feng, as if nothing had happened. Lin Feng had to admire such acting talents.

"If it hadn't looked that real, it would have been bad luck indeed," said Lin Feng smiled back. Then, he turned around and moved back to the members of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan. They had said they were going to keep this clone. So he could go back with them, so what?

His real body needed to go to one of the four clans, and then he'd come back to the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan and take his clone back.

Lin Feng wasn't stupid, he wasn't going to kill people within the



territory of one of the four influential groups. Lin Feng couldn't take risks. He had to change his social status and hide within the crowd. His clone just went easily along with them back to the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan.

When Lei Dong Tian brought Lin Feng's clone back, he discovered something else strange; Yang Xiao had disappeared!



# Chapter 2155: Selection

---

Yang Xiao had disappeared, many of the guests of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan were surprised to see that. Those people gathered together again, and at the same time they were stupefied to see Lei Dong Tian and Lin Feng come back.

Lei Dong Tian had said he'd take Lin Feng to one of the four influential groups, but now he was back again?

At that moment, Lei Dong Tian turned around and smiled at Lin Feng, "Brother Lin, where's Yang Xiao? You probably know where he is, right? "

"Yang Xiao has hands and feet, he can go wherever he wants. Besides, he has some terrifying deployment items, and is extremely fast. Even if he runs away, I can't catch up with him," said Lin Feng cheerfully, sounding like it was all a game.

Lei Dong Tian was angry. Everybody had seen that there were tensions between Lin Feng and Yang Xiao the day before. After he had taken Lin Feng's clone away, Lin Feng's real body had probably taken Yang Xiao away. Lin Feng was the only suspect!

But how could Lin Feng admit he had done it?

"Brother Lin, you must be joking!" said Lei Dong Tian. Demon lights slowly appeared and surrounded Lin Feng. He was furious.

However, Lin Feng was even more furious, as the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan had promised him something and then sold him out to the Pellet Kings Clan. He would definitely settle accounts with them at some point, and properly. If they hadn't accepted acting as referees, promising to protect him and send him to the four clans, it would have been fine, but they had voluntarily accepted the responsibility, and Lin Feng couldn't understand such a behavior.

"Brother Lei, are you joking? I followed you this morning. If I had attacked Yang Xiao yesterday, people would have sensed the



energies of the battle, don't you think so?" asked Lin Feng, glancing at the crowd. He sounded wrongly accused. These people were in the same area as he was, if a big battle had taken place, they would have noticed it. However, he had absorbed Yang Xiao into his spirit's world, and nobody had sensed anything.

Lei Dong Tian was speechless for a moment before saying coldly, "Since it's that way, I will investigate and find out the truth myself."

After that Lei Dong Tian's silhouette flickered, and he left in a huff. However, the crowd only looked amused. Something was wrong, Lei Dong Tian and Lin Feng looked strange. What had happened on the way to the four clans?

Lin Feng's eyes glittered with cold lights. His silhouette flickered and he entered a waiting villa and didn't come back out.

——

During the following days, some new stories spread in the Eastern Town of Godly Clouds City. They made the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan furious!

The stories were about the Pellet Kings Clan and the members from Red Clouds. Back then, Lin Feng had killed Wang Jie, then Lei Dong Tian had agreed to protect Lin Feng and to take him to the four influential groups. Then, Lei Dong Tian hadn't kept his promise and the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan had sold Lin Feng out. Lin Feng had gone through hardships and still hadn't managed to reach the four influential groups safely.

It didn't matter whether the rumors were true or not, they were just unfavorable for the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan. Even though most people did things for their own benefit, such behavior was still considered despicable, they had gone a bit too far. After the rumors started spreading in Godly Clouds City, some people also talked about how things had happened when the members of the Pellet Kings Clan had surrounded them and everything. The people



believed the rumors even more. How could such a strong clan as the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan fail to protect Lin Feng, and how had they bumped into the Pellet Kings Clan on the way?

The Deva-Mara Thunder Clan didn't refute the rumor, and the Pellet Kings Clan didn't say anything either. Both groups had lost face. Back then, the Pellet Kings Clan had the chance to have a fair battle, and then they had sent some cultivators to the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan to get their revenge. Now everybody thought both clans' behavior was outrageous.

Many people were talking about those things in the Eastern Town of Godly Clouds City. Many cultivators were speechless, even extremely strong cultivators would act in a despicable way? How hypocritical! Many people understood even more clearly that all that mattered were personal gains in life. But many other people also distinguished strength from personal gains, and placed strength above all.

Lin Feng went back to the Ye Clan, took off his mask, and used the face he had used there, it was similar to his real one, but his Qi was different. He was surrounded by demon lights. He looked clean and demoniac. He also looked older, like someone who had gone through a lot of hardships in life, but at the same time he also looked honest.

He didn't look handsome in his own way. Cultivators were handsome because they took care of their bodies. Women were pretty, men looked handsome. However, Lin Feng looked handsome but different from the standard.

He easily went into the Ye Clan by oppressing many people with his terrifying demon cosmic energies. He just needed to take the exam now, and then they'd send him to one of the four influential groups. Otherwise, Lin Feng tried to remain discreet. He just practiced cultivation and acted as if worldly affairs had nothing to do with him. Of course, he didn't forget about Yang Xiao, trapped in his spirit world.



Regarding Yang Xiao who was trapped like a turtle in a jar, even if he had many hidden abilities, in Lin Feng's spirit world, he couldn't use cosmic energies. He was stuck in a dead end. Just like Wang Jie, Lin Feng would turn him into a Demon Puppet. This guy's special abilities would be really helpful to Lin Feng.

Lin Feng was meditating in seclusion and didn't draw people's attention. The day of selection for the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds was approaching quickly. More and more strong cultivators gathered in the twelve districts of Godly Clouds City, including the Eastern Town. Prince Wu Qing from Dark Night and Jiu Ling Huang from Red Clouds were both in the Ye Clan. Many strong cultivators paid attention to them.

---

The Eastern Town was stirring up with excitement and agitation again. Jade Clouds' First Master, Yu Qing, had arrived. Three of the First Masters of the continent were now in the Eastern Town of Godly Clouds City. Some powerful groups of the Eastern Town sent some people to check Yu Qing's strength.

The results of the battles were all the same, without any exceptions. Yu Qing was terrifying, killing all of them by destroying their seven apertures. His reputation wasn't undeserved. The number of First Masters was limited and even though there were many geniuses there, those First Masters probably had the potential to rank in the top during the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. They were incredibly strong!

The time to select fighters was three days later, and then they would go to the four influential groups. The different groups started the exams; many people would be eliminated, and the rest would be sent to the four influential groups.

---

The Ye Clan also started the exams. Three hundred-some people had gathered on a gigantic field. They were all guests who were



going to compete to get qualified. Only those who managed to go to the four clans would have the opportunity to participate in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds.

Many strong cultivators from the Ye Clan gathered on the field as well. There were also some senior officials of the Ye Clan in the bleachers, they wanted to watch the exam. It was an important event for them. They couldn't select people who weren't strong enough, otherwise, what would they say to the four influential groups to justify themselves?

“This time, people from everywhere have come to the Eastern Town to compete and get qualified to go on to the four influential groups and then participate in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. You probably all know about the four influential groups already: Holy Cultivation Tower, Golden Mountain, Demon Sect, and Ghosts and Spirits Temple. You can imagine what it would be like if those four different groups chose only ten people. So many people have to be eliminated, there are twelve towns in Godly Clouds City, after all. We have to eliminate many people and keep real and heroic geniuses only. Therefore, we have to impose strict rules. This time, we'll select thirty people only. Therefore, most people will be eliminated. We apologize for this.”

“We have so many people and only thirty will be selected. That's nothing.” People's eyes glittered. They were all under pressure. They were real geniuses, none of them were weak. They had come from everywhere in the Continent of the Nine Clouds and they were competing at the top level of the Huang Qi layer.

“Those thirty people will move on to the four influential groups. At the four influential groups, there won't only be three-hundred something people. Adding the people of the four influential groups, that'll be a thousand, plus with the people of the twelve towns, that'll be ten thousand. So the selection will be as strict as here once again!”

Concerning those who would participate in the Meeting of the



Continent of the Nine Clouds, out of a hundred people, one only would be selected!

Lin Feng was in the crowd, and when he heard that, he was surprised. The Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds was for people from the Continent of the Nine Clouds, there were too many geniuses in Godly Clouds City!

“Prince Wu Qing and Jiu Ling Huang are already selected, which means only twenty-eight people can still be selected. I think none of you mind,” said the strong cultivator of the Ye Clan. The crowd was angry at those two people. Most felt they had done nothing to be selected directly!

“Alright, now, everybody, please gather on the martial arts stage, I’ll select candidates,” said the senior official. The first round wasn’t going to be too complex. After all, heroes couldn’t be eliminated, and those eliminated, even if they were a bit unlucky, stood no chance anyway, so reaching the four influential groups would be useless for them.

To the different small groups of Godly Clouds City, choosing the geniuses was a small thing, yet important. Many people were going to have to give up their dream of participating in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds though!



# Chapter 2156: Golden Mountain

---

People jumped onto the martial arts stage one after another. They made a big circle just like the senior official asked them.

“In a short while, I’ll oppress everyone. If you fall off the stage because of the pressure, you can leave the Ye Clan. Of course, you can also stay here and watch if you wish. You’re welcome here, as before,” said the senior official of the Ye Clan solemnly. Then, he stepped forwards and a terrifying pressure came down on the martial arts stage.

He skipped to the center of the martial arts stage, the air began to rumble, lights dashed to the skies and surrounded everybody. Everybody sensed the overwhelming pressure. That kind of pressure contained a special kind of strength, as it kept attacking their minds!

That special strength seemed to operate according to rules, as each wave of strength was more powerful than the previous one. Very quickly, many people had cold sweats, their hearts accelerated. It was getting more and more difficult to resist...

Lin Feng stood there and looked calm and composed. His physical strength was too incredible; he could naturally sense the oppressive energies, but they didn’t affect him at all.

But not everybody was like Lin Feng. Lin Feng had been cleansed by Deva-Mara Kalpa strength a few times, he was extremely strong for an emperor. These days, only emperors at the very, very top of the Huang Qi layer could compete with him!

The senior official of the Ye Clan took another step. Terrifying oppressive energies kept shaking the contestants. Someone was hurled off the martial arts stage. He pulled a long face, his silhouette flickered and he was gone. He was the first one to be eliminated, he felt too ashamed to stay and watch.



With such pressure, I won't be able to resist much longer..., thought many people panting hard. In their respective hometowns, they were considered extremely strong, people called them geniuses and respected them. But here, they had the feeling they were merely ordinary.

They realized that the world was too big, there were too many geniuses!

The pressure grew more and more intense. More and more people fell to it. Each time a new wave of oppressive energy came down, their heartbeats accelerated. Indeed, selecting people this way was quick and efficient!

After a short time, less than a hundred people were left. However, the strong cultivator didn't stop!

Even though Prince Wu Qing and Jiu Ling Huang weren't taking the exam, they were also on the martial arts stage. They also sensed the pressure, but they stood there calmly, as if the strength couldn't affect them.

The pressure grew more and more weighty. The senior official stepped forward once again. The air quaked, and lights flashed

This time, he put his foot down three times. Many people groaned with pain or coughed up blood. Some people were forced off from the battle stage. It didn't stop, more waves of energies pulsed out. After the ninth wave, many people were hurled back. They looked at the battle stage and noticed only around fifty people were left.

Some people left the Ye Clan, some others continued watching. They looked desperate and disappointed. They hadn't even passed the Ye Clan's exam! It was a sad moment for them. Many people had traveled across the world to come here, but in the end, they wouldn't be able to participate in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds.



The senior official of the Ye Clan glanced at those left and smiled calmly. Only around fifty people remained. They were all extremely strong. It was going to be much easier for him.

“If you manage to force someone off the battle stage, then you’ll be selected and those who are forced off will be eliminated. Prince Wu Qing and Jiu Ling Huang, don’t participate,” said the senior official of the Ye Clan with a smile.

The fighter’s eyes glittered as they glanced around unhappily. They could force anyone off the battle stage to be selected? Of course, if a person had the chance not to be targeted at all and ended up in the remaining thirty cultivators, they’d pass too. It all depended on people’s choices!

If they had the initiative, they’d be able to choose their target. It depended on luck, how could they know who was strong or weak?

It wasn’t really fair, but the senior official of the Ye Clan didn’t care. Among the thirty people who were going to be selected, maybe five would be selected to participate in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. Therefore, if five such people were there on the stage, they wouldn’t be eliminated.

Finally, someone moved, he had blood at the corner of his mouth. He moved in an eyeblink, a sharp golden spear appearing, space was bending around it. It was Dao power! In the twinkling of an eye, the atmosphere seemed to freeze. The face of the person who was targeted turned deathly pale. He couldn’t dodge. He had to counterattack with even more strength to stay on the stage. Otherwise, he’d be forced off it and eliminated!

Many people moved towards the center of the stage when they saw that, they couldn’t afford to give an enemy a chance. His attack was powerful; if they stayed near the edge, it could reach them! If they fell off accidentally, they’d be eliminated too!

Lin Feng didn’t move, confident of himself. However, someone looked at him, and that person charged him as an oppressive



strength surrounded him. The attacker's eyes were pitch-black, before fading to emptiness. He was trying to hypnotize Lin Feng! He was extremely strong and had a powerful vision technique.

However, that person saw that Lin Feng was totally calm and collected, just before cursing strength emerged from Lin Feng's eyes. Wisdom King dharmalakshana strength appeared and blinded the attacker. He was being cursed!

"Piss off!" shouted someone explosively. He groaned in pain.

When he came back to his senses, he moved back. He had to move back without having reached his goal. Lin Feng still stood there on the edge of the battle stage, looking confident.

A terrifying Qi emerged behind him; he wasn't attacking Lin Feng anymore, so someone else attacked him! He turned around and saw a terrifying fist coming in, containing immense bestial strength. It crashed onto his chest and a hole appeared. He was smashed off the battle stage.

"Bastard!" he shouted explosively.

However, the other one looked at him coolly and said, "Since you attacked other people, you should have been ready to be attacked by other people," before heading towards someone else.

People kept shouting unceasingly on the martial arts stage. "It's enough. You have exactly thirty people left." said the senior official of the Ye Clan smiling.

Everybody stopped. They weren't enemies. They just wanted to participate in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. Since the first round was over, they could stop.

The first round was really easy indeed. They didn't need much time, those qualified to go to the four influential groups had been selected already. Those who had been eliminated would have stood no chance at the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds anyway...



“Congratulations to those who succeeded. We collaborate with Golden Mountain, so in three days, early in the morning, we’ll gather there. Some cultivators from the Ye Clan will take you to Golden Mountain. Get ready to compete for the next round, which will determine whether you can participate in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds or not,” said the senior official of the Ye Clan with a broad smile.

People nodded. Some people looked excited, some others looked indifferent, as if nothing had happened. Their goal wasn’t to be selected for the next round, but to be selected for the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds!

Many people sighed at the foot of the martial arts stage, thinking, I failed in the first round. There’s another round in the four influential groups, and then there will be the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. What kind of people will end up at the top of the rankings of the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds?

Thinking about that made them sigh. No wonder some people said that the top hundred cultivators of the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds were powerful and influential throughout the whole Continent of the Nine Clouds.

The crowd gradually dispersed. Lin Feng also left calmly. During these few days, many of the groups of Godly Clouds City organized exams. Afterwards, they’d head to the four influential groups. It meant that the date of the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds was approaching quickly!

Lin Feng followed some people slowly and gazed into the distance. He saw a golden empty space castle in the distance, reaching up to the clouds. It looked unique.

“That’s Golden Mountain!” said someone. The air began to whistle above them. Some people were moving quickly towards Golden Mountain in the distance. Even though those people were



far from Lin Feng and the others, they could sense the Qi of the people in the distance. Before entering Golden Mountain, some people glanced at one another, they might become enemies inside...



# Chapter 2157: Time Passes

---

Golden Mountain was the strongest weapon manufacturing clan, unmatched in Godly Clouds City. Their disciples were all powerful weapon makers. They first had to understand deployment spells and then they had to study weapon manufacturing techniques. Such people couldn't be weak!

In the continent, people who were alchemists, weapon makers, and so on had to be extremely strong. In order to become powerful weapon makers or alchemists, they first had to improve their own strength, which was not easy. Therefore, really powerful weapon makers and alchemists were usually quite old. Even if they were really talented, at the same cultivation level as other people, they were usually a bit older because it took time to improve their weapon and pellet manufacturing skills.

When people saw Golden Mountain, they had the impression it had been created like an imposing and magnificent weapon. It looked extraordinary. There were many dazzling and golden buildings floating in the air there. While watching those buildings, they could almost hear the narrations about Golden Mountain's splendid and glorious past in their heads.

"That's where emperors will gather!" said the strong cultivator of the Ye Clan, pointing at a place in the distance. There was a floating stage there, with many people aboard already. Lin Feng and the others arrived and slowly descended from the sky. They looked at the other deployment palaces, as Qi was still emerging from there.

Godly Clouds City is in the central part of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. Golden Mountain's halls are made on the same basis as indestructible weapons. Such buildings are terrifying, thought Lin Feng. That was the secret of Golden Mountain. Lin Feng had been to the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan, and seen that they also had secrets. They had a Deva-Mara Kalpa fortress floating in the air, it



looked dignified and majestic, vast and boundless. However, Golden Mountain's buildings looked even more spectacular than the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan's ones.

“Holy Cultivation Tower, Demon Sect, Ghosts and Spirits Temple, what do those places look like?” wondered Lin Feng. The Eastern Town of Godly Clouds City was extremely vast. The four influential groups had different positions there. Without incredible achievements, it wasn't easy to go to the four influential groups.

Lin Feng looked at the other deployment palaces, feeling that time was being modified around them. There were a dozen palaces, three hundred people each, which meant that more than three thousand people had been eliminated. Those three thousand people were extremely strong, or the Ancient Holy Clans wouldn't have accepted them in the first place.

Sharp whistling sounds came from the distance. The crowd turned around and saw gigantic discs moving towards them. There were strong cultivators on the golden discs, and it felt like they were able to travel across time and space. Very quickly, they gathered together and their discs turned into one gigantic golden disc. Some strong cultivators were aboard it, the crowd could see them clearly.

“What a terrifying speed. That disc is a very powerful Great Imperial Weapon!” someone whispered.

The gigantic disc then divided into several parts again and turned into a spiral flight of stairs. The few people walked forwards and looked at the crowd. The leader of the group was a middle-aged man wearing a golden robe, looking clean and noble. He looked at the leader of the deployment palaces and nodded, “Thank you for your hard work, everybody.”

“It is my duty,” said the cultivators, one after another, bowing respectfully.



The middle-aged man looked at the crowd of fighters and smiled. “Everybody, you’re here in Golden Mountain, which means that you have the potential to be selected for the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. The Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds will start in three months from today. In two months, my group, Golden Mountain, will start the selection process. The most outstanding cultivators will be selected. During these two months, apart from forbidden areas, you can go anywhere. If you need help, just ask.”

He waved, golden robes appeared in the air and he said, “Those are the golden robes we have prepared for everybody. For your safety, please wear them. If you wear them, it means you are temporary members of Golden Mountain and you will participate in the selection process. Nobody will dare attack you. If we have announcements to make, we’ll also be able to contact you.”

Everybody put on the robes. They could already see that these robes weren’t ordinary. Even though they weren’t useful to them, at least people outside would recognize them as people from Golden Mountain and wouldn’t dare attack them. Pale lights undulated on them; as the man had said, the robes contained receptors which allowed the wearers to receive messages from Golden Mountain.

“Of course, if you use that social status to kill people recklessly and insolently, we won’t protect you,” said the middle-aged man, suddenly sounding cold. It meant that some people had probably used those robes to steal treasures or kill people, so he was warning them. Golden Mountain protected the people because they were maybe going to be selected for the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, not so they could kill people recklessly in Godly Clouds City.

“We understand,” said everybody, but they also understood that as long as they didn’t act too recklessly, people in Godly Clouds City wouldn’t dare attack them!



“Alright, today, everybody has gathered here, but it’s just for an introduction and to give you a designation. During these two months, if there’s anything else, Golden Mountain will contact you,” said the middle-aged man to everyone, and then he looked at those who had brought them there again. “Thank you for your help, everybody.”

After that, the middle-aged went back onto the top disc. However, some people stayed behind.

It was a simple introduction meeting for the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds.

“If you want to live in Golden Mountain, follow me and I’ll show you our headquarters!” said one of the strong cultivators of Golden Mountain who had stayed there.

“Since I’m here, I can find a place to stay.”

“Right, we’ll be able to spend time here and enjoy Golden Mountain!”

Nobody wanted to leave quickly, as they didn’t lack time. The members of Golden Mountain took them to different golden halls and showed them where they could stay. Everybody had a great room and a splendid courtyard.

“Bro, let’s go and see weapon makers! We’ve seen pellet makers, but we haven’t seen Great Scholars yet,” Yao Yao said to Jiu Ling Huang. She sounded excited. Jiu Ling Huang and the others had all come to Golden Mountain. They were really strong, and had been able to withstand the Ye Clan’s senior official’s oppressive strength, so they had had gotten qualified. Jiu Ling Huang was already qualified ahead of time, too. They all had earned the opportunity to come to Golden Mountain.

Lin Feng looked over at Yao Yao. She was an extremely strong pill maker, and she wasn’t a bad fighter, either. Otherwise, she wouldn’t have been able to withstand the pressure. No wonder she



was a king's descendant in Red Clouds.

“Alright,” said Jiu Ling Huang nodded. As a respected scholar himself, he also wanted to see how people made Great Imperial Weapons.

Lin Feng had seen people make powerful weapons. He had even helped Mu Lin Xue make weapons. Back then, they had made powerful weapons together. But at his cultivation level, he wasn't interested in Imperial weapons anymore. He was interested in Great Scholastic Masters of Weapon Manufacturing Arts, and how powerful their deployment spells were.

---

Lin Feng arrived in his hall, going to a cultivation room to practice cultivation. There were a few people in his spirit world: Yang Xiao, Wang Jie, Ye Que, and some others. Those three people were extraordinarily talented, especially Yang Xiao and Wang Jie. Yang Xiao could steal people's memories, and Wang Jie was an extraordinary fighter.

However, now, their eyes were filled with demon lights. They had turned into Lin Feng's Demon Puppets.

“The Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures are yours already. Practice cultivation as hard as you can. Wang Jie, you're from the Pellet Kings Clan, you have many medical recipes and your physical strength is terrifying. I'll give you the Kalpa Indestrutible Deva-Mara Skill, make your physical body even more powerful. Ye Que, you can study the Three Thousand Great Deployment Spells and my deployment spells. Use your full strength to practice cultivation,” Lin Feng instructed the three cultivators.

“Yes, Master,” the three people bowed. These three Demon Puppets were Lin Feng's best ones. He had to take good care of them.

“Yang Xiao, continue developing and improving your memory



stealing ability. I may need you at anytime.” said Lin Feng to Yang Xiao. “Go now,” ordered Lin Feng indifferently.

In the twinkling of an eye, the three people dispersed to practice cultivation. Lin Feng also closed his eyes and started practicing cultivation. The Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds was going to start soon. Lin Feng needed to become stronger, he needed to be sure he could defeat the geniuses at the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. How strong were the Third and Fourth Beasts of the Animal District? How strong was Saint Tianhun? And what about that terrifying cultivator who had a spiritual deployment body? The First Masters of the Continent of the Nine Clouds? How strong were they? How strong had Chu Chun Qiu become? What about those people who had king-type bodies? How strong would they be on the stage of the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds?

Lin Feng didn't know these things, and he had to prepare...



# Chapter 2158: One Month Passed

---

A month passed. The Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds was approaching. People were getting excited in Godly Clouds.

At the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan, Lin Feng's clone suddenly opened his eyes and his silhouette flickered. He moved towards the exit of the palace. In all the palaces surrounding that one, he was the only person left. The others had all left and gone to the Holy Cultivation Tower, where they might have been selected for the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds.

The Deva-Mara Thunder Clan's strong cultivators were watching his clone, but now he had to leave.

At night, a few people followed Lin Feng. When he arrived at the periphery of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan, a few people prevented him from leaving.

"I went to Golden Mountain a month ago. I might be selected for the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. Why continue this little game of yours?" said Lin Feng coldly. That was these people's fear; since Lin Feng had joined one of the four influential groups, nobody could attack him anymore.

"Make your real body come out to talk!" ordered one of them coldly. However, when that person said that, they looked over and saw someone wearing a golden robe. That golden robe was Golden Mountain's robe!

"Are you looking for me?" said Lin Feng indifferently. The members of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan frowned and stared at Lin Feng.

One of them asked coldly, "You're Lin Feng?"

"Indeed. My clone is made of my soul. Back then, I changed my face. Therefore, my clone looks different from me. Now, he's mine



again!” Lin Feng smiled coldly. His clone moved towards him; they stood next to one another. Suddenly, Lin Feng’s eyes filled with ice-cold lights and murderous intent.

The two great emperors frowned, clearly seeing that Lin Feng wanted to kill them. Lin Feng groaned coldly and the Ten Thousand Evolutions Cauldron appeared. A terrifying death sound rang out and made them shake. At the same time, the Ten Thousand Evolutions Cauldron diffused dazzling lights around them. Instantly, the two people had the impression their souls were going to be sucked into it. Their faces changed drastically.

“Die!” said Lin Feng, moving in a blur of motion, a sword appearing and lacerating the space.

“No...” one of the great emperors released Qi, terrifying Deva-Mara lights appeared, and he punched out. His punch was incredibly quick and contained powerful demon cosmic energies.

Lin Feng shifted position, deployment lights appeared, his silhouette disappeared. He reappeared in front of the great emperor, a sword Holy Spirit which seemed like it could cut anything appeared. There were rumbles of energies fighting. The Thunder cultivator looked ferocious, but his physical body exploded nonetheless. His soul turned to smoke and was sucked into the cauldron, where the cauldron began refining it instantly.

“Insolent!” shouted the other great emperor. Lin Feng merely smiled coldly. His clone fused together with his body. At the same time, he waved his hand, and the cauldron moved back to him. Another sword moved towards that great emperor, but he blocked it.

“You dare assault and murder people from the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan?” said that strong cultivator extremely loudly. His Qi rolled towards Lin Feng. Demons appeared around Lin Feng.

“I’m a potential candidate for the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. Back then, there were no tensions between the Deva-



Mara Thunder Clan and me, and the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan promised me to bring me to one of the four groups... but then they sold me out. Now you have kept my clone for such a long time. How insolent is that? Such a behavior should naturally be punished!” retorted Lin Feng coldly.

“Bastard!” The strong cultivator of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan punched out in Lin Feng’s direction. Lin Feng didn’t dodge as the fist impacted his chest. His golden robe fluttered and Lin Feng was forced away and coughed up blood. However, Lin Feng just smiled coldly.

The strong cultivator of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan didn’t understand and his face stiffened. He suddenly looked scared. How insane. He didn’t block the attack at all, he endured it all. What if he had died, what would have happened...?

Lin Feng coughed a few times. He stared at the cultivator again. His eyes were pitch-black and he said coldly, “I’ve recorded what happened here with my godly awareness, and I’ll spread it in the Eastern Town of Godly Clouds City. At the same time, I will also tell Golden Mountain that the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan bullies me. I’ll also tell them that from now on, I’ll kill people from the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan when I meet them.”

Lin Feng turned around and strode away. The strong cultivator of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan was astonished.

“Bastard!” shouted that strong cultivator, staring at the departing Lin Feng. His eyes were filled with murder. Lin Feng had provoked him on purpose, and now he was injured. In the future, he’d be able to act insolently when meeting cultivators of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan. He would be able to justify himself and say he did those things with good reason!

---

Lin Feng did as he said, and quickly, the news about the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan’s behavior spread in the Eastern Town of



Godly Clouds City.

“The Deva-Mara Thunder Clan is a level two group in the Eastern Town of Godly Clouds City and surprisingly, they dared act like that. Back then, Lei Dong Tian promised Lin Feng he’d protect him, and in the end he betrayed him. They sold him out to the Pellet Kings Clan, and then they imprisoned Lin Feng’s clone so Lin Feng was right to go and pick up his clone with his real body. But as before, they tried to stop him. The Deva-Mara Thunder Clan and the Pellet Kings Clan really have no values!”

“The Pellet Kings Clan was furious because of Wang Jie, they wanted to avenge him. Even though it’s not something they can be proud of, it’s understandable. But the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan really sucks.”

Many people in Godly Clouds City were making fun of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan because of their behavior. After the news spread, some cultivators of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan bumped into Lin Feng. Lin Feng killed them and everybody in town thought it was justified. Lin Feng went on a killing spree and really enjoyed it.

---

A few days passed, and the news that Wang Jie hadn’t died spread out. He had shown up in the Eastern Town of Godly Clouds City. He had killed two young men from the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan, but the most astonishing thing was that he now knew how to use Kalpa strength and the skill he seemed to be using was the Kalpa Indestructible Deva-Mara skill.

When hearing that, many people didn’t believe a word of it, but then they saw him use it with their own eyes. Some people even recorded the scene with their godly awareness to show it to other people.

The Deva-Mara Thunder Clan was furious.



The Pellet Kings Clan was more discreet, yet had doubts.

---

In a palace of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan...

Many people with long faces were gathered here. The leader of the group was the one who had negotiated with the Pellet Kings Clan back then. He looked at the crowd and asked, "What do you think?"

"Many of our people have been killed these days. We can't exclude the option that they may have transmitted the Kalpa skill, especially since he doesn't have the full skill. However, Wang Jie has it now..." that person didn't finish their sentence.

"Last time, the Pellet Kings Clan paid a very high price to capture Lin Feng and save Wang Jie, but they failed. They asked us to give what we had obtained back, but we refused. Everybody probably remembers that," said someone else.

"Everybody knows that Lin Feng came to the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan a few days ago. The Pellet Kings Clan won't get their revenge. However, Wang Jie hasn't died. So is Wang Jie back in the Pellet Kings Clan? Who knows."

"But why has he recovered so quickly?" asked someone.

"Don't forget that it's the Pellet Kings Clan, they have incredible remedies. They would spend all they have to cure him. It's Wang Jie, after all."

"Maybe, but it's only been a few days. Even if the Pellet Kings Clan exchanged Wang Jie against something with Lin Feng, and then killed our people and stole our skill, how could Wang Jie study it so quickly? "

"Wang Jie is extremely talented, everybody knows that. He's at the top of the Huang Qi layer, and can easily learn such skills. Besides, the Deva-Mara Kalpa skills aren't really useful for him, he already has a terrifying physical strength."



The members of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan kept talking about these things. Their conclusion to explain everything was that the Pellet Kings Clan had forced their people to hand over their skills and techniques, and they had taught them to Wang Jie.

The Deva-Mara Thunder Clan was infuriated!

---

In Holy Cultivation Tower, two more people looked furious.

“Very good, the members of the Pellet Kings Clan surprisingly dare kill people from my clan and steal our skills and techniques, very good. Wang Shi, I’ll remember this!,” said Lei Dong Tian coldly.

“Ridiculous. Back then, you didn’t do what you had promised. You joined hands with Lin Feng to bully my clan. Now you’re accusing us? How insolent!” said Wang Shi aggressively. The two of them were wearing the robes of Holy Cultivation Tower, and their Qi was rising. They couldn’t fight before the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds to assuage their anger.

“You’ll see, everybody will learn the truth. The Pellet Kings Clan stole our skills and techniques, we won’t leave the matter at that!” said Lei Dong Tian coldly.

“We’ll see then!” replied Wang Shi coldly.

The two left in opposite directions.



# Chapter 2159: Put Aside All Considerations of Face

---

Lei Dong Tian and Wang Shi went back to their own respective clans. Lei Dong Tian knew what was going on, the Pellet Kings Clan had joined hands with Lin Feng, and forced the disciples of the Clan to reveal their skills and techniques.

Wang Shi learned that his brother Wang Jie hadn't gone back to the Pellet Kings Clan, but he knew that he had appeared. However, he had studied the Kalpa Indestructible Deva-Mara Skill; the Pellet Kings Clan didn't understand what was going on. Had Lin Feng released Wang Jie?

But even if Lin Feng had released Wang Jie, why had Wang Jie studied the Kalpa Indestructible Deva-Mara skill?

The Pellet Kings Clan understood that no matter what, the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan couldn't believe them. Therefore, they didn't need to try and make efforts. Could such a powerful clan as the Pellet Kings Clan even beg the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan to believe them? Probably not.

Strong cultivators of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan went to the Pellet Kings Clan and asked them for an explanation, but the Pellet Kings Clan didn't give them any face.

Lin Feng didn't show up. How could he show up in such circumstances? The Deva-Mara Thunder Clan was furious at the Pellet Kings Clan. If Lin Feng showed up, it would be an opportunity for the Pellet Kings Clan to accuse him.

Many people from Godly Clouds City came to see the fun, looking amused. Many strong cultivators were watching from up in the sky. The skills and techniques of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan had been revealed, that was exciting, some people hoped they might be able to obtain them. They hoped they would see a great war, too!



“Make Wang Jie come out. You stole our skills and techniques, at least tell us why!” said a Saint Emperor of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan. Deva-Mara Kalpa strength rose in towering waves. He looked like a god of darkness. The strong cultivators of the Deva-Mara Kalpa Thunder Clan were all surrounded by terrifying black lights.

“I’ll say only one thing: even though Lin Feng released Wang Jie, we haven’t seen him, not even once!” a member of the Pellet Kings Clan shot back coldly.

“You’re still lying, how shameless!” said the Saint Emperor of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan furiously.

“We’re not as shameless as you! You promised you’d deliver Lin Feng, then you promised us you’d help us, and then you continued your little games and didn’t do what you had promised!” retorted the cultivator of the Pellet Kings Clan coldly. The crowd in the distance heard that: as expected, both clans were evildoers.

The strong cultivators of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan looked furious. The Pellet Kings Clan’s members dared talk about those things in front of everybody, how shameless!

“It seems that the Pellet Kings Clan isn’t willing to give an explanation!” stated the Saint Emperor of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan coldly.

“We have nothing to explain!” said the strong cultivator of the Pellet Kings Clan unhappily and aggressively.

“Grandpa!” At that moment, the members of the Pellet Kings Clan were surprised, they suddenly turned around and gazed into the distance. They looked stupefied.

“Wang Jie.”

“Wang Jie!” The members of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan were stupefied too. A strong cultivator jumped forwards and Deva-Mara Kalpa strength surged forwards. A strong cultivator landed in front of Wang Jie as flames turned into millions of embers and



destroyed the Deva-Mara Kalpa strength. At the same time, another cultivator grabbed Wang Jie and took him back to the group of cultivators from the Pellet Kings Clan.

“Pellet Kings Clan, what do you have to say now?” the strong cultivators of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan were furious. Their Qi rose to the skies. It was a terrifying sight.

The members of the Pellet Kings Clan had anticipated such a reaction, and said nothing. They looked at Wang Jie and asked, “Wang Jie, what’s going on?”

“Lin Feng didn’t kill me. He imprisoned me for some time. He was afraid that the Pellet Kings Clan would seek revenge because I’m a valuable asset. Then, he went to Golden Mountain. I think he feels safer now that he released me. He hopes you will forget about what happened and forgive him. He doesn’t want to be enemies with the Pellet Kings Clan,” whispered Wang Jie. It all made sense. Wang Jie was alive and he didn’t look strange at all.

“Why didn’t you come back to the clan directly?” asked Wang Shi.

“I met some people from the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan. I know they didn’t want to give back what you gave them, so I couldn’t let them off. I killed some of them and stole their skills and techniques, but I didn’t manage to obtain the full version. If I could get it, it’d be perfect. My physical strength would increase a lot. Besides, with everything I know, I can easily learn the Kalpa Indestructible Deva-Mara skill,” said Wang Jie smiled. He looked a bit evil and cruel.

The crowd shivered. No wonder that guy was known as the little insane cultivator of the Pellet Kings Clan! He dared say such things, he was really crazy!

Even though tensions between the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan would worsen, it didn’t matter, as the most important thing was now to get their skills and techniques.



“Hand Wang Jie over!” said a strong cultivator of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan coldly. They had to kill Wang Jie, otherwise, their skills and techniques would spread.

However, the Pellet Kings Clan had struggled to get him back, how could they abandon him and let the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan kill him? Besides, the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan’s skills and techniques... when they thought about that, their hearts were suddenly filled with ardor. In ordinary times, they didn’t dare do such things. But now that Wang Jie had started... and what if they could obtain the full Kalpa Indestructible Deva-Mara Skill...?

No matter what, they couldn’t let Wang Jie go!

“Bring Little Jie back and protect him,” said a strong cultivator of the Pellet Kings Clan coldly. However, at that moment, the strong cultivators of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan all dashed forwards and surrounded them. In reply, the strong cultivators of the Pellet Kings Clan released their own Qi, which filled the air. The strong cultivators of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan said coldly, “Do you really want this, Pellet Kings Clan?”

“You make no distinction between good and evil. You keep bullying us. That’s enough now,” said a voice in the distance. The members of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan pulled a long face. A really strong cultivator of the Pellet Kings Clan expressed their view, they weren’t going to hand Wang Jie over.

People remained silent. Finally, a strong cultivator of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan waved and they left. They didn’t fight. However, everybody understood that it wasn’t over. It was even more scary than a battle. The two clans didn’t care about face anymore.

———

As the crowd expected, the members of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan and the Pellet Kings Clan burst out into open hostilities. Each time their members bumped into each other in Godly Clouds City,



they had cruel battles. The Deva-Mara Thunder Clan's members didn't kill the members of the Pellet Kings Clan, they captured them and then tried to force the members of the Pellet Kings Clan to give the skills and techniques back in exchange for their fire.

But the Pellet Kings Clan and the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan were different because the Pellet Kings Clan was a clan of alchemists. They made pills with fire, and could also study the Kalpa Indestructible Deva-Mara Skill now. However, when the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan obtained some of the Pellet Kings Clan's skills and techniques, they couldn't study them at all so they were useless, especially the skills and techniques which belonged to extremely strong alchemists. The core disciples of the Pellet Kings Clan didn't even have access to some of the most powerful skills and techniques of the Pellet Kings Clan, just like some core disciples of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan didn't even have access to the full version of the Kalpa Indestructible Deva-Mara skill.

The battles were ferocious, cruel, and bloodthirsty. One day, the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan lost a great emperor; the next day, the Pellet Kings Clan lost a few emperors.

Celestial Emperors even started fighting. The Deva-Mara Thunder Clan and the Pellet Kings Clan were already fighting so much, how could they stop? Both clans had become fearless.

---

One day, two great emperors fought in the Eastern Town of Godly Clouds City. Their battle was devastating. In the end, they were both injured. At that moment, a young man appeared, he had a gigantic cauldron, lights emerged from the cauldron and Qi filled the air.

“Go!” Lin Feng stretched out his hand. The gigantic cauldron shone out, and the great emperor of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan was surrounded by lights. He was still fighting against the great emperor of the Pellet Kings Clan when he sensed that his soul was



shaking. It turned into lights and was sucked in by the Ten Thousand Evolutions Cauldron, which then refined it. The great emperor shrieked horribly as he died.

Lin Feng smoothly took his cauldron back.

When the great emperor of the Pellet Kings Clan looked at him, he looked scared.

“Who are you?” asked the strong cultivator of the Pellet Kings Clan coldly.

“I’m friends with the Pellet Kings Clan!” said Lin Feng smiled. At that moment, in the distance, whistling sounds heralded the arrival of more people. One of them was Lei Dong Tian. People from the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan had arrived, and they recognized Lin Feng.

“Lin Feng!” said Lei Dong Tian coldly. The strong cultivator of the Pellet Kings Clan frowned. That was Lin Feng?

“Brother Lei, long time no see,” Lin Feng smiled. The strong cultivator of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan looked furious when they saw Lin Feng’s golden robe.

“Brother Lin Feng, you’ve killed many of our people these days, right?” Lei Dong Tian said, watching Lin Feng with murder in his eyes.

“Everybody knows that the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan started it all in Godly Clouds City. I just struck back,” answered Lin Feng calmly, “Besides, I never kill people who are not at least high-level emperors. How come the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan felt so confident and at ease and thought they could imprison me? Is that how you protect me, Brother Lei? ”



# Chapter 2160: Fighting Against Lei Dong Tian

---

“Brother Lin, you killed many of our people. Do you think Golden Mountain can still protect you only because you’re wearing their robe? Do you think the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan won’t dare kill you?” swore Lei Dong Tian coldly, looking at Lin Feng like a dead man.

“I really do think so. Am I wrong? Would the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan really dare kill me?” said Lin Feng with a smile yet not a smile, looking back at Lei Dong Tian. He then said calmly, “However, if you want to exchange views on cultivation with me, Brother Lei, we can. We are both potential candidates for the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, nothing prevents us from exchanging views on cultivation. We can ask for the four influential groups to supervise the battle, and we can agree on a battle to the death.”

When Lei Dong Tian heard Lin Feng’s mocking tone, he was even more infuriated. He waved and the strong cultivators of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan moved towards the strong cultivators of the Pellet Kings Clan. Suddenly, the sky was filled with terrifying Deva-Mara Kalpa strength.

“Interesting. I’d love to see, Brother Lin, what makes you so confident,” Lei Dong Tian said calmly. He stretched out his hand and Kalpa lights appeared and surrounded his own body. The Kalpa lights contained a terrifying destructive strength.

Lei Dong Tian was the strongest young man of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan. He was probably extraordinary. He was also curious to see how strong some of the new geniuses in Godly Clouds City were.

Terrifying demon cosmic energies surrounded Lin Feng’s body. However, he didn’t use Kalpa lights to do that, he used pure demon



strength. He suddenly looked like an ancient demon. He stood there with his hands clasped behind his back. The two cultivators' demon energies collided in the air. It looked incredible.

Lei Dong Tian's eyes gradually became pitch-black. They looked more and more terrifying. His eyes were filled with Kalpa strength.

Sharp lights emerged from his eyes and shot towards Lin Feng, turning into Kalpa light beams. He wanted to kill Lin Feng.

Lin Feng's eyebrows looked like swords. Sword intent condensed in his eyes, Wisdom King Holy Spirits condensed and turned into indestructible Wisdom Kings. The energies emerging from the two fighters' eyes collided loudly. Their energies could easily kill ordinary emperors!

Lei Dong Tian took a step forwards and a demon appeared. His blood started boiling, and the air went dark. Everything seemed like it was going to be destroyed under their energies. Demon Kalpa swords appeared above Lin Feng's head, much more powerful than Lin Feng's Kalpa swords. It was a special kind of strength the members of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan had, since they had the full version of the Kalpa Indestructible Deva-Mara Skill. They had all sorts of demon skills, and were experts in using demon energies.

A gigantic sword demon sword appeared. It seemed to be alive.

"Die!" shouted Lei Dong Tian coldly. Demon Kalpa swords charged towards Lin Feng, looking like pitch-black thunders.

Lin Feng was surrounded Sword intent, all sorts of Holy Spirit swords condensed around him. He also punched out with physical strength. His terrifying energies astonished the crowd. This guy's punch is filled with demon sword energies, how crazy!

The crowd was shaking, the space began to break. The demon lights pierced through the demon sword, the oppressive Deva-Mara strength was destroyed, and the sky became normal again.



Lei Dong Tian moved again, trying not to look worried. He didn't want to show how he felt. Lin Feng was strong, that was a fact!

Lei Dong Tian's gigantic Deva-Mara wings appeared. They contained terrifying demonic marks, and his hands turned into demon Kalpa claws. He looked dangerous, the crowd was taken aback. His Qi became far more powerful.

A fearsome demon appeared in the crowd's field of vision. Demons charged towards Lin Feng. If Lin Feng had been an ordinary cultivator, he would have died already.

Lei Dong Tian flapped his Deva-Mara wings and suddenly disappeared. A Demon Kalpa hand charged towards Lin Feng. Lin Feng felt a pressure, as if the claws were about to rip into him.

However, Lin Feng looked calm and composed, as if nothing could affect him. He punched out in his enemy's direction, the air shaking at the blow. Demon deployment lights surged out. However, Lei Dong Tian disappeared and more claws shot towards Lin Feng from above.

Terrifying energies made the earth and sky shake. People's hearts started pounding. The two fighters had already collided a few times. Behind Lin Feng, deployment lights started intertwining. Very quickly, they turned into dazzling deployment wings.

"That Lin Feng is really strong. No wonder he defeated Wang Jie back then," murmured some spectators when they saw that, their hearts starting to beat faster. Lei Dong Tian was a member of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan, his physical strength was incredible, as were his spells.

However, Lin Feng looked unmoved. His physical strength was also incredible...

Lin Feng definitely had the potential to participate in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. He might even end up in the top hundred.



After all, Lei Dong Tian was the First young man of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan. Not many people could compete with him. In Godly Clouds City, only fifty or so people could compete with him, but he was probably as strong as them, not weaker! He also had the potential to end up in the top hundred!

Since Lei Dong Tian had that potential, then Lin Feng did too!

Lei Dong Tian attacked again, but this time it was Lin Feng who disappeared. Lin Feng reappeared in the sky and descended while saying to Lei Dong Tian, “You’re not the only one who’s fast!”

“Very good, let’s show you the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan’s spells!” Lei Dong Tian jumped forwards. Demon intent surged up. Lei Dong Tian’s intent was getting more and more powerful.

Lin Feng glanced at the Demon Kalpa lights. He released demon strength which turned into sharp swords, they seemed to be able to conquer every obstacle.

Lei Dong Tian closed his eyes. He looked like a darkly enlightened being. Demons appeared around him.

“Kalpa!” said a voice coldly. At that moment, extremely powerful Kalpa lights surrounded Lin Feng.

Lin Feng’s muscles shook violently. His blood started boiling, and it was only the beginning.

Lin Feng disappeared and shot towards Lei Dong Tian. However, Lei Dong Tian disappeared, and demons made of Kalpa strength appeared everywhere.

Lei Dong Tian reappeared in the sky, opening his mouth and sucking in energy. He absorbed all the Kalpa strength, and turned into a Kalpa demon.

The crowd was shaking. A Kalpa demon! Lin Feng looked up at him and smiled. If he used the Kalpa Indestructible Deva-Mara Skill, perhaps it could help him become a Saint in terms of physical strength?



Lin Feng didn't have time to play around.

Lei Dong Tian had the potential to become a participant of the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, could he kill him in front of everybody?

Lin Feng suddenly disappeared. The crowd was stupefied. Lin Feng stopped fighting? Lei Dong Tian put him under pressure, it seemed.

The crowd looked at Lei Dong Tian, the first young man of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan. He had absorbed Kalpa strength, and could easily kill ordinary great emperors. As expected, he was a terrifying presence.

A strong cultivator of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan attacked, but Lin Feng turned into a hurricane and his cauldron's death strength filled the air. It destroyed the man's physical body and absorbed his soul, then Lin Feng smiled, "Brother Lei, I'm sure we'll meet again."

He turned into a beam of light and departed quickly. Lei Dong Tian flashed down, could only look after him with murder in his eyes.

When the crowd saw Lin Feng retreat, they were astonished. During the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, would Lin Feng lose against him?



# Chapter 2161: Alliance

---

In Golden Mountain...

In the residential area for people who were from abroad, many people came to greet those who had the potential to be selected for the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds.

Many of those potential candidates didn't understand and thought that it had something to do with the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. After all, they knew that Golden Mountain was one of the four influential groups since they were there, Golden Mountain had been chosen by the Shrine. Among the people who had the potential to become candidates of the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, many of them were already from Golden Mountain. The four influential groups had outstanding disciples.

Their people were also going to sit the exam like the foreigners. Of course, what the Shrine had done was advantageous for them. It was easier for them to be selected for the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. The foreigners weren't just pressured by the other foreigners, only but also by Golden Mountain's disciples.

Prince Wu Qing and Jiu Ling Huang had the most magnificent palaces in Golden Mountain. Nobody had gone to see them, they had just heard that about the phenomenon.

—

A few people from Golden Mountain were standing in front of a palace. They glanced around, and one of the young men asked, "Who have we forgotten?"

An old man next to him replied, "One of them is Lin Feng. He's not bad, and he's also in Golden Mountain. You can go and see him. Make him join our group."

"Is he in Golden Mountain now?" asked the young man.



“I’ve been watching him. Apparently, he’s back.” said the old man calmly. The young man’s eyes twinkled and he smiled, “Good, call Bing, we’ll go and invite him together.”

“Alright.” said the old man nodding. Then, his silhouette flickered. After a short time, a beautiful woman arrived.

“Brother Zhen.”

“Bing, let’s go invite someone.” said the young man nodding at the girl. The three people’s silhouettes flickered. The old man took them to Lin Feng’s palace.

—

When Lin Feng saw them arrive, he was surprised. These people were wearing different clothes, they were probably authentic members of Golden Mountain.

“Lin Feng, I’m Jin Zhen and this is my fellow disciple Bing,” said Jin Zhen, smiling at Lin Feng.

“What do you want?” replied Lin Feng, smiling affably back.

“In a few days, it will be the exam for the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. Brother Lin Feng, we’re here to invite you to come join our group!” said Jin Zhen.

Lin Feng looked surprised and said, “I don’t understand.”

“Lin Feng, you don’t understand what the exam of Golden Mountain is like, so it’s normal that you don’t understand. The second round of the selections consists of group fights. We want to form alliances of ten people to eliminate the other alliances. That way, we can eliminate many people.”

“Ten people fight against other groups? Who’s considered a winner, then?” asked Lin Feng. He was curious now. Golden Mountain has different rules for the selection procedure.

“First, amongst the groups of ten people, five people are eliminated,” Bing told him.



“Half will be eliminated within a group?” Lin Feng was startled.

Jin Zhen nodded, “Indeed. But don’t worry, among the people I chose, you’re a hero. If you come to my palace, you’ll definitely move on to the next round. Then, we’ll eliminate people from other groups.”

“Groups of five will fight?”

“No, three people will be chosen to fight one-on-ones. If they win, then the five enemies will be eliminated,” said Jin Zhen.

“The rules are cruel,” said Lin Feng, eying Jin Zhen. “If my partners aren’t strong enough, I’ll lose too.”

“Indeed. Therefore, I came to invite you! Besides you, among the people I invited, there’s also the First Master of Jade Clouds, Yu Qing, and a very strong cultivator who has a king-type body. Coupled with me, Bing and you, we are five,” Wang Zhen smiled, “Besides, Brother Lin Feng, Bing and I aren’t weak.”

“The First Master of Jade Clouds is also in Golden Mountain.” Lin Feng’s eyes twinkled. Golden Mountain was lucky. Three of the First Masters of the Continent of the Nine Clouds were here!

“Brother Lin Feng, don’t worry. Everybody knows you in town. We mean you no harm. If you doubt our honesty, we can give you some Great Imperial Weapons,” Bing spoke up, smiling and playing with her hair. She was definitely beautiful.

“Indeed. Brother Lin Feng, we believe in your strength; believe in our honesty,” said Jin Zhen gently.

“Lin Feng, Jin Zhen and Bing are outstanding young people in Golden Mountain. They are the descendants of Great Weapon Masters,” spoke up the old man proudly. These people really looked honest. There was no pressure or intimidation.

“I don’t need Great Imperial Weapons,” Lin Feng told them. “Since you seem honest, I won’t refuse.”



“Awesome, Brother Lin. Thank you very much!” said Jin Zhen, shaking hands with Lin Feng before smiling and taking a necklace out. “This is the necklace of our alliance. It means you can come to our deployment palace whenever you want. On the day of the exam, we’ll gather together. To avoid trouble, just put a thread of godly awareness inside.”

“Alright!” agreed Lin Feng. He understood. Since he had accepted an alliance with them, he had to do that, otherwise, if he went back on his word, it wouldn’t be fair. Many people knew that such a thing was possible, so they tried to protect themselves.

Lin Feng released a thread of godly awareness to swear he was going to respect the alliance. He didn’t mind. As long as he didn’t lose because of other people, everything was fine, especially since he was really strong and the exam would probably be easy for him.

“Awesome, Brother Lin, thank you, see you soon!” said Jin Zhen, shaking Lin Feng’s hand again. Bing smiled thinly and bowed before Lin Feng.

“Alright.” Lin Feng nodded at the three people who left. They still needed to invite some more people.

—

After they left Lin Feng’s palace, Jin Zhen and Bing smiled. Jin Zhen said, “Lin Feng is strong. With Yu Qing and the one who has a king-type body, we can be a terrifying group. The five others will just be cannon fodder.”

“I’ll be careful.” said the old man nodding. If the five other people knew they were cannon fodder, how would they feel? However, that was the sad truth. The group round was complex in comparison with the previous one. Five strong cultivators were going to be eliminated in each group!

“Bing, when the right time comes, it’ll be sad for you,” Zhen said to Bing.



“Alright, I don’t mind; the most important ones are you and Yu Qing,” Bing smiled. Jin Zhen nodded.

---

After that, Lin Feng calmly waited for the beginning of the exam. A few of his fellow disciples had already arrived in Godly Clouds City. Some people had been blocked at the entrance of the city, including Jing Xiao Yue. Mu Chen stayed with Jing Xiao Yue. The Saint was still with them.

Lin Feng hoped the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds would help him become stronger.

---

On the day of the exam, Lin Feng’s robe suddenly fluttered in the wind, and a sound resonated in his brain. The voice asked him to come to the meeting point at noon.

Lin Feng knew that the exam was going to start.

At noon, the crowd had gathered by the stage. The strong cultivators of Golden Mountain were waiting already. There were many people.

“Everybody gather with your groups!” said someone. Instantly, everybody gathered with their chosen teams. Lin Feng went over to Jin Zhen and Bing, and very quickly, they were nine people. Two of them looked extraordinary. One of them looked noble, strange, and indifferent. That was Yu Qing from Jade Clouds.

The second one was wearing a golden robe, but his Qi was abnormal. Some King intent filled the air around him. He was surprised to see Lin Feng. So much time had passed, and he had thought that people like them who had king-type bodies would progress faster.

The man was Dugu the Winner, who had a Godly Imprint King Body!



Dugu the Winner looked at Lin Feng calmly. In the Dark Night Region, Lin Feng and Dugu the Winner were of the same generation. But Lin Feng had become famous earlier than him. Before heading to Godly Clouds, Lin Feng was already famous in the Dark Night Region.

They said nothing to one another; they knew one another, that's all, they weren't friends.



# Chapter 2162: Fabricating Golden Mountain's Exam

---

The strong cultivators of Golden Mountain were standing in front of everyone. One of them said calmly, "Everybody, follow me to the Temple of Heaven!"

After that, everybody rose up into the air and started flying. After a short time, they saw an empty space stage. They could see many buildings and halls around. Of course, the people from inside the halls could also see them.

Groups of ten surrounded the Temple of Heaven. Many square-shaped pillars appeared, which could accommodate many people.

"There are the pillars for each different group," said a strong cultivator who was standing in the center of the Temple of Heaven calmly. The groups of ten jumped onto their pillars.

"Now, after the end of the allocated time, there must be five of you on the pillars," said the Golden Mountain cultivator. People on the pillars looked nervous. From ten people, they were going to be only five left. Half of them were going to be eliminated. Many people felt great pressure. They knew it was going to be that way before coming, but still...

—

On Lin Feng's pillar, Jin Zhen looked over the group. Some people looked nervous, one of them said, "People who know they can't win should get down."

However, Jin Zhen smiled coldly, looked at five people and said, "Thank you very much for joining our group, but five people have to be eliminated. Since you came to Golden Mountain, you can stay here and you'll have the opportunity to watch."

"Why us five?" asked those five people. They all pulled long faces. One of them said, "When you invited us, you didn't say



that.”

“That wasn’t what I meant. Yu Qing can’t be eliminated. Dugu can’t be eliminated either, he’s got the Godly Imprint King Body, and everybody knows Lin Feng too. Therefore, only you can leave. That’s the best for the group!” said Jin Zhen calmly. However, the five people looked angry. Yu Qing suddenly opened his eyes. He seemed to have found a solution, as just after that, someone shrieked and their eyes started bleeding.

“Don’t waste time!” Yu Qing said coldly. The five people were depressed. It was the sad truth. A few days before, the old man had invited them and had looked honest. However, now, in the blink of an eye, they were eliminated, how cruel! Some of them were devastated. They hadn’t anticipated this ruthlessness at all!

They weren’t the only ones. Many people on the other pillars had to go through the same thing.

Lin Feng looked at Yu Qing, the First Master of Jade Clouds. He looked extremely strong. His eyes were terrifying, he could destroy people’s seven apertures with his skill...

Quickly, the five rejects jumped off the pillar. Lin Feng thought that if he wasn’t famous, he would have been kicked out like the others...

—

After a short time, only five people were left on all the pillars. They were all geniuses.

In such a short time, half of all the people had been eliminated; out of nearly four hundred people, only around two hundred were left.

“Now, time for the second round!” said the Golden Mountain cultivator. He glanced at the crowd and continued, “The groups of five will now fight against other groups of five. Five battles, if one side loses, then the whole group is eliminated. If someone doesn’t



accept, they can challenge three people from whole group and if they win, then they can move on!”

To avoid losing real heroes because of the groups, they created that rule, thought the crowd when they heard that. Lin Feng’s group was extremely powerful: Yu Qing, First Master of Jade Clouds, could already win one battle. Lin Feng could also win one battle.

“The first ones can challenge first!” said the Golden Mountain cultivator. In a split second, someone jumped onto the battle stage, the crowd was startled. It was Prince Wu Qing! He was the first one to jump on the battle stage, people already felt sad for whoever was going to be chosen by Prince Wu Qing.

“You!” said Prince Wu Qing, pointing at a group on a pillar. Those people pulled long faces. They didn’t want to get eliminated!

Someone did jump onto the battle stage, but how could that person compete with Prince Wu Qing? His Three Thousand Threads of Emotionlessness Strength made him emotionless and allowed him to use the Three Thousand Deadly Technique. In the twinkling of an eye, he flattened his opponent and won. After that, the opponents won one battle and lost the last one, which meant they were eliminated 2-1 for Prince Wu Qing’s group. The group had one strong cultivator, but he couldn’t compete with all the others.

“Yu Qing, get a win for us first, that way, we’ll have the initiative in the next two rounds as well,” said Jin Zhen to Yu Qing. Yu Qing nodded. His silhouette flickered and he landed on the battle stage. He opened his eyes and looked at some people. They all pulled long faces.

“You,” said Yu Qing calmly. One person from that group jumped onto the battle stage. It was the weakest person of their group, because they had no hope to win against Yu Qing. They hoped they’d win the next two battles.



The two fighters stood on the battle stage. Yu Qing took a step. It looked like his eyes were coming out of his orbits, they were terrifying. Deadly strength rose in the twinkling of an eye. At the same time, his lips moved and strength emerged from his mouth and pulsed out. His opponent suddenly gave out a horrible shriek, and his seven apertures started bleeding abundantly. Yu Qing moved his hands and sent the enemy hurtling back to his pillar.

It was a crushing defeat!

“Second battle. Dugu the Winner, you go,” said Jin Zhen to Dugu the Winner.

“Alright.” Dugu the Winner nodded and jumped onto the battle stage. His opponent also landed in front of him. His Qi was terrifying.

“Bzzz!” Three thousand Godly Imprint Lights started floating above the battle stage. It was an incredible display of king Qi!

Dugu the Winner is really strong. Lang Ye and Jun Mo Xi must be really strong too. During those two years, I progressed too slowly. I only improved my physical strength, thought Lin Feng. Years had passed since the Pathfinder Day of the Imperial Ranking List in the Holy City. Back then, Lang Ye was at the same cultivation level as Lin Feng, medium-level emperor, but now so much time had passed. Lin Feng had already reached the top of the Huang Qi layer; the others were probably at the same level. After all, even though they weren't as strong as him when it came to fighting back then, they didn't understand Dao strength back then, either.

People who had king-type bodies became exponentially stronger as they broke through. Their fighting abilities also became more terrifying with time.

Dugu the Winner's Three thousand Godly Imprint Lights started rising to the skies and fusing together with his Dao strength before crashing onto his opponent. In the end, he won. Two wins, one loss. The three other members of the enemies' group turned pale



as they were eliminated. With Yu Qing and Dugu the Winner in the enemies' group, how could they win?

—

The following battles were spectacular. Groups kept getting eliminated. Finally, someone who was in a group of losers challenged three cultivators from a rival group and defeated them. Some people recognized him: it was a terrifying cultivator from Supreme Clouds, which explained it all.

A few hours later, only eighty-some people were left on pillars. The others had been eliminated and wouldn't be able to participate in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds.

“During this third round, even more people will be eliminated. Each of the five members of the groups must fight. They must win three times. People who are in groups of winners but lose their battle also are eliminated. Those who win their battle and are in groups of winners can fight against three people from any group of winners. If they win the three battles, they are qualified,” the Golden Mountain cultivator explained slowly. The weakest ones were all getting eliminated quickly. Only the most heroic of all heroes would remain in the end.

“This time, I'll choose the opponents randomly,” said that person calmly. He pointed at two groups of five people. Their respective members fought against one another, their battles were incredible. That time, even if a group won, two of their members could get eliminated. Cultivators were now ready to use their full strength to win and avoid being eliminated. After several battles, only the strongest alliances were left.

Lin Feng was grim. Each time, at least five people were eliminated when two groups fought. A group couldn't win all the battles, or at least it hadn't happened. Therefore, each time at least six people were eliminated!

“Ru Yun was eliminated.” Lin Feng was astonished. Jiu Ling



Huang and the others were in the same group. Yao Yao, Zi Ling, and Ru Yun had been eliminated already. Only Jiu Ling Huang, Ru Feng, and a member of Golden Mountain hadn't been eliminated in their group.

“Your two groups. Fight.” said the Golden Mountain cultivator at that moment. He was pointing at Lin Feng and his group on one side, and Prince Wu Qing's group on the other side.

They both had First Masters!

The crowd looked terribly excited. One group had to be eliminated. But Prince Wu Qing and Yu Qing were probably not going to fight. Even if one group was eliminated, they would then choose to challenge three people to be qualified. Otherwise, if a Master was eliminated before the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, then...

Prince Wu Qing jumped onto the battle stage, Jin Zhen looked at Lin Feng and said, “Lin Feng, you fight this one.”

Dugu the Winner had already shown how strong he was. Jin Zhen and Yu Qing could defeat the other members of Prince Wu Qing's group. Bing was also strong. They could all win. So now they were thinking that getting rid of Lin Feng was the best thing they could do.



# Chapter 2163: Cruel

---

“Prince Wu Qing.” When Lin Feng heard Jin Zhen, he was surprised. The Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds hadn’t even started and they were making him fight against Prince Wu Qing?

The rule was that only winners who were in groups of losers could challenge three people. If they lost, they were directly eliminated. Therefore, if Lin Feng fought against Prince Wu Qing, one of them would be definitely eliminated and wouldn’t be able to participate in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds.

Prince Wu Qing’s face looked strange. Lin Feng and Prince Wu Qing came from the Dark Night Region, and Prince Wu Qing was very self-confident. But he found it strange that he would fight against Lin Feng, especially since he hoped Lin Feng would participate in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds.

Lin Feng and Prince Wu Qing had the same thought. Lin Feng also knew that Prince Wu Qing had the Three Thousand Threads of Emotionlessness Strength and knew the Three Thousand Deadly Technique had to participate in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, otherwise it’d be a pity.

Therefore, Lin Feng looked at Jin Zhen. He had invited him in, the three people had said beautiful words. Of course, Jin Zhen needed him at the beginning because he didn’t want anything unexpected to happen. He wanted to reach this part of the process. Thanks to Yu Qing, the one who had a king-type body, and Lin Feng, he had made it here.

But now, things were different. Lin Feng was in their alliance, they had to get rid of someone, and without the least hesitation, he decided to get rid of Lin Feng. Jin Zhen and Yu Qing had to be sure they’d be able to participate in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds.



“You go for the first battle,” replied Lin Feng calmly. When Jin Zhen heard Lin Feng, he frowned and looked at him coldly. Yu Qing and he were supposed to be qualified for the meeting. If they had to, they’d even get rid of Dugu the Winner.

However, Lin Feng was looking at Jin Zhen and telling him to fight against Prince Wu Qing himself!

People around looked amused. There was a problem in that group! They had won all their battles, it was normal to feel pressure, but now the rules were different. If someone lost in a group, they were eliminated even if the group won!

“We give up this round. Lin Feng lost,” Jin Zhen said to the Golden Mountain cultivator evenly.

The referee looked startled, and Lin Feng said, “I agree to make an alliance with you, but I never agreed to listen to your order. Master, there is no such rule, is there?”

“Indeed, there is no such rule,” said the Golden Mountain cultivator, nodding and looking at Lin Feng.

“Since there is no such rule, Jin Zhen can’t give me orders,” said Lin Feng calmly.

“But someone must fight in the alliance. You can decide together.”

“How to decide? Jin Zhen and Bing are together. They want me to get eliminated,” said Lin Feng calmly.

“What do you think then?” asked the Golden Mountain cultivator.

“Even if my group gives up, I refuse to admit I lost this battle. If anyone says I did, then they don’t need to fight against Prince Wu Qing, they can fight against me directly. If I lose, then I’ll be the loser. If I win, then they’ll be the loser,” said Lin Feng indifferently, “Otherwise, I also agree to leave the group and fight alone.”



“That’s a joke! You can’t leave an alliance! Who do you think we are?” said Jin Zhen, taking a step towards Lin Feng and pointing his finger at him. The atmosphere became eerily silent. Lin Feng had the impression Jin Zhen wanted to stab him with that finger.

“An alliance doesn’t depend on your definition, either!” retorted Lin Feng, also taking a step forwards. The air began to churn with rising energies. Lin Feng pointed back at Yu Qing, Holy Spirit swords condensing on his finger and turning into a sword. The energies emerging from both fingers collided, fissures appeared in the air between them.

Yu Qing and the others stepped away, frowning. An internal battle had started. Prince Wu Qing was probably really strong...

However, Lin Feng didn’t fight, not because he didn’t dare, but because he didn’t think that it was the right time for him to fight against Prince Wu Qing. He wasn’t the only one to think that way, Yu Qing thought the same as Lin Feng. It wasn’t Yu Qing’s time to fight against Prince Wu Qing either, they were both First Masters in their respective regions. They’d fight, but not at that moment. Therefore, Yu Qing didn’t step up and fight against Prince Wu Qing, either.

Lin Feng thought the same. Jin Zhen just wanted one of them to be eliminated as if the members of his alliance were his pawns. Lin Feng didn’t like that at all. He despised such little people. Now that they wanted to sacrifice him, he burst out into anger.

“Insolent!” shouted Jin Zhen explosively. Terrifying lights illuminated the pillar. Lin Feng was directly in front of him. At such a distance, ordinary emperors would have died because of the energies.

“Piss off!” shouted Lin Feng extremely loudly as well. Sounds resonated in Jin Zhen’s brain, and death strength moved into his eyes and godly awareness. At the same time, Lin Feng punched out in his direction, it seemed like it could crush anything.



The energies enveloped the two fighters explosively. Rumbling and explosion sounds spread in the air. The crowd saw Jin Zhen get pushed back. He tried to get back his balance, standing in the air. He looked at Lin Feng coldly.

Lin Feng jumped towards him, his robe fluttering in the wind. He looked at him coldly and said, "Who the fuck do you think you are? You think you can use me and then get rid of me as you wish? You think you can use us to get qualified for the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds? Then I only conclude you're not strong enough to rely on strength to get qualified! You're ridiculous!"

Lin Feng was humiliating Jin Zhen. It made him furious, he pulled a long face, especially since he had just been forced back by Lin Feng. What Lin Feng was saying wasn't groundless...

He wasn't as strong as Lin Feng, so he wanted to get rid of him? Did he think that he could use other people and didn't need to rely on strength to get qualified for the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, just because he was from Golden Mountain?

"I'll fight this one!" Bing broke in, jumping onto the battle stage. The crowd frowned again. The girl was helping Jin Zhen. Lin Feng had just overcome Jin Zhen, so Jin Zhen couldn't say that Lin Feng was the loser, otherwise, the crowd would make fun of him!

In any case, Jin Zhen was not satisfied. Bing had decided to sacrifice herself for Jin Zhen!

Jin Zhen was really strong, and Bing had faith in him. She didn't know why he had been pushed back by Lin Feng, but in her opinion, Jin Zhen had just been too careless. Actually, if anyone fought in close combat against Lin Feng, the same thing would have happened. Jin Zhen was extremely strong, Lin Feng was aware of it, but he also knew how strong he himself was!

"You will still be out!" said Jin Zhen, glancing at Lin Feng coldly. He landed back on the pillar and stopped looking at Lin Feng,



watching the battle stage instead. His eyes were still filled with ice-cold lights though.

Bing couldn't win against Prince Wu Qing, and rapidly lost. Nobody was surprised. She lost and managed to make people forget about Jin Zhen's humiliation.

For the second battle, Jin Zhen jumped forwards. He still looked furious. His opponent was extremely strong, but Jin Zhen overwhelmed his opponent and won quickly.

For the third battle, Yu Qing fought and won.

For the fourth battle, Dugu the Winner fought, his thirty-six hundred Godly Imprints condensed and he crushed his enemy. He won, too.

They had won three times. Their group had won.

However, according to the rules, Lin Feng had to fight, so he fought and won. People were amazed by their group. If Prince Wu Qing hadn't been in their enemies' group, they could have won five battles!

Yu Qing, Jin Zhen, Lin Feng and Dugu the Winner had all won. They were all extremely strong. In the enemies' group, only Prince Wu Qing won.

If people continue getting eliminated, who will get eliminated in that one? There are tensions between Lin Feng and Jin Zhen already, thought the crowd. Those who had won and were in winners' groups could stay on the pillars.

Almost four hundred strong cultivators, and now only forty are left..., thought those watching. Some people frowned, others sighed. People who were going to participate in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds were all terrifyingly strong. However, the real battles would start during the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds!

Besides, Golden Mountain still seemed to think that forty people



was too much, so it wasn't over yet. They still wanted to eliminate people, but the groups weren't equal anymore. Some groups had three people, some groups had four people, and some rare groups still had five people. Some rare groups also had only one person left; people who were in groups who had lost, and had then challenged three people consecutively and won.



## Chapter 2164: End of the Exam

---

The Golden Mountain cultivator was standing in the air watching impassively. He glanced at the crowd and said, "Golden Mountain can select thirty people. Therefore, there are a dozen people who have to be eliminated."

"We have ten groups, each group can choose one person to eliminate. If there is a disagreement, you can fight to solve the issue. People who get eliminated can challenge three winners; if they win, they stay, and the defeated ones are eliminated," said the Golden Mountain cultivator calmly.

The fighters were nervous, as it was the last round. They needed to eliminate ten people, perfect, there were ten groups left.

"Round by round," said the strong cultivator glancing at the groups. he said, "You three, who do you want to eliminate?"

The three cultivators pulled long faces. They were extremely strong to have made it there. Now if someone wanted to fight against three people and win, it would be really difficult, because only the strongest cultivators were left.

However, nobody could change the rules. In that group, two people looked at the third at the same time. That person pulled a long face. Everybody had fought so far, so people were aware of everyone's strength. Maybe some people had hidden their real strength, but such people were rare. The person the other two cultivators looked at was indeed the weakest man in their group.

He said nothing and resigned himself. He still tried to challenge three people, but he lost quickly. He was eliminated, he wouldn't be able to participate in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds.

Heroes are now getting eliminated, thought Lin Feng, watching those people. The two people left were extremely strong. At the



beginning, there were nearly four hundred people, and now only thirty would be qualified, it was quite cruel.

People were eliminated one after the other. The atmosphere was eerily silent. Finally, it was the turn of Lin Feng's group. Many people watched them carefully: Yu Qing the First Master of Jade Clouds, Jin Zhen from Golden Mountain, Dugu the Winner who had a king-type body, and Lin Feng. Those four people were extremely strong. None of them would accept getting eliminated.

Jin Zhen looked at Lin Feng. Lin Feng looked at Jin Zhen.

"Will you challenge three people straight away, or do we need to fight first?" said Lin Feng calmly. Jin Zhen looked at him in a very icy way. He hadn't had time to say anything, Lin Feng had already talked, as if Jin Zhen was the one who deserved to be eliminated the most.

Yu Qing obviously couldn't get eliminated. There was a conflict between Lin Feng and Jin Zhen. Dugu the Winner acted as if it all had nothing to do with him. Therefore, Lin Feng and Jin Zhen wanted to eliminate one another. Actually, Dugu the Winner was lucky that there were tensions between Lin Feng and Jin Zhen!

"That's exactly what I wanted to say!" replied Jin Zhen calmly.

"Think carefully. We can fight, I don't mind. But if you get injured, then challenging three people won't be easy for you and that way, you won't be able to participate in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds," said Lin Feng.

Jin Zhen looked at him coldly and said, "Come!"

After that, he jumped out and landed on the battle stage, staring at Lin Feng. His eyes were filled with murder. Dao power filled the air, and his cosmic energies rose to the skies.

Lin Feng looked at Jin Zhen and slowly walked forwards. Jin Zhen stretched out his arm and golden cosmic energies turned into a gigantic golden hammer.



“Hammer Refining Technique?” the crowd murmured. The members of Golden Mountain practiced weapon cultivation, so their weapons were powerful.

Lin Feng also jumped onto the stage, a loud sound ringing out. A terrifying black sword appeared above Lin Feng’s head. It looked extremely sharp and vibrating ominously.

“Weapon King Intent?” the crowd frowned. Was that Lin Feng’s spirit? Why did he have that kind of intent? The cosmic energies of that sword was composed were terrifying. They were even more powerful than Jin Zhen’s cosmic energies.

Jin Zhen frowned, and his hammer moved. Deployment lights twinkled all over it. Jin Zhen rose up into the air, raising his hammer. Clouds appeared and a strong wind started blowing, the air turning dark. A terrifying strength rose up, trying to crush the sky.

“How strong, that strength is really oppressive,” murmured the crowd, staring at the golden lights. The lights were getting more and more intense. Their Dao power looked incredible.

Lin Feng just looked at Jin Zhen coldly. His sword was now humming at an ear-splitting level. The strength of the earth, the sky, and the ten thousand things of creation condensed and fused together with the sword. At the same time, terrifying deployment marks started intertwining around it. Lin Feng started condensing the required strength for the celestial stage deployment spell, and the sword slowly fused together with it. His energies became more and more oppressive as well. It felt like nothing could block that sword.

The terrifying energies were screaming at one another. Jin Zhen’s hammer streaked across the sky. People’s hearts were pounding at its Qi. The hammer grew even more gigantic, and many hammer shadows appeared around it, converging on Lin Feng!



“Go.” Lin Feng also released his gigantic sword with the celestial stage deployment spell. It turned into a beam of light and shot towards the hammer. Around the gigantic sword, a dark demon vortex appeared and absorbed everything in its path. The hammer shadows were all destroyed, and the hammer and the gigantic sword collided in a horrendous impact. Energies thundered and were rent asunder.

Jin Zhen was hurled backwards once again, his hammer was broken... but the sword continued moving towards him!

“Break!” Jin Zhen furiously punched out and made the air shake violently, trying to collapse space around it. His strength struck the gigantic sword again, and it finally broke apart.

At the same time, a hurricane came howling for him. Jin Zhen saw a dark fist moving towards him, space rippling around it. Jin Zhen raised his fist to block, and the sound of his bones breaking was clearly audible.

He was smashed away again. He shouted furiously and dazzling lights penetrated into Lin Feng’s brain.

“Die!” Death Dao surged out and carried everything away. At the same time, a death sword appeared. Lin Feng raised both fists and punched out with thunderous force. The crowd saw Jin Zhen get smashed away, covered with blood and coughing up scarlet.

He fell from the sky and crashed to the ground. People’s hearts were pounding.

“How strong. That gigantic sword, and his physical strength...” The crowd was staring at Lin Feng in astonishment. No wonder he dared act that arrogantly. He would probably rank quite well in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds!

Lin Feng watched Jin Zhen get up and said coldly, “You’re not qualified to participate in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds.”



He turned around and went back onto the pillar. Dugu the Winner, Lin Feng, and Yu Qing were left!

Jin Zhen's face paled. He was still coughing up blood. The strong cultivator from Golden Mountain said to him, "You can either choose to challenge three people, or give up."

When Jin Zhen heard that, his face twisted. How could he challenge three people? Those people were all heroes!

"I give up..." said Jin Zhen, staring at Lin Feng. However, Lin Feng didn't even bother to look at him. Jin Zhen was a nobody to him. Lin Feng wanted to focus on the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds.

—

After their fight, more people were eliminated.

"Congratulations everybody," said the strong cultivator, smiling at the crowd, "You are now thirty. You will participate in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. The others may still watch, however!"

When they heard that, they all smiled indifferently. Those who had been eliminated didn't look happy at all, though. They were desperate, sad, disappointed, they would only be able to watch...

"Alright, you can disperse. One more month! Get ready for the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds!" said the referee calmly. Necklaces flew towards all those who had been qualified. They grabbed them and placed their godly awareness inside.

Silhouettes flickered as the people left. One more month was left!



# Chapter 2165: Different Thoughts and Opinions

---

Lin Feng headed back to his rooms. Some people were traveling with him now. Yao Yao smiled at him and said, “Brother Lin Feng, I’ll help you make some pellets. They’ll help you recover in case of physical or soul injuries. If you get injured during the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, they’ll be useful. Of course, it would be best if nothing happened to you, of course!”

Even though many people were going to participate in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, nobody knew what the Fortune Shrine thought. For many people, the Shrines were mysterious. Only powerful groups of Godly Clouds City had the opportunity to meet people from the Shrines.

Lin Feng was curious about the Shrines, but he didn’t do any research about them. He was convinced that he was going to learn more about them during the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds.

The Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds would allow him to learn about the very heart of the cultivation world!

“I’ll take the soul pellet, but I don’t need other pellets. I can control life cosmic energies,” said Lin Feng, smiling back at her.

Yao Yao’s eyes twinkled and she said, “Brother Lin Feng, you know so many types of cosmic energies!”

“Indeed, many!” he agreed.

“Hihi, even though I can’t participate in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, I will be happy to watch you, as well as Brother Ling. Don’t fight against one another!” said Yao Yao, looking over at Jiu Ling Huang.

Lin Feng and Jiu Ling Huang glanced at one another, but said nothing. They were both unwilling to fight one another but if they



had to, neither of them would flinch, of course!

Both knew they might have to fight against one another during the meeting!

“There’s one more month. Brother Lin Feng, what are you going to do?” asked Yao Yao to Lin Feng.

“Practice and relax. I need to make my foundation even more stable!” replied Lin Feng. He couldn’t do much in a month. He would stay in Golden Mountain and practice cultivation. He wanted to make his strength more stable, and become stronger. He didn’t feel any pressure, as he knew he could end up in the top hundred, but nobody could anticipate what was going to happen during the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds!

“Alright. Good, I’ll practice cultivation too. I’ll try to catch up with you two!” Yao Yao grinned.

—

Lin Feng went back to his residence and isolated himself from the outside world to practice cultivation.

The exams at Holy Cultivation Tower, Demon Sect and Ghosts and Spirits Temple were over, too. They had all selected thirty people. Like Golden Mountain, those who had been selected were also heroes!

—

In Holy Cultivation Tower...

Outside of a tower, two strong cultivators gazed into the distance coldly.

“Wang Shi, during the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, if I have to fight against you or Lin Feng, I’ll be merciless!” declared Lei Dong Tian, dark Kalpa lights twinkling around him. Wang Shi looked at Lei Dong Tian and grunted coldly.

Someone rose up into the air and stopped next to him. It was



Wang Jie! The Pellet Kings Clan had found a way to send Wang Jie to Holy Cultivation Tower. Wang Jie and Wang Shi were both going to participate in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds!

Not far from them, outside of another tower, someone gazed into the distance as well and whispered, “Feng, I have the feeling you’re in Godly Clouds City. You’ll probably participate in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds...”

—

In Ghosts and Spirits Temple, a dark mist surrounded a silhouette. That person’s eyes were pitch-black. He looked terrifyingly bestial.

“Little boys, get ready for the carnage!” said Tianhun evilly and coldly. “Lin Feng, I’ve heard that you are in the Eastern Town too. Even if your physical strength is great, I’ll still crush you...”

—

In another town of Godly Clouds City, bestial Qi dashed to the skies from a mountaintop. The people there all looked sanguinary and bloodthirsty. They looked like born killers. The Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds was going to start!

—

In the Northern Town, a young man on a flatland stood with his hands clasped behind his back. He was wearing a cyan robe, and releasing king Qi which filled the air. He looked like an arrogant king, his eyes sharp, the vision of a peerless cultivator.

—

There was a person at the top of Holy Mountain. He looked happy, relaxed, and light-hearted, a well-educated scholar above worldly strife. He didn’t release any Qi. Behind him, someone slowly arrived. Lin Feng knew that person... Xian Ren from Holy Mountain!



“Brother, this time, you have to rank first at the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds,” whispered Xian Ren to the young man. He didn’t reply, his composure unchanged.

Not far away, a bald Buddhist monk who was holding beads walked slowly and gazed into the distance. He put his palms together and slowly closed his eyes. Then, he sat down cross-legged. He also looked pure and above worldly strife.

“That silly monk is pretending again,” said Xian Ren. However, the Buddhist monk was already meditating, the outside world had nothing to do with him anymore.

---

Somewhere else, a bald man was bathing in sunlight. He wasn’t a Buddhist monk, however. He was courting a beautiful woman, he smiled and said, “There are many strong cultivators in the Continent of the Nine Clouds. We should be a couple and have children. Maybe if we’re lucky, the gods will grant us some gifts.”

Someone heard those shameless words. There was no lack of strange things in the Continent of the Nine Clouds. There were many geniuses, the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds was about to start and someone surprisingly dared harass a beautiful woman. It was quite strange...

---

Somewhere else, Hou Qing Lin was composed as he gazed into the distance. The Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds was about to start, and he was going to participate. However, it was the first time in his life he had doubts. There were so many extremely strong cultivators...

Jian Mang and Hou Qing Lin were different. Jian Mang couldn’t see anything. At that moment, he was sitting on a stone pillar and waiting calmly.

---



In the Eastern Town, Prince Wu Qing was seated in a golden palace, his Emotionless intent filled the air. The Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds was finally going to start.

It was approaching quickly. Among all the geniuses who had been selected for the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds all had different thoughts. They knew that soon they'd be fighting against people from other places, all those people were powerful and influential. Who would stand at the top?

---

Very far away, in the Dark Night Region, in the Holy City, in Champion University...

Years had passed.

The atmosphere remained unchanged. They continued recruiting students. Tiantai had become the most powerful group in Champion University. Yun Qing Yan was always very busy recruiting people. Each time they recruited new people, they brought them to the Champion Palace, and the name at the very top of the Celestial Champion Ranking List was Lin Feng.

Each time, the newcomers' hearts were filled with admiration and intent. Four Ancient Holy Clans had bullied him back in the days, and in return Lin Feng had destroyed Ji Chang with his sword attack.

---

In the Celestial mountains, two old men were playing chess. Ancestor Shi Tian put a piece down and smiled, "These years, Lin Feng caused great trouble in Qi Tian Holy Town, then he disappeared. Now, the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds is going to start soon. I would guess Lin Feng is there."

Ancestor Xuan Tian moved his piece and said calmly, "Even though Lin Feng is strong, the Continent of the Nine Clouds is gigantic. There will be many geniuses there. Only a few years have



passed, he can't be that strong, either. If he manages to get selected to participate in the meeting, then he can be proud of himself already. His name will continue dazzling in the Champion Palace."

"Old buddy, you underestimate Lin Feng!" said Ancestor Shi Tian, smiling indifferently.

"Maybe!" Ancestor Xuan Tian grunted.

Someone arrived, and the two old men turned around and asked, "What's going on?"

"That person wants to take the Champion exam!" said the new arrival, sharp lights twinkling in his eyes.

The two old men smiled. "Alright, alright. Things change with time. Champion University embraces change, too!"

After that, he continued playing. Ancestor Xuan Tian looked funny suddenly, he started fuming with anger and his eyes were glaring as he shouted furiously, "How shameless!"

But Ancestor Shi Tian laughed and left, ignoring him.

Those days, stars were particularly dazzling in the Continent of the Nine Clouds, just like the candidates of the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds.



# Chapter 2166: In the Shadow

---

At the Snow Clan...

There was lots of snow around, as normal. Some old men were together walking on the ice.

“How strong is Zhe Tian now?” whispered one of the old men at that moment.

“He’s now a Zun cultivator. He’ll definitely break through to the Huang Qi layer within two years,” replied the other one.

“Good. Have you noticed anything strange?” asked the old man.

“Nothing. He now understands several sorts of strength. He’ll be able to turn them into cosmic energies in the future. Before his eighteenth birthday, he’ll definitely be a great emperor!”

“Alright, before Zhe Tian breaks through to the Di Qi layer, don’t let him go out. Don’t spoil him, either. He must retain the heart of a newborn baby.”

“I understand.”

“What about Ling Long? She still refuses to come out?”

“Yes, she’s been meditating in seclusion. Sometimes, she helps Zhe Tian train. But there’s always someone following her. Nothing will happen to her. Besides, she’s trying to become a great emperor now.”

“Good. Don’t put too much pressure on her. Is Xue Ao back?”

“I don’t know where he is,” the old man smiled wryly and shook his head.

“No problem. If I remember well, the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds is going to start soon. Send some people to watch,” said the other old man with a nod.



Somewhere else, far above the clouds, floated a celestial castle. A young man was seated cross-legged within, his eyes closed. Behind him were eighty-one ancient doors. They contained a terrifying sealing Qi.

Not far from him was a middle-aged man. He looked like a god. He had his hands clasped behind his back. He looked calm and unruffled as he watched the young man who was practicing cultivation.

At that moment, the young man opened his eyes, and suddenly the eighty-one ancient doors turned into nine doors before merging into his blood. He smiled and looked to the middle-aged man. "Teacher!"

"I've told you many times not to call me teacher. I don't have disciples," said the middle-aged man calmly. The young man scratched his head, looking embarrassed, but he smiled and said, "In my heart, you're my teacher. Without you, I wouldn't be who I am today."

"As you wish. The Fortune Shrine is going to organize the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. If you have time, you can go and watch," said the older man, before turning into a beam of light and disappearing.

The young man watched the silhouette disappear and smiled wryly. Even though that man had taught him a lot, he still had some enigmatic and unfathomable powers. However, the young man didn't even know who he was, he only knew that he was extremely strong, stronger than he could imagine.

He didn't even know if the body he saw was that man's real body!

"Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds?" repeated the young man with a smile. Then, his silhouette flickered and he left.

---

In Godly Clouds City, in the Eastern Town, in Golden



Mountain...

All the strong cultivators gathered together, thirty of them. They were going to participate in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. There were many people behind them, all people who had been accepted into the city.

In front of them, an aged yet strong cultivator stood there, his eyes closed. He released no Qi at all. However, the crowd knew that he was incredibly strong. He was going to bring these people to the inner part of the city for the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds.

“Is everybody here?” asked the old man indifferently, his eyes still closed.

Someone next to him replied instantly, “We can leave anytime. Everybody is here.”

“Alright,” replied the old man with a nod. He opened his eyes. The people had the sensation those eyes could make them faint. He glanced over at the crowd. They all had one thought: this old man was terrifying!

“Since everybody is here, let’s go!” said the old man calmly. He waved and suddenly, power surrounded the crowd. Its strength was dazzling. Everybody was lifted up into the air, before turning into a beam of light and disappearing. They weren’t teleporting, but the crowd understood that at this kind of speed, the difference between moving and teleportation wasn’t big. It was a terrifying speed!

After a few seconds, the crowd suddenly stopped. They glanced around and realized there was nothing around them, they were stuck in some other space. In front of them was a door a hundred zhang high. It looked both dignified and majestic. There were some grand carvings on it, extremely lifelike. The Dragon God of the East, the Vermilion Bird of the South... they looked alive. The door was truly impressive!



“That’s the door to the inner part of Godly Clouds City? What is on the other side?” Lin Feng studied the door. It seemed to separate two worlds. Why were the twelve towns of Godly Clouds City outside? What kind of place was the inner part of Godly Clouds City? Why weren’t the two parts connected?

A strong wind started blowing. The crowd turned around and saw a group of people wearing black clothes. Those people had been brought by Demon Sect. Very quickly, the two other groups also arrived: Holy Cultivation Tower and Ghosts and Spirits Temple!

Lin Feng saw some people he knew. They had been brought by other groups!

“So everybody is here?” asked a Holy Cultivation Tower cultivator calmly.

The leaders of the groups nodded, and someone said, “Summon the Wheel of Fortune.”

The four lead cultivators nodded, stepping forwards, and dazzling lights suddenly illuminated the door. Instantly, the door began to shine, and blinding lights rose to the skies.

People raised their heads, their hearts pounding. They could see something: twelve lights! Those lights seemed indestructible and eternal...

The inner part of Godly Clouds City is open!, they thought. The Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, finally!

There was a door in front of every group of people from the twelve towns. The twelve doors had now opened themselves. The crowd looked at them, but only saw boundless emptiness within.

The four strong cultivators turned around and looked at the crowd. “Cross the door. You must all respect the strict rules. If you violate the rules, you’ll get killed, you understand?”

“Yes!” everybody nodded. The four strong cultivators looked



particularly grave and solemn. They glanced at one another and nodded. “Follow us!” they said at the same time as they turned around and crossed the door.

“Pfew...” Many people took a deep breath. They all wanted to see the inner part of Godly Clouds City, and what glories were there!

However, when they crossed the door and saw what was behind, they were stunned. Was this the inner part of Godly Clouds City?

All they could see was a boundless emptiness with millions of platforms, going on endlessly!

“Go, let’s go.” The four strong cultivators led the way, and the crowd followed. After a short time, they arrived before flight of stairs which led to the platforms. Nobody said anything, they just followed calmly.

After a short time, stars appeared in the sky. The platforms started glittering and showing some brilliant lights. A terrifying hurricane wind swept past them with a howl as multiple energy waves rose and fell. The platforms started rotating and rising up.

“What’s going on?” murmured Lin Feng and some others.

Where were they going? Nobody knew...

The strong cultivators of the twelve towns rose up into the air along with the gigantic platforms. The platforms turned into real worlds. It felt like they could see the remotest corners of the world around them. Everybody seemed caught in a dream, and could only watch.

People on the platforms had the impression they had shrunk down, because they could see the groups from the twelve other towns. They understood that only a thousand people could participate in the battles.

The platforms continued rising. Nobody knew where they were going, and so they didn’t move.



# Chapter 2167: Losing All Advantages

---

Lin Feng raised his head and looked at the sky. A warm light was illuminating the platforms and surrounding the crowd. Gradually, many gigantic stone pillars appeared before them, looking like illusions.

Finally, the people on the platforms could see everyone.

Above them, a vast layer of Qi was floating. Some ancient buildings appeared. Many people looked at them, as if they were waiting for them.

“What’s that?” The fighters were curious. Where were they? Was this the inner part of Godly Clouds City?

“Welcome to Fortune City!” said someone. People’s hearts started pounding.

Lin Feng was astonished. Fortune City. He knew Fortune City! In the small world, back then, he was extremely weak, but he had been to Fortune City, it was in the central part of Ba Huang!

However, at that moment, was he in Fortune City again?

He saw an old man descended from the sky slowly. When Lin Feng saw him, he frowned, his eyes suddenly filled with sharp lights. He was staring at the old man, who he was fated to meet again.

The Diviner!

His cultivation level is still enigmatic and unfathomable. But he looks more real to me now, thought Lin Feng. His heart was drumming in his chest. The Diviner was here! In the central part of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, he could once again see the Diviner. What was the Fortune City he had seen in the small world? And was it the real Diviner there?

Maybe that Fortune City and the Diviner didn’t exist for real?



Maybe they were just shadows?

The Diviner looked at the crowd, smiled gently, and spoke, “This time, Fortune City is in charge of the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. First, let’s talk about the meeting.

“All the geniuses of the Continent of the Nine Clouds have gathered to come to Godly Clouds City. The Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds takes place every hundred years, but the powerful groups of Godly Clouds City hold their tongues. They don’t reveal the secrets of the event. Some of you are here to participate, some of you are here to watch. When you leave, don’t tell anyone about what happened here. People outside can see what’s going on here, but they don’t know where we are.”

“I understand!” everybody agreed. They understood that the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds was the biggest battle stage of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. For the participants, it might be the beginning of a new life!

“As usual, during the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, many people will die. Even if you are geniuses, you may die here. Therefore, if you want to leave now, you can. Nobody forces you to stay. This is the last time I ask: does anyone want to leave?” the Diviner asked solemnly.

Nobody replied. They had done so much to get here. How could they flee? Even if it was dangerous, they had to fight!

When the Diviner saw that nobody replied, he smiled warmly. “In the end, a hundred people will be selected. Those people will be allowed to come and go from the inner part of Godly Clouds City as they wish. Of course, in the future, they will know where the inner part of Godly Clouds City really is, and what it is.”

People were startled again. They understood that the inner part of Godly Clouds City wasn’t something simple. Maybe the inner part of Godly Clouds City was the real center of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, and was the place where the Shrines were?



Lin Feng and many other people thought about that. They saw no trace of the Shrines around them. However, in the Continent of the Nine Clouds, there were many legends about the Shrines. Maybe in the inner part of Godly Clouds City, they would finally discover the truth!

Only a hundred people would be selected and would have the opportunity to go to the center of the world. Every hundred years, a hundred people, an average of a mere one person a year...

“The first fifty people will have the opportunity to become part of Fortune City; in other words, a Shrine’s disciple. Of course, since we’re in charge of the event this year, you’ll have the opportunity to become a disciple of the Fortune Shrine.

“The first ten cultivators will have the opportunity to become core disciples,” continued the Diviner.

That made everybody’s heart twitch. If they ended up in the top ten, they’d become direct disciples in a Shrine. Usually, when they heard about a Shrine’s disciples, they heard of ordinary disciples. Ordinary disciples had to display great abilities to become core disciples!

“Of course, the top three cultivators will receive even more. You’ll receive the gifts after the end of the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds,” the Diviner smiled. “Besides, I’d like to remind you that the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds doesn’t only consist of battles. We will first test your abilities, intent, understanding of cultivation, and so on. Therefore, cultivators from wealthy and powerful clans won’t have the advantage. The exam is extremely fair. Are you all ready?” the Diviner asked calmly.

People’s eyes twinkled. They weren’t just going to battle? People who had received a lot from their clans looked frustrated. The rules were against them?!

Lights descended from the sky, and the people saw a rotating



fortress in front of them. A fake world appeared.

“The Fortune Wheel is activated. People who will participate in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, get onto the flight of stairs and sit on the pillars,” ordered the Diviner patiently. The participants raised their heads and looked at the pillars before climbing up and stepping atop them.

“Now, the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds is going to start. Go into the fortress. Once inside, fate seeds will turn into life, and you’ll all be the same: your physical strength, your soul strength, your cultivation level, you will all have the exact same level. Everything will depend on your fate. To exist inside, you’ll need to obtain new powers, I will not help you. You will only be able to rely on yourselves. All you will be able to take will depend on your most basic body, your awakened spirit, your temper, and your intent. Are you ready now?” the Diviner went on.

Everyone looked solemn and respectful. They sat down on the pillars, wondering what was awaiting them. Nobody could be sure...

Lin Feng’s eyes twinkled before slowly closing them. Some people were going to be famous, some others were going to fall. Some people had incredible spells, others had incredible Great Imperial Weapons, but in the fortress, nothing mattered. They had no advantage in there. They were all the same!

That was extremely fair! Everybody agreed with it.

—————

Fortune lights appeared and surrounded the pillars. Lin Feng had the sensation his life was being taken away. He trembled and realized he had landed on the ground. He glanced around, and found he was in another world.

I can’t control my body anymore. What a strange strength!, he thought, somewhat surprised. He stretched out his hands; it



wasn't his body, his body was probably still on the pillar. What he controlled there was his life!

“My strength...” Lin Feng flexed his hands and realized that he was extremely weak. Everybody was the same. They had gone back to the source of cultivation. As the Diviner had said, what they could take depended on their awakened spirit, temper, talent, and intent. They had nothing else!

“Tian Qi layer!” murmured Lin Feng. He realized he had the strength of the Tian Qi layer. He was extremely weak. Why the Tian Qi layer, though? Lin Feng guessed that in the great world, they considered the Tian Qi layer the starting point of the Huang Qi layer. It was when cultivators understood human and earth fusion, they could fly, they started understanding the strength of the earth and sky, their pure Qi became real, and their spirit started taking real shapes.

From the top of the Huang Qi layer down to the Tian Qi layer, I'm not used to it, thought Lin Feng with a smile. However, he was convinced that real geniuses could start all over from the beginning and rise. That's what the Diviner wanted to see, how they would rise again!



# Chapter 2168: Start From The Beginning!

---

Back around the platforms, the Diviner was standing in the air. The Diviner, as well as everyone else could clearly see what was going on there. The emperors had arrived first, and were soon followed by cultivators of the Di Qi layer.

“Is that the Destiny Technique?!” whispered an old man, looking at the scenery. He knew that everything here was fake, an illusion. However, for the people in there, it all looked real.

“They’re fighting at the lowest level, their cultivation level is oppressed. They also don’t have any spells or strength.”

“They have nothing anymore. They have to rise again, they’re starting from scratch. That’s the most rudimentary and yet the most complex part of the Meeting. Many people will get eliminated,” the watchers were discussing.

The crowd from Godly Clouds City could also see the Diviner’s fake world. It was just like everything was happening before them.

In the illusionary world, many fighters bumped into beasts, many others were annoyed to have lost their special powers. Some people were torn apart by powerful beasts.

“Ah...” a horrible shriek spread in the air, the crowd shivered. They looked at the top of a pillar, where someone slowly collapsed and their Qi disappeared.

“Dead?” When the crowd saw that, they frowned in shock. Wasn’t it an illusion? Why was that person dead? Their real bodies hadn’t even gone into the illusion!

“Powerful illusions are connected to the real world. The Diviner is so powerful that he can create such things!” others admonished them, looking at that person. Their hearts sped up. A genius had fallen already! Many people imagined what would have happened to them if they had been there...



“I warned all the participants that they could fall here. If they thought that it didn’t matter, that they would, at most, be eliminated, they weren’t determined enough. People have to understand that they can die,” said the Diviner calmly.

The crowd’s hearts skipped a beat. People who participated in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds were geniuses, and determined. Only one person had fallen so far...

——

Inside the illusionary world...

Lin Feng was in a forest, where he realized that the biggest problem wasn’t that his cultivation level was restrained, it wasn’t that his physical strength was restrained either, the biggest problem was that his memories were blurry. His spells, skills, and techniques were all blurred. If he wanted to obtain strength again, he had to start from scratch. It was as if his brain had turned into a completely blank page.

Of course, a blank page was perfect to draw upon.

A strong wind started blowing, and some bestial Qi filled the air. Before, such a bestial Qi would have seemed extremely weak in front of Lin Feng. However, at that moment, he had the impression it was powerful. A great roc appeared and looked at him coldly. It looked thirsty for blood!

Oh no, a Tian level beast, and I have no spell, skill or technique!, thought Lin Feng, looking at the beast coldly. He started running, not wanting to fight at all. A moment before, he was asking himself questions about cultivation and how to pass the exam. Now he was just thinking about how to survive!

The great roc flew at him, shrieking. Lin Feng sensed the oppressive energies.

His eyes turned dark, and everything became distinct around him. That was the power of his spirit! He could only use the most



original strength which his spirit granted him. He condensed pure Qi in his arms and continued flying away. However, the great roc was faster and caught up with him, opening its talons.

“Brother Lin Feng!” In the outside world, Yao Yao was shaking. How dangerous! Was the great roc going to rip Lin Feng to pieces?

Lin Feng suddenly stopped, turning and moving sideways, and the talons passed him by. Lin Feng grabbed the great roc’s leg, and punched its abdomen using pure Qi. The bird cawed furiously as a hole appeared in its guts. But then it pushed Lin Feng from above and Lin Feng was driven down to the ground.

However, he quickly crawled back up, turning his head and looking at the injured great roc. The great roc opened his wings, rose up and flew away. Blood dripped as it flew away.

Lin Feng took a deep breath. How dangerous! He hadn’t thought the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds would be so complicated. Of course, Lin Feng was still convinced he could pass. Even though he had no spells, techniques or skills, he had experience. Rising back would be no problem!

---

Lin Feng continued walking, even more determined now. Even though Tian level cultivators could fly, Lin Feng didn’t dare at this time, as there were too many dangerous beasts in the forest. If he drew the beasts’ attention, even ten lives wouldn’t be enough.

Tian level cultivators can condense pure Qi. Apart from pure Qi, they can also use intent to fight. Even if I understand only one type of intent, it should be easy, thought Lin Feng as he continued walking. Quickly, he bumped into another powerful beast, a demon fox. It looked into his eyes, Lin Feng had the impression he had fallen into an illusion.

At that moment, the fox stared at Lin Feng, Lin Feng suddenly saw a celestial woman. It was Meng Qing. He surprisingly could see



Meng Qing there.

Lin Feng bit his lips to draw blood. Meng Qing, the Snow Clan... his eyes became ice-cold. As the fox was attacking him, he took a step backwards, raised his fist and then punched out in the direction of the fox's head.

Lin Feng's clothes were torn apart. A burning wound appeared on his hip. He had almost been killed!

The fox collapsed. Lin Feng tore the fox's thorax violently, he lifted it and absorbed the strength it contained. He continued on, still determined. He had to understand the mechanisms of the Diviner's world. Therefore, even in the event of danger, he had to find solutions. Problems would arise if he didn't become strong quickly enough in comparison to other people.

Lin Feng continued walking in the forest aimlessly. He didn't need a target destination, he needed strength. He encountered many dangers, and his clothes were soon completely shredded, but he still continued on relentlessly.

————

Lin Feng saw a monumental earthworm in the forest. It could spit fire, but it was extremely slow. Lin Feng moved like the wind, swift and agile, like a petal. That was the intent he had studied these days. He landed before the earthworm and pure fire Qi attacked the earthworm's body. However, the attack didn't kill it!

"What an incredible defense!" At the same time, he jumped away, and a wind made of sword strength shot towards the earthworm's back. The earthworm roared in fury.

Lin Feng attacked it a few times before the sword pure Qi crashed into the earthworm's only eye.

After a short time, Lin Feng managed to kill the earthworm. He headed into a cave and sat down cross-legged. He said to himself, "I can condense pure Qi, I should create a skill or a technique. That



would help me break through.”

When Lin Feng was a Tian level cultivator, he used to use the cosmos-burning sun technique, and Tian level scriptures. Even though he could create a similar technique quickly because he had experience, he wanted to make an even more powerful technique. He wanted to absorb the strength of the earth and sky, condense pure Qi and break through. That way, he'd be able to face the other cultivators!

The geniuses were probably doing the same as him. Sooner or later, battles were going to start, and their lives would be in peril!



# Chapter 2169: Breaking Out

---

The Diviner had sent them to an unknown world and taken everything from them. They could only rely on their talent and intent to become stronger. Lin Feng didn't know whether that world followed the same rules as the outside world or not. Maybe it only looked similar.

Even though Lin Feng's cultivation level was very low in this world, his experience remained unchanged. It took Lin Feng half a month to create a new skill. A powerful absorbing strength appeared in the cave as he absorbed five kinds of strength, condensed pure Qi, and used his pure Qi to refine his veins. His pure Qi grew more powerful.

Lin Feng was inhaling and exhaling Qi. It was the skill he had thought of; to become stronger, absorbing five sorts of strength to condense pure Qi was an excellent method.

More days passed and Lin Feng opened his eyes. Lights glittered in his eyes. He had practiced with single-hearted devotion and without distracting thoughts, becoming one with the earth. He could absorb five sorts of strength and use them for himself. His new skill also contained some attacks. He could now easily defeat the beasts in this world.

I'll go out and see if I can become an extremely strong cultivator here, thought Lin Feng. Now that he had a set of spells, skills and techniques, he wanted to know how to pass that test. Apart from leveling up, was there anything else he needed to do?

After leaving the cave, Lin Feng moved quickly, intending to leave that forest.

—

After a short time, he bumped into a terrifying beast, a mahoraga which spat out poison at him. Lin Feng used wind intent and



merged with the wind, looking like a great roc. He shook his arms and a real great roc's silhouette appeared, brandishing its golden claws, able to conquer every obstacle. It moved towards the mahoraga and ripped into it. Blood started gushing.

The gigantic mahoraga roared defiantly. Lin Feng's punch turned into a beam of light, his pure Qi turned into an earth attack, as heavy as a hammer. He crushed the mahoraga into pieces. After Lin Feng killed it, he took its heart and absorbed its pure Qi. He wasn't worried, he knew that despite his cultivation level he could cope with the power of the pure Qi...

---

The forest was extremely vast. Lin Feng was walking and didn't forget to practice cultivation at the same time. He was becoming stronger at a terrifying speed. Lin Feng understood something then; It was no surprise that extremely strong cultivators could progress quickly. Lin Feng's cultivation was restrained in this world, but relying on his unique cultivation experience and understanding abilities, it felt like was no limit due to his cultivation level. As a Tian level cultivator, he had no limit. It was extremely easy for strong cultivators to break through until they started trying to break through to the Di Qi layer.

People in the outside world could see everything distinctly. Everybody who was stuck in that world started making skills and techniques, and also killed beasts. Some people progressed quickly, some people progressed slowly. The crowd also realized that some beasts protected caves in which there were spells, weapons, skills, and techniques, treasures there to help the fighters.

There were dozens of people in each forest. Of course, there were exits, each guarded by a powerful beast. To leave, they had go through those exits. However, nobody had succeeded yet. After finding an exit, many people had been encircled by groups of powerful beasts and had been killed.



Some days passed and finally, someone managed to break free from the beasts' encirclement and leave. It was a group of people with some terrifying cultivators.

After that, someone managed to leave on their own. It was Hua Qing Feng, the First Master of Godly Clouds. He was wearing white clothes, looked like a scholar, had a celestial book spirit, and he strictly enforced the principles he learned in the Holy scriptures. One word and he could release an infinity of swords. The beasts couldn't stop him.

Lin Feng also started bumping into other cultivators. He learned about the exits. At that moment, he also joined a group of people.

"It's the valley in front of us, we can't fly there. We must walk. If we want to leave, we have to go through it. Many powerful beasts are there. Some beasts have the strength of the top of the Tian Qi layer. Even though we could destroy them when he had the strength of the Huang Qi layer, now they can easily kill us. Some people died in there already. That's why we started gathering together!" someone explained.

The man's name was Lou Lan Yu. He looked skinny, but sharp lights glittered in his eyes. He looked like a supernatural being. He had started gathering people and had also invited Lin Feng to join them.

"How powerful are the creatures in the valley?" asked someone.

"I'm not sure, but I am convinced that to pass the exam of the Shrine, we have to leave the valley quickly. Even if it's dangerous, we have to go and check. Since we're already a big group, other people have probably thought of doing the same as us. We can't be too weak, otherwise, the other groups will eliminate us!" replied Lou Lan Yu calmly.

"I agree with Lou Lan Yu. We can, we can slowly practice cultivation in this forest, but we can't stay here forever. We don't know how strong other people are getting. Maybe if we become



extremely strong, we might be eliminated because we'll be too late. We have to check," said someone else. They were seven people there, but they all hid their cultivation. After all, they were all geniuses and it was an exam, some people had ulterior motives. Hiding their cultivation level was easy for them; they were geniuses, they could easily learn such small things. They were competitors in here, not allies. They had agreed to form an alliance because they really needed it.

"Let's go!" said Lin Feng. His eyes were twinkling. At that moment, he had the strength of the ninth Tian Qi layer. Of course, he also hid his cultivation level, just like the others.

"Let's go!" agreed Lou Lan Yu, following him. A twinkling sword appeared above him. When people saw that terrifying Tian level weapon, they were startled. It could kill some of them!

"I was lucky, I found this sword in a lake. It's swift and ice-cold, perfect for me!," Lou Lan Yu smiled at them. Apart from him, someone else had a great blade. He had also been lucky in the forest.

They entered the valley and suddenly an extremely cold wind filled with bestial energies started blowing.

"Be careful, since we're a team, we must cooperate, who wants to defend?" said Lou Lan Yu to the others.

A strong-looking guy moved forwards and said, "I will."

"Alright, Fan Jiang, you help us defend. I'll attack quickly. Who else can attack quickly and help me destroy enemies quickly?"

"I will," said the one who had the gigantic blade.

"Good. We'll stay in the front. Who's quick?"

"Me," said someone else. Lin Feng also came out and said, "I control Wind intent."

"You cover us and kill those that manage to get through our net,"



said Lou Lan Yu, “The last two ones, you kill as you can. We don’t know what we’ll go through, so we have to be really careful and kill our enemies quickly.”

They continued moving through the valley in two lines. They soon saw a group of beasts.

“So many beasts. They’re all level 4 or 5 Tian level beasts. It shouldn’t be too difficult. Let’s go!” said Lou Lan Yu. Everybody followed quickly.

“Defenders, stay in formation. If we surround them, we can win easily!”

The beasts roared furiously as they caught sight of the intruders. Fan Jiang’s spirit appeared, a gigantic shield. The beast’s attacks crashed onto his shield. Lou Lan Yu and the young man with the gigantic blade started killing beasts on both sides. Lou Lan Yu’s sword contained cold strength, the young man’s blade contained fire strength, they started shredding the beasts.

However, the beasts’ energies blotted out the sky and covered the earth, and bore down on the group. Lin Feng and the others also started attacking and crushing beasts. They didn’t stop moving, always moving forwards. As they walked forwards, beasts’ bodies collapsed on both sides.

But they didn’t look happy, there were still many beasts, lions, eagles... Their eyes looked piercingly cold.

——

Half a day later, they finally escaped the valley. They saw a river and a city ahead of them. They were all covered with blood. Fan Jiang had even lost an arm to a griffon. If he hadn’t moved quickly, he would have died. People of the Tian Qi layer couldn’t recover easily. Only Zun cultivators could use their blood to grow their body parts back.

“It seems like I will fail the challenge of the Meeting of the



Continent of the Nine Clouds.” said Fan Jiang sounding sad. His arm had been cut off, and he was injured. He couldn’t compete with other people anymore.

“Don’t give up. Even though we left the valley, we don’t know what awaits us. Let’s stick together and move on,” said Lou Lan Yu, slapping Fan Jiang’s shoulder. Fan Jiang’s eyes glittered, as he looked at the others.

“Good suggestion. Let’s go to the city together, let’s not waste time,” said someone. Everybody nodded and continued walking forwards. They glanced back and considered that the valley filled with powerful beasts behind them probably sufficed to stop many people...



# Chapter 2170: They Hid Their Cultivation Level

---

“What is in the city?” wondered Lin Feng, looking at the ancient road leading to the city. It was filled with Qi. People felt extremely good in that Qi, they all looked more carefree and happier. It was completely different from the forest they had come from, which had been cold. But could that really be a beautiful city?

Nobody thought so. But since the road was there, they followed it.

“Move!” said Lou Lan Yu. People’s silhouettes flickered, only Fan Jiang didn’t manage to follow, his legs too heavy.

Lin Feng stopped and looked at Fan Jiang, “If you don’t feel well, you should give up.”

Fan Jiang looked at Lin Feng and smiled even though he looked like he was struggling. He understood what Lin Feng meant. They were seven people, they didn’t know one another, yet they had to stay together. In case of danger, nobody would care about him, they would protect themselves before protecting him.

Fan Jiang wasn’t stupid. His arm had been cut off. In case of danger, they weren’t going to risk their lives for him.

Lin Feng warning him, that was rather nice of him.

“Thank you. And thank you for having helped a moment before. I still want to try, though!” said Fan Jiang, smiling at Lin Feng. When the griffon had torn off his arm, Lin Feng had helped him kill it. Without Lin Feng, Fan Jiang would have died.

“It’s just my duty,” replied Lin Feng. He turned around and continued walking on the ancient road. They rapidly drew closer to the city.

People stopped when they arrived in front of the entrance of the



city. Lou Lan Yu turned around and smiled, “Fan Jiang, how do you feel? Can we still rely on your defense spirit? Even though the city looks calm and peaceful, we don’t know what awaits us there.”

Fan Jiang nodded and walked forwards. He released his shield spirit and entered the city.

People behind closely followed him into the city. Mist enveloped everything. There were many streets and roads, and darkened buildings. Everyone was nervous.

“A mist city. That’s a big mist palace,” said Lou Lan Yu after taking a few steps. It was difficult to see the main road.

“A mist city?” Lin Feng was astonished. The Diviner had made a mist city in here? After leaving the forests, would everyone end up in this mist city?

“What does it mean?” the crowd didn’t understand.

Lou Lan Yu rose up into the air. When he reached the same level as the building tops, he realized he couldn’t move forwards and frowned. “It’s not only a mist city, it’s also forbidden to fly. We can only walk around and try to understand what we have to do.”

Lou Lan Yu looked at the crowd. “Let’s keep the group harmonious; otherwise, it will be very difficult to move on.”

“Indeed, now, we need to stick together more than ever.”

“Let’s go, then. Let’s see what kind of mist city this is.”

The road was extremely wide. Since they couldn’t fly, they had to run.

They tried many roads, but found nothing.

“There’s a sound.” At that moment, the crowd shivered. In the distance, some loud sounds were audible. They stopped walking. The sounds grew louder and louder. On the path, terrifying black lights appeared, and Demon intent filled the air ominously.

“Zun level beast, that’s a Zun level beast.”



“The black light is fire, a black fire. It’s a demon lion. His demon fire is terrifying. Demon fire abstruse energy can easily kill us.”

People’s faces stiffened. The lion was getting closer and closer. The atmosphere became oppressive.

“Fan Jiang, shield, protect us!” shouted Lou Lan Yu. Fan Jiang’s face stiffened. However, his shield spirit still moved forwards and grew bigger and bigger, turning into a gigantic shield. The demon lion was getting closer and closer and showing its claws. Cracking sounds could be heard as the shield spirit began to shatter.

“Let’s go!” Lou Lan Yu shouted furiously. He turned around and started running. The others turned around without the least hesitation and abandoned Fan Jiang.

“No...” Fan Jiang released pure Qi and condensed his shield again. With the strength of the seventh Tian Qi layer, he could resist that Zun level beast.

However, the demon lion continued advancing and destroyed his shield. Fan Jiang looked desperate. However, at that moment, a strong wind started blowing. Fan Jiang sensed a strong wind carry him backwards, he had cold sweat. He turned around and saw Lin Feng as his heart pounded.

“Thank you...” Fan Jiang looked confused. He had almost died, and the others had abandoned him.

The demon lion continued running. Lin Feng was really quick, and rapidly caught up with the others.

“What are you doing?” They were all furious. Lin Feng was drawing the demon lion right to them!

“I want to kill the demon lion!” said Lin Feng indifferently. People’s eyes glittered thoughtfully. If they joined hands, they could kill the lion, but the problem was, who would dare risk their life?

Fan Jiang was a perfect example, everybody had abandoned him



without the least hesitation.

“Alright, let’s kill him together,” said Lou Lan Yu, his eyes glittering. He said, “Let’s join hands. Can you still defend, Fan Jiang? We’ll all join hands and kill the lion in one attack.”

Fan Jiang was amazed at their gall, but Lin Feng nodded so Fan Jiang said, “Alright...”

After that, he released his spirit again. At the same time, he condensed pure Qi. Lin Feng stopped as a gigantic shield appeared in front of Fan Jiang. The air began to rumble with building energy.

The lion caught up with them and its power bore down on them. Cracks appeared on the shield. But at that time Lou Lan Yu also attacked from one side. The young man with the blade attacked from the other side.

“Cut!” A terrifying Sword intent filled the air. The Sword intent was really powerful, Lou Lan Yu had hidden his real strength before. The young man with the blade cut off the lion’s legs, crippling it.

“Roar!” the demon lion roared furiously and spat out black flames.

“Condense!” It was as if time had stopped. The fire stopped and then continued moving forwards. They were all in the air above the lion, Lin Feng included. They could fly as high as the buildings were, and since lion was only half as tall, they could stay above it.

A wind sword descended from the sky and split the lion’s head.

The lion exploded loudly, and then it disappeared. At the same time, two lights moved towards Lin Feng. Lin Feng raised his hand. The others were startled and stared at Lin Feng.

The lion had disappeared, nobody was worried anymore.

“Lin Feng, what was that, show us,” said Lou Lan Yu, smiling at



him.

“Lin Feng proposed killing the lion, and he carried out the last attack. The item is his. He doesn’t need to show it to everyone,” said Fan Jiang coldly.

Dazzling blade lights moved towards Lin Feng. He was startled and almost didn’t have time to react. Fan Jiang turned around and looked at the young man with the blade. Then, he looked at Lin Feng and said, “Lin Feng, you have to-”

Lou Lan Yu’s sword lights shot towards Fan Jiang. Fan Jiang disappeared.

“Piss off, everybody else,” said the young man with the blade. He and Lou Lan Yu rose up into the air at the same time. They were both staring at Lin Feng.

What a surprise. The two cultivators had hidden their cultivation level, of course.

They know one another from outside, thought the crowd. They all pulled long faces. Someone asked, “You two are really strong, why did you want us to stay with you?”

“As a plan B. How could we know what we were going to bump into on the way?” replied Lou Lan Yu, smiling coldly.

“I wouldn’t have thought that beast could have such great treasures. If we had known that earlier, we would have attacked already!” agreed the other one. They both knew one another, and were fellow disciples. They hadn’t even given their real names!



## Chapter 2171: Exit

---

Blade lights illuminated Lin Feng's face. He suddenly felt ice-cold. Lin Feng raised his head and looked at Lou Lan Yu, whose eyes looked ice-cold, detached, and emotionless.

A black sword appeared in one of Lin Feng's hands, filled with a dark Qi. He raised his other hand and put something in his mouth.

It was the beast's heart!

Lin Feng chewed down the heart. Lou Lan Yu shuddered with fear when he saw Lin Feng's eyes. How cold...

"Move!" shouted Lou Lan Yu, releasing his Sword and Fire intent. His sword started burning. His fellow disciple's blade also became more dazzling and colder. The two cultivators had opposed yet supplementary cultivation types. A cold wind started blowing around them.

(Ed. Note: The author may have forgotten that Lou Lan Yu was supposed to have cold energy, as he said when he pulled out his sword originally.)

The two cultivators shifted, one moving to the front, the other one staying behind. Their blade and sword energies hadn't reached Lin Feng yet, but he already felt oppressed by the deadly strength.

Lin Feng moved at the same time. His black sword lunged forwards. Lin Feng moved like a leaf in the wind. He looked light, agile, and graceful. His sword looked misty, but a sword trail followed it through the air.

Lou Lan Yu's sword stopped, and he also stopped moving. He looked petrified. Lin Feng was standing next to him. Suddenly, blood gushed from Lou Lan Yu's waist. His body was cut in two. Despair was plain on his face as his lips twitched, and then he turned into a beam of light and disappeared.

"How is that possible?" His fellow disciple's face turned deathly



pale, and his hand was shaking. Lin Feng slowly turned around and looked at him coldly. The man shuddered with fear, and unconsciously retreated. He was a genius, an incredible sword cultivator from Godly Clouds City. He had been waiting to fight on the battle stages of the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds for so long, and now he was probably going to die!

Abstruse energy, wind abstruse energy. How could he be faster than my fellow disciple?, he thought, pulling a long face. Lin Feng slowly walked towards him with his black sword. The man condensed energies in his blade as Lin Feng arrived in front of him. He suddenly released his blade, trailing glittering lights as it shot towards Lin Feng.

However, his blade never reached Lin Feng at all. The same thing that had happened to Lou Lan Yu happened to him as well. He suddenly looked desperate, and then he disappeared...

A metallic sound rang out as the blade fell down to the ground. There, only the blade and the sword left, Lou Lan Yu and his fellow disciple's weapons.

Who said the most beautiful battles would take place on the battle stages of the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds? Who would have thought that the Fortune Shrine would make us start all over from the beginning? The battles aren't as incredible as when we were emperors but still, some of them can be breathtaking. And more people are getting eliminated, thought the other members of his group.

Lin Feng glanced at them as his black sword disappeared. In his hand, a key appeared. He put his godly awareness inside and after a short time, he understood something. He started running away, ignoring the others.

—

After Lin Feng left, some terrifying sounds could be heard nearby.



“What’s going on?”

“Demon fire Qi. Another demon lion.” The others frowned and gazed into the distance. They had to kill a beast to understand what way they had to go! Some people regretted because they had the feeling they weren’t strong enough, they felt like they should have leveled up in the forest before coming out, because the demon lions could kill them. Now they needed to kill the demon lions to move on. But the problem was that if they had stayed in the forest a little longer to become stronger, they might have been eliminated because they hadn’t finished the first part of the challenge within the allocated time. All in all, only heroes could pass the challenge!

“We have to join hands,” said someone. They were only three of them left.

“Even if we kill the demon lion, how can we share the loot?” asked one of them skeptically. They were three people; if they killed the demon lion, only one of them would obtain the heart.

“The one who kills the lion can take it. If we separate, we’ll all die killed by the demon lions. We can’t survive alone.”

“Alright, let’s attack then!” the three of them nodded. They were getting ready to fight against demon lions, but Lin Feng didn’t care about that...

—

At that moment, Lin Feng had arrived at the end of a road. There was a sealed door there. Lin Feng took out the key and put it into the lock, opened the door and went through.

When Lin Feng crossed the door, the First Master of Godly Clouds, Hua Qing Feng, was done with the last battle. He was standing on a battle stage and surrounded by lights. He looked calm and composed. In front of him, someone had been crushed, but that person disappeared and was sent back in lights into the



distance.

In the sky, a dazzling star twinkled and descended onto Hua Qing Feng's body. Suddenly, Hua Qing Feng disappeared from the battle stage.

—

In the outside world, Hua Qing Feng's real body moved. He suddenly opened his eyes. They were glittering.

"Hua Qing Feng is awake." Many people were staring at Hua Qing Feng on his pillar. A star was floating above his head and a number appeared: 1!

"Congratulations, you're the first one for now. Get ready for the next step!" said the Diviner to Hua Qing Feng. Hua Qing Feng looked unruffled as he nodded. That was only the first part of the challenge of the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. Many people were being eliminated. For now, he was the first!

"The First Master of Godly Clouds is incredibly strong, as expected. Now he's first. Can anyone still surpass him?" sighed the crowd. Real geniuses remained real geniuses. Even if they started from scratch, they were still dazzling.

The crowd had been watching the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds for a few days already. Even if the participants were weak in that world, many people tried to become stronger. People outside kept staring at them. They couldn't wait to see the results of the first round.

Lin Feng crossed the door and saw four doors in front of him. Each door was shining, with words on them: skills and techniques on the first door, spells on the second, weapons on the third, battle challenge on the fourth.

Without hesitation, Lin Feng crossed the last door: battle challenge!

Terrifying beasts appeared in front of him. His face stiffened.



The beasts were all Zun level beasts! He could have obtained spells, skills and techniques, or weapons, but he had chosen that last door, it was a dangerous choice. Several pairs of eyes were staring at him and making him feel cold.

He shook his hand and condensed black lights. A black sword appeared, and at the same time, his eyes became dark and cold.

Lin Feng moved like the wind and threw himself at the first beast. It was an ancient ape, roaring angrily. In a flash, sound abstruse energies filled the air and hurt Lin Feng's eardrums. At the same time, the ancient ape brandished its claws and ran towards Lin Feng, making the ground shake.

In the air, a great roc spat out sharp wind blades which prevented Lin Feng from retreating.

Lin Feng moved like a leaf. His wind abstruse energies were already powerful. At the same time, he could see everything clearly with his dark eyes.

The ancient ape raised its fist and punched out in the direction of Lin Feng's head. Lin Feng craned his head sideways, his cheeks burned even as sword penetrated into the ape's throat. He grabbed the ape's arm and pushed him with his foot to take out his sword, just as the roc's talons moved towards Lin Feng's head.

Lin Feng suddenly turned around and crouched, facing the great roc.

A strong wind filled with sword energies moved towards the great roc and cut apart its claws. Blood gushed and the great roc shrieked furiously as it rose up in the air.

Lin Feng stood up again, surrounded by terrifying beasts. His face was a mask under the pressure.

-----

Two days later, Lin Feng's clothes were torn apart even more. His body was riddled with wounds. He crossed the door and at that



moment, lights surrounded him. He slowly rose up into the air and ended up on a vast field. Many people were there, all of them surrounded by star lights. They looked solemn and respectful. In the center, there was a battle stage. Two people were fighting fiercely.

I'm not early. Many people are here already, thought Lin Feng glancing at the crowd. Luckily, the group he had joined had acted quickly. If he had arrived a little bit later, he might have been eliminated!



# Chapter 2172: Who's The Loser?

---

In the outside world...

After Hua Qing Feng came out, more people came out continuously. Fifty people had already emerged. People in the crowd kept chatting and realized that those fifty-something people were famous in the Continent of the Nine Clouds.

Of the nine First Masters of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, seven had already come out. A few young people well known in Godly Clouds City had also come out. Of course, there were some people who weren't famous, either.

"Who is the fifth one? He must be extremely strong. The sixth one seems to be Prince Wu Qing. That person came out even before Prince Wu Qing." The crowd noticed someone they didn't know, and were curious.

"I've heard that he was from the Dark Night Region as well. He's terrifyingly strong: Chu Chun Qiu, King Chu's descendant!"

"King Chu? He was an insane cultivator in the Continent of the Nine Clouds a long time ago. He studied the Sky Absorbing scriptures, right?"

"Indeed, that's King Chu."

"No wonder that guy is fifth. He's not a good person."

"By the way, who's the second one? I asked many people, but nobody knows him," asked that same person.

"I'm not sure. He's second, he couldn't be unknown. Besides, look at his face, he looks very composed. He didn't even glance at the First Master of Godly Clouds, Hua Qing Feng. He looks extremely confident."

"He's from the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry," said a young man proudly. Number Two was the being who had



captured Lin Feng's physical body back then, and stolen a spiritual deployment body. He had come out shortly after Hua Qing Feng.

“We probably won't be disappointed when all those geniuses battle later!” sighed many people excitedly.

---

Dazzling beam of lights kept appearing. Lin Feng had already watched two battles. After arriving, he understood the rules. People in there could challenge anyone who had come in after them, because they had arrived first. If they won, lights surrounded them and took them away. It's just that Lin Feng didn't know where they were sent. If they lost, they didn't disappear either; they turned into illusions and were sent back.

Lin Feng saw some people he knew: Lei Dong Tian, Wang Shi, Jiu Ling Huang, Ru Feng. But Jiu Ling Huang was before him and Ru Feng was behind him.

Apart from them, Xian Ren and the thirteen Young Beast Masters were there. When the thirteen Young Beast Masters saw Lin Feng, their eyes glittered with sharp lights.

I wasted too much time. There are a thousand participants, and it seems that a hundred people arrived before me. Apart from those people who have already disappeared, there are a hundred people in front of me as well. There are so many geniuses here..., thought Lin Feng. Of course, he wasn't trying to belittle himself. He knew perfectly well that if he hadn't wasted time, he would have arrived much earlier.

At that moment, two people battled. Lin Feng recognized one of them, the girl he had seen when he had turned into a cauldron. She looked as cold as usual. She defeated her opponent and disappeared.

“Lin Feng!” said someone at that moment.

Lin Feng turned around and smiled, “Second fellow disciple,



you're here!"

"Yes, I wouldn't have thought there'd be so many people," said Hou Qing Lin, looking surprised. Indeed, there were many geniuses there. He had come as quickly as he could.

"It doesn't matter, it's just the first round. A thousand people is a lot, but even if we finish in the top 300, it should be fine. We should be able to move on even in such circumstances," said Lin Feng. Not too many people could be eliminated here.

"Yes, I hope we win that battle," agreed Hou Qing Lin.

"Yes, you can try up to three times here. If you fail three times, you're kicked out. So if three people challenge you and defeat you, the same fate awaits you," someone else chimed in coldly. Lin Feng turned his head and saw Lei Dong Tian.

He smiled coldly. Three defeats? Could such a thing happen?

Only people who looked weak would be challenged by three people. People in the front wanted to leave as soon as possible.

"You want to challenge him when it's your turn?" asked someone at that moment. It was one of the thirteen Young Beast Masters, the Sixth Beast. He wasn't far from Lin Feng.

"Of course. Even though I can't kill him, I will put my feet on him and use him to leave this place!" said Lei Dong Tian coldly. If he could kill Lin Feng, he wouldn't hesitate!

"Last time, you escaped, now, you won't be as lucky. When I challenge you, you'll have to fight and I'll defeat you."

Those were the rules. Therefore, Lei Dong Tian was excited.

"Alright, we also have two people who want to challenge him as well!" said the Sixth Beast coldly. The Fifth Beast was there too. The Third and Fourth Beasts had already left a short while ago.

"That's a promise," said Lei Dong Tian, smiling at the Sixth Beast. He looked at Lin Feng and said, "Don't think that you're safe



because it's the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. When you get eliminated, the only thing which will await you will be death. It's such a pity that we can't crush you during the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds!"

As they were talking, a dazzling light illuminated Lei Dong Tian. He looked surprised and his face stiffened. Someone before him was challenging him!

The bright light ported him onto the battle stage. There was someone in a cyan robe in front of him. King intent filled the air. The man had a king-type body!

Lin Feng smiled when he saw who it was. Lei Dong Tian said coldly, "Who are you?"

"Dark Night Region, Ancient World Clan, Lang Ye," whispered Lang Ye. Then, he jumped forwards, cyan lights twinkling behind him, but he used neither Qi nor a spell. He only used King intent!

"Bastard!" swore Lei Dong Tian coldly. They had started from scratch. Lei Dong Tian could still use demon strength, and he also knew one demon skill. He punched out in Lang Ye's direction. His demon punch moved fast, but Lang Ye's hands waved, world lights glittered, and the dark lights disappeared. Lang Ye drew closer and closer to Lei Dong Tian!

"Eh?" Lei Dong Tian was astonished. World strength!

He jumped forwards, his Demon intent surging. Dark lightning appeared around his fist as he punched out in Lang Ye's direction. He wanted to destroy the world strength!

Lang Ye punched back without the least hesitation, and the two fists collided. Cyan lights flashed. The energies exploded and moved in all directions.

Lang Ye stepped forwards and disappeared. Lei Dong Tian frowned. After that, Lang Ye reappeared in front of Lei Dong Tian, his hand shooting towards Lei Dong Tian's throat. Lei Dong Tian



continued releasing his strength, but the world lights crushed his energies. Lang Ye successfully grabbed onto Lei Dong Tian's throat.

Lei Dong Tian disappeared and was shunted back to his initial position.

At the same time, different lights surrounded Lang Ye.

"At the same cultivation level, people who have a king-type body have the advantage," murmured the crowd. Lang Ye had a king-type body, a World King Body!

"If we had fought properly, I would have killed you already," said Lang Ye disdainfully, before he disappeared. Lei Dong Tian's face turned deathly pale.

"One defeat!" said Lin Feng calmly. Lei Dong Tian frowned and pulled a long face. He stared at Lin Feng. Lin Feng smiled and continued, "If you lose three times, you'll be eliminated and won't be able to participate in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds anymore."

Lei Dong Tian clenched his fists, bones crackling as his Qi shot up into the sky. Dark lights surrounded him as he stared at Lin Feng and said, "I changed my mind. I'll kill him on the battle stage of the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds! Therefore, I hope you guys can teach him a good lesson. Don't eliminate him! Let him rise in rank!" Lei Dong Tian said to the Young Beast Masters.

He wanted Lin Feng to rise in rank and then he'd kill him!



## Chapter 2173: Rising in Rank

---

“Alright, as you wish. We’ll let him rise in rank!” said the two Young Beast Masters, smiling coldly when they heard Lei Dong Tian. They were all staring at Lin Feng.

“Good. When he rises up, we can kill him!” said Lei Dong Tian coldly.

—

The battles continued. People in front of Lin Feng continued challenging other people. When they won, they left and others ended up in the queue again. Finally, it was Lei Dong Tian’s turn again. Lin Feng landed on the stage at the same time.

“I initially wanted to eliminate you, but I changed my mind. I’ll use you to get qualified, then I’ll kill you on the battle stage of the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds!” swore Lei Dong Tian coldly. Dark lightnings twinkled around him. He had already broken through to the Zun Qi layer, and understood several types of abstruse energies. If Lang Ye hadn’t known world strength, he wouldn’t have beaten him!

Lin Feng said nothing. The previous time, he had left when fighting against Lei Dong Tian, so the latter felt confident in beating him. But to Lin Feng, Lei Dong Tian was boring!

Lei Dong Tian’s movements were explosive, and his demon lightning was powerful. Lin Feng already felt pressure, but he moved like the wind too. Lei Dong Tian’s lightning passed next to his shoulders, but Lei Dong Tian didn’t stop. A terrifying strength came down on Lin Feng. Lin Feng had the feeling his legs were much heavier.

“Die!” said Lei Dong Tian, punching out in Lin Feng’s direction. Lin Feng was suddenly surrounded by lightning. He didn’t have Lang Ye’s powers, who could destroy them with world lights.



However, a beast roared furiously. He stepped forwards as a demon ox appeared. It looked like a demon king, tough and resistant. His defense increased, and the lightning couldn't pierce through. At the same time, Lin Feng raised his fist which turned jet-black.

Lei Dong Tian was stupefied. He released even more lightning. It felt like the air was about to explode.

Lin Feng's Qi changed again. He suddenly looked like a great roc and rose up into the air. A great roc's shadow appeared around him as he swiftly landed in front of Lei Dong Tian.

"Roar!" the bird cawed furiously. A terrifying strength oppressed Lei Dong Tian.

"Bestial strength, he can turn into different beasts!"

The crowd was astonished. Lin Feng could turn into different types of beasts, what a terrifying power. That guy's comprehensive abilities were incredible. He had started from scratch a short time before, and amazingly he could already understand so much.

A terrifying strength surrounded Lei Dong Tian and attacked him. His silhouette began to distort. He stared at Lin Feng, his face deathly pale.

"Piss off!" shouted Lei Dong Tian furiously, releasing more lightning at Lin Feng. However, Lin Feng turned into a hawk, with even more acute perception. He moved swiftly and fiercely, suddenly appearing behind Lei Dong Tian. He raised his fist, aiming at Lei Dong Tian's head, and absorbing terrifying Sword intent at the same time.

Lei Dong Tian's face stiffened and he slowly became even more distorted.

He turned around and looked at Lin Feng with murder in his eyes.

"Whom will you use to get qualified?" said Lin Feng calmly. His



sword intent gradually split apart Lei Dong Tian's body. Lei Dong Tian's face turned deathly pale.

Lin Feng released him as his sword crashed onto him. In the twinkling of an eye, Lei Dong Tian's silhouette was surrounded by lights, but this time, he was sent back and ended up where Lin Feng was in the queue. Everybody rose up one position in the queue.

But the lights which surrounded Lei Dong Tian in the first place now surrounded Lin Feng. Lin Feng had won, Lei Dong Tian had lost. Lin Feng couldn't get qualified instantly, because he had arrived later. It wouldn't have been fair for the people who had arrived earlier than him. So he won and replaced Lei Dong Tian!

Lei Dong Tian's face twitched and he said coldly, "I would have never thought that you found some great spells, skills, and techniques in here. But in the outside world, with our true strength, you won't be that lucky!"

"In the outside world?" Lin Feng was surprised. He looked at Lei Dong Tian mockingly, suddenly realizing something.

Lei Dong Tian was staring at Lin Feng. "You..."

"You lost twice. When it's my turn, you'll lose once again!" said Lin Feng smiling, then he said in a cold way, "You, Lei Dong Tian, will be disqualified!"

Lei Dong Tian's face turned deathly pale. When Wang Shi heard Lin Feng, he smiled coldly. If Lei Dong Tian was eliminated, the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan would be furious. If the first young man of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan didn't even manage to pass the first test, it would be a complete humiliation. They thought he would end up in the top hundred!

"You don't dare fight against me in normal conditions!" swore Lei Dong Tian coldly.

"Poor you," Lin Feng replied disdainfully. Then, he stopped



looking at him. He watched the battles patiently.

“What do you want?” asked Lei Dong Tian. Nobody paid attention to him. “Great Imperial Weapons, skills and techniques, anything, the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan can give you anything you want,” promised Lei Dong Tian. He didn’t want to be eliminated. He hadn’t even had time to use his real strength. Lin Feng could defeat him in here, but he was just lucky!

“Deva-Mara Thunder Clan, Lei Dong Tian; you think I will negotiate with such people again? You’re ridiculous,” said Lin Feng calmly. Lei Dong Tian’s face paled. Lin Feng was referring to the fact that they had sold him out...

“What should I do?” said Lei Dong Tian.

“Are you begging me?” Lin Feng turned around and looked at Lei Dong Tian, “If you’re begging me, at least try and sound sincere. Kneel down. Maybe I will consider it.”

“Kneel down?” Lei Dong Tian was furious and said, “Lin Feng, you’re insolent!”

Lin Feng laughed and closed his eyes, no longer bothering to look at Lei Dong Tian. Lei Dong Tian’s mouth twitched. He wanted to say something, but he had no words. Lin Feng’s turn was approaching. There were more than a hundred people in the outside world already. The crowd was convinced that those people had the potential to end up in the top hundred at the end of the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds.

Lei Dong Tian’s face was pale as he stared at the seemingly meditating Lin Feng. How could he give up? How could he fail? He needed to be able to come and go from the inner part of Godly Clouds City as he wished. He knew what it meant. He wanted to be strong and make the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan even more glorious.

He was struggling to remain calm. Only one person was left before Lin Feng. Lin Feng still looked unaffected.



Lei Dong Tian let himself fall down onto his knees loudly and begged, “Is this good enough?”

The crowd was stupefied. Lei Dong Tian was kneeling down for the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds!

People in the outside world could see that clearly. Lei Dong Tian was kneeling down before Lin Feng. People from Godly Clouds City could see that, the members of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan could see it. Everyone could see it clearly.

“Dong Tian is doing that for the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. After all, he has lost twice already. Lin Feng is probably forcing him to do that,” a strong cultivator of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan said coldly.

“When they get out, Dong Tian will definitely kill Lin Feng and regain face.”

“Definitely.”

At that moment, Lin Feng opened his eyes and looked at Lei Dong Tian. He said calmly, “I initially intended to let you rise in rank.”

Lin Feng turned around. It was his turn, but he didn’t challenge Lei Dong Tian.

Lei Dong Tian was still on his knees, feeling humiliated. Lin Feng was merciful because he found Lei Dong Tian pitiful.

Lin Feng challenged someone from the back and won easily. Lights surrounded him and he disappeared, drawn back to his real body.

He was back in the real world.

He opened his eyes, glanced at the crowd and took a deep breath. He was out, he had passed the first test. The Diviner’s abilities were incredible. Surprisingly, he could force the consciousness of others to leave their body. If they died in the fake world, they died for real!



Lin Feng raised his head, sensing something. He saw the Diviner looking at him, smiling indifferently. Lin Feng smiled back at him. The Diviner remembered him!

“I thought you’d end up in Fortune Shrine via other means but you’re progressing faster than I had thought. You arrived precisely at the right time for the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. What I told you last time still applies. Of course, you have to rank in the top one hundred first. That way, you’ll be able to come to Fortune Shrine. Keep it up!” said a voice in Lin Feng’s head.

Lin Feng nodded. He was going to do his best to end up in the top hundred. Even though his rank was 130-something at that moment, it was just temporary. He was going to eliminate many people like Lei Dong Tian.



# Chapter 2174: Watching Battles

---

Well after Lin Feng came out, Lei Dong Tian also emerged. He looked at Lin Feng coldly, not happy even though he had passed the first test.

“Lin Feng, you will regret this!” said Lei Dong Tian loudly, his eyes filled with murder. The spectators could all see what was happening in the fake world, so Lei Dong Tian understood that when Lin Feng had made him kneel down, everybody had seen him, including the members of his own clan. How humiliating! He really wanted to get his revenge!

“You still don’t understand. Continue kneeling down,” said Lin Feng indifferently. He glanced at Lei Dong Tian’s rank: 136th! Lin Feng ranked 135th.

“Jian Mang, Ruo Xie, Tantai, Tian Chi, and Jing Shou are there, too.” Lin Feng looked at the fake world and saw some of his friends. Tantai, Jing Shou, and Tian Chi were still in the misty city, though. If they didn’t hurry, they would not have the opportunity to get qualified. Lin Feng hoped they’d be lucky.

Tantai’s cultivation is special because in his tribe, grand talents mature slowly. Making him start from the beginning must be extremely difficult. Jing Shou is a powerful assassin, but he’s bad at direct battles. Even though his situation is not as bad as Tantai’s, it’ll still be difficult for him. And my third fellow disciple is also struggling..., thought Lin Feng. Apart from them, he also noticed Wu as well as someone he would have never expected to see there: Qing Feng!

Qing Feng was there, and she wasn’t far behind Hou Qing Lin. She had followed Shi Jue Lao Xian for some time and was now participating in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. She looked even more beautiful than before, noble and pure.

Of course, apart from them, there were also some people who had



ranked quite high during the Pathfinder Day of the Imperial Ranking List in the Holy City: Dou Zhan Seng, Shi Yun Feng, Guili. Lin Feng hadn't thought he'd see them during the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds.

I wonder how many people will get qualified during the first round, he thought. People kept coming out of the fake world. Some people also died. Lin Feng sighed. How many geniuses would die because of the meeting?

The crowd was waiting patiently, watching all the battles. Finally, the 500th star appeared above someone. The Diviner raised his hand and the fake world grew distorted, then disappeared.

Everybody woke up. Those who hadn't been fast enough to get qualified looked sad. They knew that they might have been eliminated already. When they saw the stars above other people's heads, they were certain of it.

"Five hundred people are qualified. The rest are eliminated. The people who are qualified are talented and determined. They are the most outstanding."

The Diviner looked at the crowd and said calmly, "Those who are not qualified can leave the pillars."

The losers looked both desperate and disappointed. They had struggled to get there, and now it was over for them. As they jumped off their pillars, the pillars disappeared. The platforms didn't look as boundless as before...

"Lin Feng, good luck!" Tantai shouted to him while jumping off his pillar.

Lin Feng nodded back, noticing that Tian Chi and Jing Shou hadn't gotten qualified either. Hou Qing Lin and Jian Meng did make it through, however, as did Ruo Xie, Jun Mo Xi, Qing Feng, and Wu. Jun Mo Xi and Lang Ye had king-type bodies. Qing Feng



and Wu were extremely talented, no weaker than people who had king-type bodies. Wu was a supernatural bird, a golden crow. To animals, being a supernatural bird was similar to having a king-type body for human beings.

Of course, the next rounds would be more difficult for them. Hou Qing Lin, Ruo Xie, and Wu probably couldn't compete with the strongest cultivators. If they did fight against them, the consequences would be tragic. Qing Feng had followed and received Shi Jue Lao Xian's teachings, Lin Feng couldn't evaluate how strong she was.

"That guy must be Hua Qing Feng." Lin Feng looked over at the First Master of Godly Clouds.

"The second one is him." Lin Feng stared at the one who had stolen the spiritual deployment body from the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry. He was stupefied. The one who had the spiritual deployment body sensed that someone was studying him and looked over at Lin Feng. He frowned when he saw him and then cruelly, "Little boy, it's you. That physical body was yours. You must have my cauldron!"

Lin Feng frowned. Surprisingly, that guy recognized him. How strong, especially since Lin Feng was using his real face at that moment, not the one he had used in the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry.

"Back then, your soul was in the cauldron. I thought you had died, but that your body had remained intact. I was too careless," said that guy coldly.

"Cauldron?" The name of the girl whom Lin Feng had seen in the mountains when he was a cauldron was Jing. When she heard that, she looked surprised, as she had seen a strange cauldron in the mountains. But she didn't think about it too much, she just thought it was funny. Then, she looked over at Qing Feng, they had a similar Qi. They both looked noble and cold.



“Chu Chun Qiu is fifth!” Lin Feng glanced at the crowd. He wasn’t going to be lonely during the next few rounds.

“Where are we?” he finally wondered, glancing around. The platforms looked like individual worlds. However, he could see many people in the distance. They were watching the fighters, but they weren’t from Godly Clouds City. They looked enigmatic and unfathomable, and were probably extremely strong.

---

Inside a great hall, there was a young man wearing a snowy-white robe. When people looked at him, their eyes were filled with awe and veneration. They knew what that young man’s social status was. But the interesting part was that next to that young man, there was a young child. The child was a few years old, very young, but was already a cultivator of the top of the Zun Qi layer.

Behind them was a group of people, all looking calm. They were all wearing snow-white robes. If Lin Feng saw one of them, he’d definitely recognize him: Xue Shen Feng! He had fought against that man during the Pathfinder Day of the Imperial Ranking List. But Xue Shen Feng didn’t look very proud in front of the young man and the child in front of him.

At that moment, Xue Shen Feng glanced around and noticed Lin Feng. He looked at the child, but said nothing. He knew what linked Lin Feng and the child.

Lin Feng, Zhe Tian and you belong to two different worlds. Your child will become a dazzling cultivator of the Snow Clan, and you, you will never meet him, thought Xue Shen Feng. Zhe Tian was extremely talented, and everybody acknowledged him in the Snow Clan. It was no wonder, since Lin Feng and Meng Qing were both incredible cultivators, both of them very talented, and Meng Qing had a king-type body.

If Ling Long hadn’t left the Snow Clan back in the day, and if everything had happened according to the Snow Clan’s plan,



would her baby be stronger than Zhe Tian?, wondered Xue Shen Feng, looking at the young man next to Zhe Tian.

“Zhe Tian, there will be some extremely strong cultivators. Watch carefully. It’s an opportunity you have every hundred years only,” said the young man next to Zhe Tian at that moment. He was staring at the platforms calmly.

“Uncle, there are many geniuses participating in this Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. If you fought against them at the same cultivation level, would you rank first?” asked little Zhe Tian.

“I’m not sure. We can never be sure,” said that person calmly.

“Mother said that my father is a genius of the Continent of the Nine Clouds,” said Zhe Tian.

“Your mother loves your father, so of course she says that. Zhe Tian, the thing is, you should forget your father. Because of him, you won’t progress on the path of cultivation. Your heart should be like mine, you should solely focus on cultivation,” said the young man to Zhe Tian.

“Alright,” said Zhe Tian, nodding as if he agreed. However, on the inside, he thought, You don’t respect my father, your behavior is inadmissible. How can you tell me about principles? I can be a strong cultivator and protect and love my parents at the same time!

Of course, Zhe Tian didn’t say that. His mother had always told him that the members of the Snow Clan couldn’t understand them, none of them.

—

At the top of another palace was another young man, his Qi looked extraordinary. He was looking at the platforms of the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds and more precisely at Lin Feng. He smiled, “Brother Lin Feng surprisingly made it to the



Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. He's not like me. He chose his own path. He must have gone through a lot."

I hope that Brother Lin Feng will be able to succeed, or at least end up in the top hundred. That way, we'll meet often!, thought that young man. Behind him was a group of people who didn't dare get close. They looked at him, their eyes filled with awe and veneration.

A young woman was also staring at that young man. When she saw that young man's resplendent smile, she shivered. It was rare for him to smile so broadly...



## Chapter 2175: An Instant

---

Lin Feng didn't know that people were watching him. He also looked over some strong cultivators. Of course, he didn't look at people who were far away. Even if he had seen Zhe Tian, he wouldn't have recognized him. He didn't even know when Zhe Tian was born.

He knew many people who were participating in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. Two terrifying cultivators; the one with the spiritual deployment body and Saint Tianhun! He wasn't surprised to see them there. Lin Feng was really surprised when he saw a bald Buddhist monk deep in mediation. His Qi hadn't changed so much, but he wasn't the same Buddhist monk as back in the days. He looked deeper and more enigmatic. Besides, there was no Buddha light around him. He looked quite ordinary, but the star above his head indicated that he was eighth in the ranking so far.

He was the eighth person who had come out of that fake world!

An ordinary person couldn't achieve such a thing. Besides, Lin Feng also noticed that Xian Ren seemed to know him. He kept talking to the Buddhist monk, but the Buddhist monk remained silent and ignored Xian Ren. Maybe that the Buddhist monk now practiced cultivation at Holy Mountain?

"Holy Mountain has Confucianist monks, sword monks, and Buddhist monks," sighed Lin Feng. He couldn't help but think about Fortune City back in the small world. Some of his former enemies had progressed so much...

The Diviner looked at the gathered fighters and smiled. "The next battles will be extremely dangerous. However, I gave you a chance before, now you're all going to be in the same world, all of you. You all face one another.

"I know that you all have friends here or that there are people



you know. Therefore, I'm sure you'll make alliances. You're allowed to. However, an alliance can only have five people. If you disobey and form an alliance of six people or more and encircle an enemy, no matter his situation, I'll kill you directly. I won't be merciful. And remember one thing: in the end, only two hundred people will be left. So your alliances could turn against you in the end. Some people you consider friends could kill you," smiled the Diviner.

Everyone suddenly had chills. They knew the Diviner wasn't lying; even people who were close, such as fellow disciples, might kill one another to rank higher. Therefore, alliances could be advantageous, but they could also be disadvantageous. People had to be careful at all times!

"That's a teleportation scepter. When you are badly injured or want to give up, you can teleport yourself out. When you break it, you'll stop moving for three seconds. During that time lapse, people can easily kill you. Therefore, it's preferable to use it when someone doesn't want to kill you, or when you're hiding. That way, you won't die. However, I don't see how you could use it in the middle of a potentially fatal battle," the Diviner continued calmly.

He waved his hands and many scepters moved towards the five hundred contestants. They all took a deep breath. That item could be used only out of absolute necessity. None of them was willing to give up. They all hoped they wouldn't need the scepter...

Lights filled the air and illuminated the platforms. Gradually, another world appeared. Nobody knew what technique the Diviner used to cast such spells, able to create worlds in the blink of an eye. Maybe he used a terrifying Saint Weapon?

"Alright, go in. It's a free-for-all, everybody will face everybody else. But only two hundred people will remain, remember! Great Imperial Weapons and so on are forbidden. If you violate the rules, I'll kill you instantly!" declared the Diviner. Everybody took a deep



breath and jumped into the seemingly new world.

However, when they jumped, everybody was astonished. They just ended up all together.

Except during the first second, thought the crowd, remembering what the Diviner had said. He had said they couldn't form groups of more than six people. Seemingly, that didn't apply to the first second, which was also a way to prevent them from killing one another during the first few seconds they were all together.

“Go!” A strong wind started blowing. Some people escaped instantly. There were many powerful cultivators in the group, nobody dared stay there, it was too dangerous. Even the First Masters of the Continent of the Nine Clouds had to be careful, especially since everybody probably wanted to destroy the strongest cultivators first. That would be quite tragic for them!

Therefore, at that moment, and without any exceptions, everybody moved away. Nobody could be sure that if they stayed in the group they wouldn't be killed quickly!

A few people formed alliances immediately, since they weren't sure they could trust other people, including their fellow disciples. Of course, some people were really close to each other and trusted one another, such as the thirteen Young Beast Masters, of whom four were present: the Third, Fourth, Fifth and Sixth Beasts were there. They stuck together as they retreated.

“Little boy, give me back my cauldron!” said the spiritual body to Lin Feng at that moment. He was really confident. Not only didn't he move back, but on the contrary, he threw himself at Lin Feng!

Lin Feng looked at him, his face stiffening. There were some people he really didn't want to fight against during the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, and the spiritual body was one of the three cultivators he didn't want to fight against. The spiritual body could cast terrifying deployment spells in the blink of an eye.



“Lin Feng, die!” Lei Dong Tian jumped forwards as lighting rose to the skies, hurtling towards Lin Feng as fearsome Kalpa lights appeared.

Blood Qi dashed to the skies. The Young Beast Masters looked at Lin Feng with lipless smiles on their faces. A terrifying blood Qi filled the air as their blood Qi turned into wings. After having had their cultivator restrained during the previous round, they were finally enjoying their cultivation again.

“Bastards!” swore Lin Feng, his face stiff. He suddenly moved back. A legendary Great Deployment Master; four Young Beast Masters; the first young man of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan, Lei Dong Tian... Lin Feng was furious. All these people wanted to attack him. The Diviner was cruel, sending everyone to the same place...

Lin Feng ran away. Deployment lights surrounded him, deployment wings appeared on his back, he released as many cosmic energies as he could and he flew away at top speed. In the twinkling of an eye, everybody outside stared at Lin Feng winging past them.

“Who’s that guy? His speed is terrifying!”

“He’s 135th and he’s that fast? It’s the one who made Lei Dong Tian kneel down in the first test! Now Lei Dong Tian wants to get his revenge.”

“Number Two is also chasing him. He’s terrifyingly fast. This is what the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds looks like,” thought the astonished fighters.

Lin Feng was incredibly fast, little more than a beam of light. Demon wings appeared on Lei Dong Tian’s back, he was fast and aggressive. However, neither Lei Dong Tian nor the Young Beast Masters were the fastest ones, the faster one was the one who used deployment spell agility techniques. That was what made people’s hearts pound.



No wonder this is the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. Those people are the strongest emperors of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. How strong!, thought the watchers. Their hearts were pounding furiously.

When Qing Feng saw all this, her beautiful eyes twinkled with ice-cold lights. Suddenly, dazzling and beautiful wings appeared in her back. People were startled, she looked like an angel. She flew after Lin Feng

“Feng!” When Qing saw Qing Feng, she was astonished. Wings appeared on her back as well, her wings were red like fire. She looked breathtaking beautiful. She chased after Qing Feng.

“Phoenix?” When the crowd saw that, they frowned: two phoenixes?!

People took deep breaths. This round was incredible. So many people had incredible wings!

Besides, it wasn't over, a supernatural bird blazed like the sun and also flew in Lin Feng's direction.

“Gulp!” Many people gulped down. All those wings: deployment wings, Deva-Mara wings, sanguinary blood Qi wings, phoenix wings, fire phoenix wings, golden crow's wings, all those wings at the same time, what a spectacular scene!



## Chapter 2176: On The Verge of Breaking Out

---

“Jun Mo Xi, Hou Qing Lin, gather!” shouted Lang Ye loudly at that moment. Lin Feng and those people were extremely fast. He couldn’t catch up with them. Lin Feng’s fighting abilities were better than his. He hoped Lin Feng would be alright. If they managed to gather, things would be easier!

“Jian Mang, Ruo Xie, gather!” shouted Hou Qing Lin at the same time. Jun Mo Xi, Lang Ye, Hou Qing Lin, Jian Mang and Ruo Xie gathered together quickly. It was a terrifying alliance. The most important thing was that they could trust one another, which was rare. Hou Qing Lin and Ruo Xie had always been close, and Jian Mang was from Tiantai as well, he would never sell them out, he had principles. Jun Mo Xi and Lin Feng had been close friends for such a long time, and Hou Qing Lin, Jun Mo Xi, and Lang Ye had also become close friends. Therefore, they could trust one another. Hou Qing Lin was even ready to put his life in their hands.

Of their five people, Jun Mo Xi and Lang Ye had king-type bodies, while Hou Qing Lin and the others were also extremely strong. Even though they couldn’t fight against those terrifying cultivators alone in one-on-ones, as a team, the enemies had to form a team to defeat them as well, or it would be difficult to eliminate them.

They had to finish in the top two hundred at the end of this round!

Very quickly, teams moved in all directions. A few people had already started fighting explosively. Nobody wanted to fight in the middle of the crowd. It was too dangerous.

Chu Chun Qiu was in the air. He glanced around at people coldly, looking quite sinister. He was staring at Jun Mo Xi, Lang Ye, and the others. That group of people had two people with king-type bodies. One of them controlled reincarnation strength. He wanted to absorb those people’s powers. But since they had formed a team,



it was now too difficult.

“Tianhun.” At the same time, Chu Chun Qiu looked over at Saint Tianhun. Saint Tianhun’s looked surprised and glanced at Chu Chun Qiu coldly. On the way to Godly Clouds, Saint Tianhun had bumped into Chu Chun Qiu. They had been watching one another. They had even had a fight. Saint Tianhun had realized how terrifying Chu Chun Qiu was, and was privately shocked. They knew when to stop though, as they didn’t want to overdo it. They didn’t want to risk their lives, especially before the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. But now they were here.

“You want to try so early?” said Saint Tianhun, staring at Chu Chun Qiu. He was convinced that Chu Chun Qiu and he could go quite far. He considered that their battle was supposed to be at the end, not at the beginning.

“Let’s collaborate for now, what do you think?” said Chu Chun Qiu to Saint Tianhun.

“Eh?” Tianhun looked amused and he said Chu Chun Qiu, “How?”

“There are two people with king-type bodies there, and one with a strange reincarnation body. The two others are also extremely strong, I can’t fight them alone,” said Chu Chun Qiu pointing at Jun Mo Xi and the others. Saint Tianhun gazed into the distance and suddenly, his eyes twinkled: two people with king-type bodies!

“Alright,” said Tianhun, looking evil, sly, and determined. Jun Mo Xi and the others sensed someone was watching them, and were shocked when they realized who it was. Lang Ye said, “Those two people are terrifying and sly. Let’s go!”

Hou Qing Lin nodded. Lang Ye and he had fought against Chu Chun Qiu in the past. Chu Chun Qiu was terrifyingly strong and sly. He had always been discreet until a short time ago. Tianhun was a legendary Saint, and also dangerous.



The five friends retreated. Chu Chun Qiu and Saint Tianhun were startled, and chased them instantly. Chu Chun Qiu released some Sky Absorbing King Dao Intent in waves, carrying everything away. Nobody could dodge it.

Saint Tianhun's eyes looked bestial and sly. A soul spear emerged from his third eye. The five friends were already under pressure!

Lang Ye and the others frowned. They continued running but Hou Qing Lin said, "Let's fight."

"Fight!" Ice-cold lights twinkled in Ruo Xie's eyes.

"Fight!" Jun Mo Xi and Hou Qing Lin nodded. Jian Mang remained silent, but his Qi emerged and increased.

However, the five friends didn't stop. They were still flying fast enough to make the air shriek around them. They knew that they were in danger, and were already far from the crowd.

"Move!" said Lang Ye. In the twinkling of an eye, the five friends suddenly stopped and turned around. They all released a terrifying Qi.

"Slow!" said Ruo Xie. The incoming pair were suddenly slowed down. At the same time, his sword streaked across the sky. In front of him, Jian Mang's light sword appeared and cut into the soul spear.

A death spear emerged from Jun Mo Xi's third eye and collided with the enemy's soul spear as well. Lang Ye and Hou Qing Lin used different attacks. After a few seconds, the soul spear was broken.

At that moment, Chu Chun Qiu and Saint Tianhun arrived not far from them. Their Qi was terrifying. A mighty and arrogant king appeared behind Chu Chun Qiu. He stepped forwards and absorbed the strength of the earth and sky. He turned into a terrifying vortex. Hou Qing Lin and the others sensed that their souls, intent, and physical bodies were trembling.



“Die!” said Tianhun. A terrifying black light emerged from his third eye. He waved his hand and terrifying black chains appeared and condensed. Those chains could constrict people’s souls!

A reincarnation sword appeared, followed by a reincarnation vortex. The absorbing vortex and the reincarnation vortex collided. A terrifying wind started blowing. Lang Ye was surrounded by world lights, destroying their foes’ strength. At the same time, he stepped forwards. He said to Jian Mang telepathically, “Come with me, let’s fight against Chu Chun Qiu!”

Jian Mang nodded. Lang Ye disappeared and reappeared in front of Chu Chun Qiu. A world coffin descended from the sky. At the same time, eight world lights surrounded Chu Chun Qiu, and he disappeared inside. Jian Mang also arrived, his light sword slicing through everything. His light strength was dazzling!

“Argh!” Chu Chun Qiu shouted furiously. He wanted nothing more than to absorb the king body before him. The world lights and light sword were surrounded by his energies. He raised his hands and released explosive intent with the force of a landslide and the power of a tidal wave. The terrifying intent bore down on Lang Ye and Jian Mang.

The two fighters pulled long faces. They didn’t feel safe at all, but they persisted and attacked.

“Absorb!” said Chu Chun Qiu. He didn’t flinch. Lang Ye and Jian Mang sensed the danger rising.

“Nine Words!” Lang Ye started chanting an incantation which resonated with the earth and sky. A dazzling world sword appeared in Lang Ye’s hand, then descended from the sky. It looked like it could split the world.

On the other side, Jun Mo Xi, Ruo Xie and Hou Qing Lin were fighting against Tianhun. Their battle was terrifying, too. People in the outside world were shaken. Two people were fighting against a group of five extremely strong fighters at par!



“Who’s Number Five? He keeps releasing absorbing Qi! How aggressive! And the other one has some terrifying attacks too, he can attack people’s souls. Of course, those five people are scary too. What a terrifying battle. The two fighters can’t defeat those five people, I think, unless another terrifying cultivator joins them,” wondered the crowd, after studying Chu Chun Qiu and Tianhu.

---

On the other side, Lin Feng and the others were still moving. In a few minutes, they had traveled over an incredible distance and they didn’t stop. Lin Feng didn’t turn around even once. Even though he was confident, he knew he couldn’t deal with that Great Deployment Master, the spiritual body, and the Young Beast Masters at the same time. He had tried to fight against some Young Beast Masters before, and he knew how terrifying they were.

“Qing Feng!” said Lin Feng when he saw Qing Feng chasing after him. “Don’t worry about me!”

Qing Feng said nothing, and continued following Lin Feng.

“Feng!” said Jing when she saw Qing Feng. She also continued following. Wu also followed them, he streaked across the sky leaving a beautiful and magnificent trail behind him.

“You think you can escape?” said the spiritual body coldly. Each time he took a step, deployment lights intertwined under his feet.

A strong wind started blowing near Lin Feng, which made him frown. Someone arrived near Lin Feng and said to the spiritual body, “Stop!”

The spiritual body was stupefied. He stopped and looked at the strong cultivator, he smiled coldly and said, “Who are you?”

“Jiu Ling Huang.”

“Red Clouds’ First Master, interesting!” the spiritual body smiled. He didn’t know how strong the First Master of Red Clouds was. He wanted to test him out and see.



Lin Feng stopped flapping his wings and suddenly turned around. When he saw Jiu Ling Huang face the spiritual body, he warned him, “Be careful, that guy is terrifying. He’s a reincarnated Saint!”

The spiritual body looked at Lin Feng coldly, murder in his eyes. Then, he turned to Jiu Ling Huang coldly.

“Lin Feng, are you not running away anymore?” said the few Young Beast Masters when they arrived. Their blood Qi wings blotted out the sky and covered the earth.

In the end, Lei Dong Tian also arrived. A terrifying battle was on the verge of breaking out!



# Chapter 2177: Furious Battle

---

The spiritual body, the four Young Beast Masters, Lei Dong Tian; six people, none of them weak. Lei Dong Tian was the weakest one in that group. The spiritual body, as well as the third Young Beast Master, were the strongest ones.

However, Jiu Ling Huang was the First Master of Red Clouds. His fighting abilities were probably awesome. He was facing the spiritual body, he didn't fear him.

Lin Feng didn't know how strong Qing Feng was. Wu could probably only fight against Lei Dong Tian and the sixth Young Beast Master. The others were too strong. Regarding the cold and detached-looking woman, Jing, Lin Feng didn't know whether she was going to help or not. He did know she was extremely strong. Even though Lin Feng had seen her when he had the form of a cauldron, he didn't know how strong she really was.

Lin Feng's group could have benefited from having one more person. Their enemies, as long as the six of them didn't stay together to surround someone, wasn't considered a violation of the rules.

"Feng!" said Jing, landing next to Qing Feng. She didn't want to participate in the battle, she was worried about Qing Feng.

Qing Feng looked quite calm as she glanced at her and asked, "What are you doing here?"

"Their bestial Qi is dirty, it's not pure. They're evil. I'll help you fight against them," said Jing calmly. A sword appeared in her hand. It looked as cold as water in the fall, and at the same time, as dazzling red leaves in the fall. It was a phoenix sword; beautiful, cold, and noble.

The Young Beast Masters were furious because Jing had humiliated them. They all released bestial Qi. The fifth Young



Beast Master looked at Jing and Qing Feng mockingly and said, “Oh, you’re phoenixes, I’ll have a taste!”

The other Young Beast Masters looked at them greedily and mockingly, without the slightest scruple.

“Thank you,” said Qing Feng in a sharp and clear voice. Jing was startled.

Then, she smiled in a resplendent way and said, “Feng, you’re saying thanks to me?”

(Translator’s Note: usually in Chinese culture, you never say thank you to close friends, saying thank you puts distance between people. But then again, if you say thank you to people you like, it can also mean you’re really touched, in which case they just tell you not to thank them, or they can also indicate that they are surprised. However, if you say thank you for something which is insignificant, e.g. your friend gives you a cup of coffee, lends you a jacket, etc. then it can’t be considered as rude. And there are other appropriate expressions in Chinese to express what we mean with thank you in English for such situations)

Jing looked at Lin Feng, Qing Feng really wanted to help him...

After that, they turned to the Young Beast Masters coldly. Fires started burning. However, it was an ice-cold fire. Jing’s sword was getting colder and colder.

“Slash!” Sword lights twinkled. The Young Beast Masters’ faces changed slightly. They just saw the sword turn into an ancient phoenix and shooting towards them at full speed, it was explosively threatening. At the same time, the ice-cold fire Dao power surrounded them. Jing then moved faster than they could see.

When Qing Feng saw that, she followed, she couldn’t let Jing fight alone against the four terrifying and sly beasts. Wu followed Qing Feng. The golden crow’s strength was explosive and



scorching hot. A golden crow sun sword appeared above him, as well as scorching hot cosmic energies.

“Qing Feng, Wu, try to hold on a little bit more, I’ll be there with you soon!” said Lin Feng when he saw that those three people were fighting against the three Young Beast Masters.

He was furious, releasing demon Qi which shot up the sky. His eyes became ice-cold, filled with death strength. He was staring at Lei Dong Tian. Lei Dong Tian suddenly looked almost dead.

Lin Feng wanted to take care of Lei Dong Tian first, and kill him.

Lei Dong Tian looked at Lin Feng, he was also furious, thinking how arrogant and insolent Lin Feng was!

“Last time, you lost and escaped, and now you dare act that arrogantly. You want to die!” swore Lei Dong Tian coldly.

“I initially wanted to kill you later, but since you keep provoking me, I’ll kill you now,” replied Lin Feng, releasing his nine dragons spirit. Ten thousand King Weapons intent filled the air, swords condensed. A dozen swords turned into intertwining Holy Spirit swords. They flared with light. The ten thousand Weapons intent fused together with them.

Lin Feng looked at Lei Dong Tian disdainfully. His Qi had changed.

On the other side, Jiu Ling Huang and the reincarnated Great Deployment Master started fighting too. Nine flames appeared, full of enigmatic and unfathomable power. The space around them turned into a fire world. Nothing could grow in such a landscape!

The Great Deployment Master’s deployment spells were deadly as well. He could release deployment spells in the blink of an eye.

“Red Clouds’ First Master, we’ll see how strong you are,” said the reincarnated Great Deployment Master, standing there with his hands clasped behind his back. He was aloof and composed. He used his godly awareness to condense a deployment spell.



Thousands of beasts started roaring, and flew towards Jiu Ling Huang. However, Jiu Ling Huang's nine flames merged into one and burned everything in their way.

“Die!” A deployment sword streaked across the sky and moved towards Jiu Ling Huang. He grunted coldly. He raised his hands, as if he could burn the world with his fingertips. They were shining with lights, and then the sword started burning.

---

In the outside world, people were astonished. Jiu Ling Huang was Red Clouds' First Master, and was, without a doubt, extremely strong. However, Number Two, whom nobody knew of, was also incredibly strong. He didn't struggle to fight against Jiu Ling Huang. He kept casting deployment spells, and it looked easy for him. Such people were terrifying. He had come out of the fake world just after Hua Qing Feng, no wonder he was so strong...

Very few people knew about him. He hadn't been in the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry for very long...

At the same time, Lin Feng's sword streaked across the sky. A dazzling beam of light appeared in the sky, as a hurricane surrounded the sword and moved towards Lei Dong Tian

Lei Dong Tian sensed how terrifying the sword was and frowned. He released and condensed Deva-Mara Kalpa lights, which turned into halberds. He shouted furiously and attacked that sword.

The halberds all shattered loudly. Lei Dong Tian shouted desperately again. He condensed demon strength again and tried to block the sword moving towards him.

Lin Feng also descended from the sky with a sharp sword in his hand, staring at Lei Dong Tian coldly, his eyes filled with death strength and penetrating into Lei Dong Tian's godly awareness.

Lei Dong Tian's face stiffened. He hadn't anticipated this sword would be so terrifying!



The sky became dark, demon clouds thundered. Kalpa lights descended from the sky and condensed destructive strength.

“Die!” shouted Lin Feng explosively. At the same time, Wisdom Kings emerged from his third eye and streamed towards Lei Dong Tian’s head, turning into demon kings.

Lei Dong Tian’s face turned deathly pale. However, he released more Deva-Mara Kalpa strength towards Lin Feng. Thunder cracked and boomed.

Lin Feng’s hair fluttered in the wind as Deva-Mara Kalpa lights bombarded him. His muscles twitched and shook, however, he stood his ground steadfastly and even absorbed some Deva-Mara Kalpa strength which he used to cleanse his muscles.

Lin Feng had practiced the Kalpa Indestructible Deva-Mara skill, he obviously could use Deva-Mara Kalpa strength to cleanse his body. Deva-Mara Kalpa strength couldn’t pose a threat to him.

“How is that possible?” Lei Dong Tian was astonished, his face frozen. Lin Feng waved his hands again, and another gigantic sword shot towards Lei Dong Tian. He couldn’t do anything anymore, and pulled a long face.

“Explode!” Lightning made of Kalpa strength descended from the sky. For a moment, the sky went dark.

Lin Feng glanced at him coldly, continuing to move his sword towards Dong Tian. It could cut through anything.

Lei Dong Tian’s face was unsightly. The air was vibrating ominously.

Lin Feng wasn’t going to let him off. His sword moved faster than the eye. At the same time, he kept releasing sword energies. Lei Dong Tian was stuck!

“You really think I lost last time? Ridiculous!” Lin Feng told Lei Dong Tian. His voice resonated in Lei Dong Tian’s skull. Lei Dong Tian could neither dodge nor escape. He raised his fist and



punched out in Lin Feng's direction. Lightning struck Lin Feng, detonating loudly.

"It's useless!" said Lin Feng coldly. Bones cracked loudly, Lei Dong Tian's arm was broken. At the same time, the sword lights arrived. Lei Dong Tian's face was frozen in fear, he wanted to run away...

Lin Feng stretched out his arm, still holding his gigantic sword. Sword intent shot towards Lei Dong Tian, and his face fell. Lin Feng took a step towards him, his nine dragons roared, eager to devour Lei Dong Tian.

---

"Is Lei Dong Tian dead?" The people in Godly Clouds City were staring at the battle in astonishment. The members of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan were frozen with dread, releasing Qi which rose to the skies. Lei Dong Tian was dead?

The first young man of the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan had been killed? He was supposed to end up in the top hundred of the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds! However, Lin Feng had just killed him during the second round! Lei Dong Tian had chased Lin Feng, and Lin Feng had killed him. Lei Dong Tian could only blame himself!

The nine dragons moved back behind Lin Feng. They had underestimated Lin Feng's strength once again. Lei Dong Tian had been killed. Lin Feng truly had the potential to end up in the top hundred.

Lei Dong Tian had died in tragic circumstances. He had chased Lin Feng and, poor him, Lin Feng had killed him. If he hadn't promised something to Lin Feng back then and then taken his word back, maybe this wouldn't have happened.



# Chapter 2178: Furious Sword

---

Just like Lin Feng had said to the girls, killing Lei Dong Tian wouldn't take him long, so he would join them soon.

He didn't think about what people outside thought, he didn't think about the fact that the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan hated him, either. Lei Dong Tian had sold him out, so Lin Feng's reaction was normal.

He glanced around with his pitch-black eyes. The reincarnated Great Deployment Master was extremely strong. Red Clouds' First Master, Jiu Ling Huang, was also extremely strong. The reincarnated Great Deployment Master's deployment spells were too fearsome. He could release formidable deployment spells almost every second, and they were becoming more and more powerful.

Jiu Ling Huang's nine flames were also getting more and more powerful. At least, he wasn't going to lose quickly, even if he lost.

"Reincarnated Great Deployment Master." Lin Feng's eyes twinkled with ice-cold lights. On the other side, Qing Feng and the two others were being oppressed. The Young Beast Masters were terrifyingly strong. The weakest one was the Sixth, and he was fighting against Wu, pressuring him back. The Young Beast Masters' strength originated from the sacrifices of countless beasts, hence their polluted blood.

Qing Feng was, against all expectations, really strong. She was the strongest of the group of three. Jing, the ice-cold looking woman, was also really strong. She kept beating her fire phoenix wings, a magnificent sight. They were oppressed, but they weren't going to lose easily, either. They were too fast.

Lin Feng flapped his wings and streaked across the sky. He flew like a celestial being.



The Young Beast Masters looked at Lin Feng coldly.

“First, crush that Qing Feng, brother, oppress her!” said the Third Beast to the Fifth Beast. Fissures appeared as the air began to whistle furiously. Jing’s sharp fire sword moved. A Fire intent burned the atmosphere around her. However, she realized that the Third Beast and the Fourth Beast weren’t next to her anymore, they were flying towards Qing Feng!

Dragons were the strongest beasts in the animal world. In terms of speed, great rocs were considered the fastest animals. Wu was a great oriental greenfinch roc, his blood was pure. The Young Beast Masters had the abilities of many beasts, since many beasts had been sacrificed for them. They were a bit stronger than other beasts. As for their wings, they had all chosen to have the wings of great oriental greenfinch rocs, because they knew great oriental greenfinch rocs were the fastest animals. Great rocs’ wings were better than phoenixes’ wings. Of course, phoenixes were better in terms of fire and they were nicknamed “The immortal supernatural birds”.

At the same time, the Fifth Young Beast Master took out a great roc sword, which shot towards Qing Feng. He wanted to defeat Qing Feng no matter what!

“Oh no.” Lin Feng looked worried. The three beasts were ganging up on Qing Feng. They wanted to destroy her and then take care of the others!

“Feng, back!” Jing called out, extremely nervous. She was still holding her sword as she flew towards her friend, a trail of flames appeared behind her. She was surrounded by fire, bathing in the flames.

“Celestial Phoenix Rotating Wings!” shouted Jing furiously. The scene was incredible and breathtakingly beautiful. On Jing’s back, a dazzling fire phoenix appeared and turned into a sword, then a beam of light. It shout out towards Qing Feng, the air burning



around the phoenix. It was an astonishing and beautiful sight.

Lin Feng was also fast. He flew towards Qing Feng at top speed, beating his deployment wings while condensing Sword intent in his hand. Other people couldn't catch up with him. Even the Young Beast Masters were shocked at his speed. A golden great roc sword moved towards Lin Feng's sharp sword, sharp Qi moving in all directions around him.

"Qing Feng, be careful!" shouted Lin Feng explosively. The Third Young Beast Master and the Fourth Young Beast Master arrived at the same time from two different directions. Their blood wings were spread as they blotted out the sky. They were also extremely fast... however, their enemies weren't slow either!

Qing Feng was startled, and knew that she couldn't escape, surrounded by the enemies. She released an incredible amount of explosive cosmic energies. A cyan phoenix appeared all around her body and enveloped her in its wings.

"Dong!" The third Young Beast Master attacked, crackling sounds spread in the air, it sounded like the wings had been broken.

"Feng!" shouted Jing furiously. The atmosphere was burning around her. The Third Young Beast Master was surprised and moved back. The Fourth Beast flapped his wings. Fresh blood splashed. Qing Feng was smashed away.

Lin Feng finally arrived and caught Qing Feng. He released sharp sword energies and moved back while releasing life Qi into Qing Feng's body.

Qing Feng's wings were wounded, and she kept bleeding, her face extremely pale. She was breathing quickly and shallowly, but her Qi still pulsed around her, and she looked awake and determined. She looked at Lin Feng and shook her head, "I have phoenix blood, I'm alright."



Jing also arrived next to Qing Feng. She then turned around and looked at the Young Beast Masters.

“Let’s stop fighting for now. She needs to recover. Let’s protect her,” said Lin Feng to Jing. Jing was surprised, but nodded. She looked at their enemies. If they stopped fighting, would the Young Beast Masters stop fighting too?

The Young Beast Masters kept flapping their blood wings. Lin Feng looked at them with murder in his eyes. He was still releasing life cosmic energies, which flowed throughout Qing Feng’s body. Lin Feng also looked at Jiu Ling Huang in the distance and said, “Jiu Ling Huang, let’s pause for now. We don’t need to fight until exhaustion. Thank you!”

After that, Lin Feng said to Wu, “Wu, let’s withdraw.”

Lin Feng was still carrying Qing Feng in his arms as he descended from the sky. Jing and Wu followed Lin Feng closely. At the same time, they retreated from the fight. If Qing Feng hadn’t been injured, it would have been better, but now that she was injured, she needed to be protected, which meant that they couldn’t fight at the same time. They had to move away and wait for Qing Feng to recover.

The Young Beast Masters followed them closely, watching coldly. But they were also wary of Jing.

“Two female phoenixes, we should capture them and keep them as sex slaves!” the fifth Young Beast Master said coldly.

“Take care of Qing Feng for a short time,” Lin Feng said to Jing, stopping for a few seconds. Jing looked at Lin Feng and nodded. She took Qing Feng, and Lin Feng stepped forwards. Nine words appeared, resonating at the same pace as the earth and sky. They floated around Lin Feng, while his Qi rolled in waves around him.

He stretched his hand out and cast a celestial stage deployment spell. The Young Beast Masters were startled. What was Lin Feng



doing?

Did he want to fight against them alone?

Terrifying cosmic energies emerged from Lin Feng's arms, containing the strength of the ten thousand things of creation. A dozen Holy Spirits swords condensed. Nine Words appeared on the swords. The swords were getting more and more powerful, before turning into a brilliant sword. The Young Beast Masters stopped moving.

The strength of the ten thousand things of creation was intertwining. They turned into a system of cosmic energies, a world of cosmic energies.

"Go!" ordered Lin Feng. The sword streaked across the sky. The celestial battle stage deployment spell moved towards the Fifth Young Beast Master.

"Be careful!" said the other Young Beast Masters to him. They were stunned, turning and trying to leave.

The Fifth Young Beast Master released his bestial Qi and condensed a great roc sword. However, it broke in the twinkling of an eye.

The Young Beast Masters' faces had changed drastically. A shield made of blood lights appeared, horrible shrieks rose up. Lin Feng's sword had pierced through it. The Fifth Young Beast Master reappeared, his face pale and severely wounded and bleeding now. Lin Feng's energies had pierced through his body and left a hole in him.

The Young Beast Masters' facial expressions changed drastically and they started gathering on the Fifth Young Beast Master.

"Let's go!" said Lin Feng calmly, and turned around.

Jing looked at Lin Feng, thinking, How strong! One sword attack and he had nearly cut the Fifth Young Beast Master apart. Even though Lin Feng's sword attack hadn't killed him, it was extremely



fast!



## Chapter 2179: Wang Shi's Death

---

Back in Godly Clouds City, many people were astonished when they saw that. Lin Feng and the others, their wings, everybody had been watching their battles. Many people had been either astonished or amazed when they saw that Lin Feng had killed Lei Dong Tian. Many people were trembling and staring at Lin Feng and his friends' battles.

“How strong! He killed Lei Dong Tian! He injured a powerful Young Beast Master in one sword strike! With his strength, he'll definitely end up in the top hundred of the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds.”

“Indeed. That sword attack was incredible. The fire phoenix is incredible too. And Red Clouds' First Master, Jiu Ling Huang, the great deployment master... they're all terrifying! Those people are even stronger than Lin Feng. They could end up somewhere between the twentieth and fiftieth ranks.”

“There are many extremely strong people. They're not the only ones.” Everybody was whispering and gossiping. Each battle was incredible, as all those people were emperors of the top of the Huang Qi layer. They were geniuses. Having the opportunity to watch such battles was precious!

—

The Diviner's silhouette was dimly discernible. He looked calm and serene and smiled thinly, like a detached celestial being. People in the distant palaces were also stupefied, especially the young man in the high building. He looked at Lin Feng and smiled, saying, “Brother Lin Feng, you've become so strong. You'll definitely end up in the top hundred of the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, and you'll be able to come here freely. That way, we'll meet often.”

After that, he looked at Jing and had a strange facial expression,



“Jing came from the Ancient Phoenix Clan to participate in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, against all expectations. She knows Brother Lin Feng? I wonder how Jing Yun is doing these days. If I see Brother Lin Feng, I’ll definitely ask him if he has some news from Jing Yun.”

---

The Young Beast Masters landed next to the Fifth Young Beast Master. He kept bleeding. However, the hole in his body quickly healed. The Animal District of Qi Tian Holy Town had done all they could to make their people as strong as possible. After the sacrifices, they had also granted them some more privileges. They were strong and resistant, and they had excellent healing abilities.

They stared at Lin Feng coldly. They wanted to kill him!

“I wouldn’t have thought that he would be so strong, and some people are helping him during this round. We’ll have to wait for one-on-one battles, and then we’ll kill him!” said the Third Young Beast Master calmly. The Third Young Beast Master was the strongest Young Beast Master at the level of the Huang Qi layer. His goal was to rank first at the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. If he faced Lin Feng in a one-on-one battle, he’d kill him!

---

Lin Feng and Wu left. Qing Feng was in Jing’s arms. However, her Qi wasn’t stable, she was severely injured from the Third Young Beast Master’s attack. Even though she had used her full strength to protect herself, the Third Young Beast Master’s attack had been too overpowering.

Lin Feng moved towards Qing Feng and grabbed her arm. Qing Feng moved her arm away, but Lin Feng immediately took her in his arms before flying away with her. Qing Feng looked Lin Feng in the eyes, but remained silent.



Jing's eyes twinkled. She was wondering what kind of relationship Lin Feng and Qing Feng had. They looked really close!

Some strong cultivators passed next to them and glanced at Lin Feng and the others, but when they saw Lin Feng's death eyes, they were intimidated, and didn't dare provoke him. After all, Lin Feng and the others formed a powerful group. People didn't want to offend them. If they were careless, they could get eliminated quickly!

All the strong cultivators in the area didn't dare act recklessly. Many of them came from all sorts of places in the Continent of the Nine Clouds, they had worked their entire lives to become strong. When they saw strangers in that place, they didn't want to offend them without knowing how strong they were first.

Therefore, there weren't too many battles yet. People weren't getting eliminated that quickly. The strongest cultivators there dared attack people without the slightest scruple, but so far, out of five hundred people, only forty people had been eliminated. Of course, some people were killed instantly. After all, people in there were merciless and emotionless!

---

Lin Feng and the others arrived at the top of a mountain. Qing Feng sat down cross-legged. Her blood was flowing quickly through her.

"She won't be able to fight during this round. We need to protect her until the very last minute. She might be able to make it to the next round, but in the next round, she'll probably have to give up. I don't know what kind of challenge the Diviner prepared for the next round!" said Jing calmly. She gazed into the distance, her eyes filled with murder. She wanted to destroy those beasts!

"No, I need to finish in the top hundred," said Qing Feng. Her face hardened. She looked determined and perseverant.



Jing was surprised; Feng's temper hadn't changed a bit!

“Don't think about it. Even if you can't finish in the top hundred, it doesn't matter. The most important thing is your safety,” said Lin Feng, releasing life energies unceasingly into Qing Feng's body. Life Qi was the source of the ten thousand things of creation. He hoped he could help her recover. He was annoyed because they couldn't use items during the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. Otherwise, he would have asked for some Great Imperial pellets from Jiu Ling Huang to help Qing Feng.

---

Somewhere else, Chu Chun Qiu and Tianhun were fighting against the five friends. At that moment, they had divided. Everybody kept releasing Qi. Chu Chun Qiu looked proud and arrogant, higher up in the sky. However, Chu Chun Qiu and Tianhun didn't manage to oppress the five friends too much because they were in perfect harmony. They had an insane strategy. They trusted their friends so much that they dared take risks and at the crucial moments, they always managed to dodge attacks. They also avoided close combat because the two could crush them if they were too close.

At that moment, Chu Chun Qiu and Tianhun glanced at each other. Tianhun said, “We can't defeat them, do you have any suggestion?”

“Since the two of us aren't enough, let's call some more people!” said Chu Chun Qiu calmly.

“Not bad, but who will dare form an alliance with us?” said Tianhun.

“If they refuse, we kill them. I think we'll find someone who accepts us that way,” said Chu Chun Qiu. He had changed a lot, and wasn't like in the past. In the past, he used to have the elegant demeanor of a gentleman, he used to be discreet and didn't display his real strength. After the Pathfinder Day of the Imperial Ranking



List, he had started showing his true self. He was cold, aggressive, sly, and cruel. He wanted to become a king!

“Your idea is not bad,” Tianhun smiled. Soul strength emerged from his third eye. He wanted to watch the five fighters through his soul strength.

“Let’s go!” said Tianhun, smiling coldly. The two of them left quickly. Chu Chun Qiu and Tianhun didn’t stay too close to each other. They both feared each other’s abilities. They didn’t trust one another, even though they had formed an alliance.

—

After a short time, they stopped in front of someone: Wang Shi from the Pellet Kings Clan. Wang Shi frowned and looked at the star numbers above their heads. He immediately turned around, wanting to leave. Chu Chun Qiu’s star showed he was Number Five, and Tianhun’s star showed he was Number Seven!

People were afraid of them when they saw that. Wang Shi was no exception. Therefore, he wanted to escape!

“Stop!” ordered Tianhun calmly yet firmly. Wang Shi was petrified. He started condensing fire in his hands. Even though he was afraid, he never listened to people who gave him orders or were impolite to him. He didn’t like it when people despised him!

“You want to eliminate me?” said Wang Shi, coldly staring at Tianhun.

“No. We want you to join our alliance!” replied Tianhun, smiling cruelly. Wang Shi didn’t want to accept. They would probably use him and then get rid of him!

“I’m sorry. I’m not interested,” said Wang Shi answered coldly, and continued running away.

A soul spear appeared. Wang Shi frowned. He suddenly turned around and a fireball smashed into soul spear. It started burning.



“Teehee! The loot belongs to the one who kills him!” said Tianhun to Chu Chun Qiu. Then, they both moved at lightning speed after him.

“Argh!” Chu Chun Qiu released a terrifying explosive Qi. He waved his hands and Sky Absorbing strength surrounded Wang Shi. Wang Shi’s face turned deathly pale. He found it difficult to control his Fire intent!

In the twinkling of an eye, flames appeared. Tianhun merely smiled coldly. He formed some hand seals and soul strength constricted Wang Shi. At the same time, Chu Chun Qiu’s strength also bore down on him. Saint Tianhun was evil and sly, Chu Chun Qiu was aggressive!

The two cultivators were terrifyingly strong together. They had fought against the group of five, but now they were facing someone alone. Wang Shi struggled, but then Chu Chun Qiu smashed his face. At the same time, Tianhun’s soul strength penetrated into Wang Shi’s third eye and destroyed him.

——

The members of the Pellet Kings Clan started trembling. Wang Shi had just been killed! Their faces turned deathly pale. The people from Godly Clouds City looked astonished.

The first young men of both the Pellet Kings Clan and the Deva-Mara Thunder Clan had been killed!



# Chapter 2180: Sisters

---

On the battlefield, everybody faced everybody else. It was a free for all. Luck was necessary. Wang Shi and Lei Dong Tian hadn't been lucky. Lei Dong Tian had caused trouble, so he had died.

Wang Shi had just been way too unlucky. Two of the strongest cultivators present on the battlefield had killed him. Tianhun and Chu Chun Qiu didn't care about about who other people were; to them, everybody was potential prey. They didn't care about social status, either. If someone was useless to them, then they just killed them mercilessly. Wang Shi was no exception!

Chu Chun Qiu absorbed Wang Jie's intent, Tianhun stole his soul strength. It was a terrifying and tragic way to die. The inhabitants of Godly Clouds City watching were astonished, and the strong cultivators of the Pellet Kings Clan were shaking. Wang Jie and Wang Shi had both participated in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, but Wang Jie hadn't passed the first round. They were annoyed, but he was young, after all. They had hoped Wang Shi would end up high up in the ranking list, but he had been killed in atrocious conditions.

However, Chu Chun Qiu and Tianhun didn't care about Wang Shi at all. To them, he had just been a passenger. They continued as if nothing had happened. They continued looking for people who could help them. Many people faced the same destiny as Wang Shi, and were killed cruelly. People didn't dare join Chu Chun Qiu and Tianhun's alliance because they were scared. In a very short time, a dozen people died, so many people started paying attention to the two fighters.

At that moment, they had found someone who happily accepted joining their alliance.

“How is that possible? Those two are brutal and cruel murderers, and surprisingly someone dares join their alliance, and on top of



that, it's him?"

"They're terrifyingly strong. They both have the potential to end up in the top twenty of the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. With a guy who's in the top twenty, their alliance can destroy almost everyone on the battlefield. So many people are going to die in helplessly."

Ni Cang, Purple Clouds' First Master! He was extremely strong. His abilities were similar to Ying Cheng's, but different. Ni Cang's strength was even more aggressive. He had Chaotic Sky techniques. He could mess with people's godly awareness and souls. His Chaotic Counterflow Punch could make the sky chaotic. One punch, and he could destroy people's souls and godly awareness. With his abilities, his initial strength could be multiplied up to ten times!

Everybody was convinced that the nine First Masters of the Continent of the Nine Clouds were all terrifyingly strong. Of course, before having seen battles between them, nobody could say who the strongest one was!

That alliance was going to turn into a disaster for many people. At that moment, Hou Qing Lin and the others were already worried. The five of them couldn't fight against the three of them, that would be really bad luck. The consequences would be much different from the previous battle.

Gradually, there were fewer and fewer fighters on the battlefield. A hundred people had already been eliminated; some people had taken the initiative to leave, others had been killed. The people from Godly Clouds City were shocked. So many strong cultivators were dying, definitely a tragedy!

As expected, Chu Chun Qiu and the two others destroyed people, one after another.



Xian Ren saw Chu Chun Qiu and the two others in the distance. He glanced at the Buddhist monk and said calmly, “Bald Donkey, should we form an alliance with our fellow disciple, we’ll be stronger than them then.”

(TL Note: Bald Donkey, Tu Lu in Mandarin, is a mocking term to call a Buddhist Monk)

Xian Ren looked at Chu Chun Qiu and the others. He was also astonished. They were terrifyingly strong trio. Even alone, those three people could destroy many people on this battlefield. They were geniuses amongst geniuses, and together, they looked like an army of death. He was thinking that forming an alliance with their fellow disciple, Hua Qing Feng, would be wise.

“I’m not interested,” said the Buddhist monk calmly. Then, he jumped onto a mountain and sat down cross-legged. He started meditating as if all the battles had nothing to do with him.

“Stinky Bald Donkey! You’re not nice!” said Xian Ren. Even though he insulted that Bald Donkey, he knew he was extremely strong. Therefore, he followed him and laid down at the top of the mountain as if he had nothing to do. He even looked relaxed. With the Bald Donkey, he felt safe, unless a powerful alliance came to make trouble for them.

Many people did like Xian Ren and the Buddhist monk, they relaxed and didn’t get involved.

—

Hua Qing Feng, Godly Clouds’ First Master, looked confident and at ease. He practiced both Confucian and sword cultivation, he strictly enforced the principles he learned in the Holy Scriptures. If he had the opportunity to kill someone, he did. He didn’t really care about worldly principles. Of course, he didn’t have many opportunities to attack. Almost everybody knew him there, and with the star number he had above his head, people stayed far, far away from him.



Prince Wu Qing, the First Master of Dark Clouds, who had Three Thousand Threads of Emotionlessness Strength and knew the Three Thousand Deadly Technique was also emotionless. He didn't go and offend people, but if people offended him, he crushed them without a care.

Supreme Clouds' First Master, Wu Ya Zi, destroyed people's emotions. He was even more cruel than Prince Wu Qing. He could destroy people's seven emotions and six sensory pleasures. At that moment, on his side, there were four people. They looked like an alliance, but actually, those people were his puppets. He had destroyed their seven emotions and six sensory pleasures, and made them into his puppets. They looked ferocious and fought cruelly.

Of course, the other First Masters were there too, and people watched them all carefully.

—

“Who's the strongest of all First Masters?” wondered many people.

“It's Hua Qing Feng, of course. He's from Holy Mountain, the first group of Godly Clouds City. They're the strongest group apart from the mysterious groups of the inner part of Godly Clouds City. Hua Qing Feng is extremely strong. He'll probably rank first this time.”

“I think so, too. He's extremely strong. But who could rank second?”

“I'm not sure. Those people are extremely strong. For example, Red Clouds' First Master is a Great Scholar. His deployment spells are terrifying. I think he can even compete with Hua Qing Feng. There's Purple Clouds' First Master too, as well as the two people in his alliance. They are all terrifying people. We saw how fearsome they were before Ni Cang joined their alliance. Among the others... I don't know.”



“Indeed, but if they fought in one-on-one’s, it’d be difficult to know who the strongest ones are. At least, we can be sure we’ll see those people in the top thirty.”

People in Godly Clouds City all chattered on. They were excited and enthusiastic.

“Haven’t you noticed that people are almost all starting to form alliances? Strong cultivators stay with strong cultivators.”

“Yes, indeed. Strong cultivators who stay alone know it could get dangerous for them if they stay alone. Therefore, they’re starting to form alliances. That way, it’s less risky, they have less chance to be eliminated. Besides, strong cultivators stay with strong cultivators because such people wouldn’t want to stay with people of different levels. That’s why Hua Qing Feng is alone. Besides, the strongest geniuses probably think they’ll fight against people who are similarly strong on the battle stage in one-on-ones.”

The watchers understood the situation.

---

Lin Feng and the others were resting in the mountains. However, they still faced some enemies now and then. Lin Feng beheaded a fighter, blood dripping from his blade. That person wasn’t willing to die, but it was too late. His eyes were still open and staring at Lin Feng. He was in a four-people alliance, initially they wanted to clear out that mountain range, but they hadn’t thought that Lin Feng and Jing were so strong. When they were furious, they destroyed people mercilessly.

They killed all four of the attackers quickly. That was the price for attacking Lin Feng and Jing by surprise. Blood kept dripping from Lin Feng’s sword, and when people in the distance saw that, they didn’t dare approach.

Lin Feng descended from the sky, Jing looked at him and asked indifferently, “What kind of relationship do you have with Feng?”



Lin Feng looked at Jing and said calmly, “What kind of relationship do you have with Qing Feng?”

“I’m her sister. She seems to care a lot about you. If you ever dare hurt her, I’ll never let you off.”

“Sister?” Lin Feng looked at Jing in a strange way. She looked ice-cold and cute at the same time, and surprisingly, she was Qing Feng’s sister?

“Qing Feng has never told me anything about a sister.” said Lin Feng indifferently. They were both talking telepathically next to Qing Feng. Jing looked at Lin Feng coldly, it was a warning.

“Don’t think we’re having a random chat. I mean it from the bottom of my heart, I will never let anyone hurt Feng.”

Lin Feng looked at Jing, she looked beautiful and cold and detached. Lin Feng stared at her, his eyes suddenly filled with tenderness. Jing looked back at him in a cold way, what did this bastard want now? Why was he staring at her?

“Your phoenix necklace is really beautiful,” Lin Feng smiled, using telepathy as before. Jing was startled at the unexpected words!



# Chapter 2181: Yin Jiu

---

After Lin Feng spoke, Jing's expression changed. She glared at Lin Feng, who was staring at her breasts, in alarm. How did he know about her phoenix necklace...?

"You..." an icy energy filled the air and surrounded Lin Feng.

Qing Feng was stupefied. She raised her head and looked at Lin Feng, "What are you doing?"

"Feng, that guy is evil!" said Jing coldly. "You bastard! You've been spying on me!"

Lin Feng was amused as he looked at Jing. "On the other day, I was in a valley and I saw you come out of water. You even teased me. How can you say I spied on you?"

"Bastard!" said Jing. She teased him?!

"It can't be!" Jing suddenly thought of something. She stared at Lin Feng and blurted out, "You're a cauldron?"

"You remember!" he laughed. Jing's facial expression became even more brilliant. She remembered the cauldron. She blushed hotly, feeling embarrassed. She ground her teeth and stared at Lin Feng. This bastard, he had turned into a cauldron to spy on her that day...

"Sister, here we meet again," Lin Feng grinned. He ignored her expression. He sat down next to Qing Feng and didn't ask Qing Feng anything. He had met Qing Feng in the Vast Celestial Ancient City in the Animal World. Jing was probably a younger disciple. He had never heard of her. However, Jing seemed to care a lot about Qing Feng, which made him curious.

Lin Feng remembered the three leaders of the Animal World: a golden crow, a legendary beast, and the leader of the Animal World. Lin Feng didn't know much about them. He didn't know much about Qing Feng's background, either. All he knew was that



Qing Feng controlled ten sorts of energies and that she was Shi Jue Lao Xian's disciple.

Jing ground her teeth and stared at Lin Feng. What could she do? She had to teach him a good lesson! He had watched her naked! But now, their objective was to protect Qing Feng. She'd settle accounts with Lin Feng later. After all, Lin Feng and Qing Feng were really close, and he was extremely strong. Qing Feng had risked her life to protect him, so she must like him a lot...

"Feng, I'll take you home afterwards," Jing said to Qing Feng calmly.

However, Qing Feng shook her head and said, "My home is not there."

"Didn't you say you wanted to rank in the top hundred?" Jing looked surprised.

"I didn't say I wanted to go there." Qing Feng turned her head to Jing, looking indifferent.

Jing sighed and said, "I know the clan feels sorry for you."

"Don't talk about that. I only have a father. The Vast Celestial Ancient City of Dark Clouds is my home!" said Qing Feng.

Jing remained silent, but sighed. She didn't know how to solve the ill-fated relationship with the elders, but after all, Feng and she were biological sisters, and their mother missed Feng!

---

Battles continued on the battlefield. Two hundred people had already been eliminated and more were being eliminated. The end was getting closer. Some powerful alliances wiped out everything in their way and nobody could stop them, especially Chu Chun Qiu and the two others' alliance. Many geniuses died fighting them. They didn't stop, they were on a killing spree.

Chu Chun Qiu had studied the Sky Absorbing scriptures. He



could absorb people's intent and use it for himself. His intent kept increasing with time. His battles were getting more and more explosive. He could easily kill and absorb the intent of cultivators who had reached the top of the Huang Qi layer, he didn't even need to move to do so. Therefore, no matter who he bumped into, he absorbed their intent greedily and gluttonously. How could he not stuff himself on such a rich battlefield? It was filled with geniuses!

Tianhun was like Chu Chun Qiu, totally merciless. Both considered the battlefield a plateau of endless energies to feed on.

Against all expectations, Ni Cang's opinion about these two started changing, he looked at them coldly and said, "We've killed so many people. I don't feel like hunting anymore, since we'll probably move on to the next round soon."

"Heehee!" Tianhun glanced at Ni Cang. This guy was Purple Clouds' First Master. He was extremely strong. It would be difficult to defeat him, or Tianhun would have tried to kill him. But Ni Cang's Chaotic strength was powerful. When he fought, his strength increased. Killing him was even harder than defeating him!

"One last hunting session!" said Chu Chun Qiu calmly.

"Alright, as you wish," said Tianhun. The three people continued, they were getting ready to attack those who had king-type bodies.

—

Lang Ye and the others didn't rest. After having a great battle against Chu Chun Qiu and Tian Hun at the beginning, they had attacked many people. They had forced many people to use the scepter and teleport themselves out of the battlefield. To them, hunting and killing people was pointless. If people provoked them, then they killed them.



“There are people on the mountain range,” whispered Jian Mang at that moment. He sensed people’s presence.

“It’s Lin Feng and the others!” said Hou Qing Lin. Jian Mang couldn’t see, but his perceptions were acute.

“Let’s go and see!” said Jun Mo Xi, heading towards Lin Feng and the others.

At that moment, Jian Mang’s hair bristled. He was startled and said, “Wait, wait, someone is watching us.”

“I sensed it too,” Hou Qing Lin nodded. They slowly turned around and saw three people appear nearby. When they saw those three people, Lang Ye and the others frowned.

“Chu Chun Qiu and Tianhun.”

“Besides them, someone joined their alliance. I wonder who that guy is? But if he joined Chu Chun Qiu and Tianhun’s alliance, he must be extremely strong as well. If we fight against them, we’ll die.”

“If we’re really in danger, in the worst case, we can give up. But we should make them face some difficulties too,” said Lang Ye coldly, releasing king intent.

The three people just looked at them coldly, especially Saint Tianhun. He looked particularly evil. To him, Lang Ye and the others were prey.

“I really want their souls. Those two king-type bodies would be perfect!” said Tianhun, smiling in a ferocious and cruel way. When he was young, he used to be a terrifying and sly cultivator, but then he had spent a countless number of years by the altar without being able to leave. He wasn’t as strong as when he was a Saint anymore.

“Be careful. The other one is extremely strong as well,” said Jian Mang alertly. He sensed danger.



“Indeed, his Qi is scary. He’s dangerous too,” Lang Ye nodded. All those people were extremely strong.

They didn’t flee, they stared at their enemies. Escaping wasn’t a solution, fighting was the only way.

“Last prey, get ready!” said Tianhun, releasing his dark soul chains. They were filled with a gloomy Qi, and could constrict someone’s soul and kill them!

A gloomy and cold soul spear emerged from Tianhun’s third eye and shot towards the five people of them. Jun Mo Xi and the others moved at the same time. The battle was instantly explosive. Chu Chun Qiu jumped forwards, his king intent exploding around him. Jun Mo Xi and the others had the sensation they were losing control over their own intent. It was a terrifying feeling!

Ni Cang moved too, he waved his hands and Chaotic Sky cosmic energies exploded and surged. It made the five’s souls tremble. They could barely breathe as their souls and godly awareness trembled under the pressure.

Behind them, many other people arrived. The leader of the group was in the middle. Even though those people’s Qi was terrifying, they looked strange, dead and emotionless. They were puppets.

The young man in the middle was Wu Ya Zi, obviously, one of the First Masters of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, who destroyed people’s emotions and feelings. He was the most evil and sliest of the nine First Masters.

The rule was that alliances couldn’t be composed of more than five people, but he hadn’t formed an alliance. There were seven puppets around him already. That wasn’t an alliance. Those people were his puppets. He controlled them thanks to his own strength. Therefore, he was convinced that he hadn’t violated the rules. Besides, he hoped to make even more puppets. That way, he’d be able to kill some of the strongest geniuses here!



The battle in front of him was just such an opportunity!

At that moment, Lin Feng sensed something. He suddenly turned around and saw people at the top of another mountain. He saw someone slowly descend from the sky. That person was wearing a black robe and there was no Qi around him, as if he were dead. However, that kind of Qi made Lin Feng think he was dangerous. Above him, there was a star with a number: 13! He looked extremely strong.

Yin Jiu, Blue Pale Clouds' First Master. He was alone. He was also very discreet, but he was also very dangerous. Whenever he killed people, he did it silently without anybody noticing it.

He looked at Lin Feng, then turned around and left, moving towards the battle in the distance. Lin Feng noticed the battle in the distance and frowned. Chu Chun Qiu and his allies were attacking Jun Mo Xi and the others!



## Chapter 2182: A Chat with Chu Chun Qiu

---

“Chu Chun Qiu, Saint Tianhun!” Lin Feng was petrified. Those two people were really dangerous. He had attacked Lang Ye and Hou Qing Lin back then, so they knew it. Saint Tianhun was a Saint who had come back to life!

Lin Feng stared at Ni Cang as well, that guy looked extremely strong too. Jun Mo Xi and the others were in danger!

Besides, apart from those three people, in the distance, a group of people was eyeing them covetously and menacingly, it seemed that they could attack anytime.

Lin Feng grimaced. If he didn't get involved, Jun Mo Xi and the others would be injured or killed.

“Protect Qing Feng!” said Lin Feng, standing up. He started flying away. However, at that moment, Yin Jiu slowly turned around and looked at Lin Feng. Instantly, Lin Feng had the impression he was going to fall asleep, his eyelids felt heavy. He felt dizzy, too. He knew he had to be extremely vigilant!

What a strong cultivator!, thought Lin Feng, staring back at Yin Jiu. Yin Jiu could make people fall asleep just by looking at them. That was his Dao.

That kind of drowsiness wasn't ordinary, it was deadly. After falling asleep to that technique, people just had to rest in peace and sleep forever. It was death! But even being able to make people fall asleep normally was a terrifying power; after putting people to sleep, killing them was easy!

“What's that supposed to mean, Your Excellency?” Lin Feng asked Yin Jiu calmly. At that moment, Lin Feng didn't know that the person he was facing was Blue Pale Clouds' First Master, Yin Jiu!

“Don't get involved in the battle over there,” said Yin Jiu calmly.



He had noticed the fight before. He had noticed some extremely strong people: Chu Chun Qiu, Saint Tianhun, and Wu Ya Zi. Those people were dangerous. But Yin Jiu was discreet, even if he was Blue Pale Clouds' First Master. He wanted to cast an illusionary dream spell on the fighters and assess the situation. It was part of his abilities.

Therefore, he wasn't going to get involved, he just wanted to watch the battle. He didn't want to get eliminated during this round, so he wasn't going to get involved, as it wasn't necessary. But he didn't want Lin Feng to get involved either, because he wanted to watch the battle to the end in peace.

He could watch the battle calmly if he wanted to. However, Lin Feng couldn't. He glanced at the fighters in the distance, his eyes glittering. Suddenly, death lights surrounded him, and he turned black. Yin Jiu was surprised, and stared at Lin Feng. Lin Feng wanted to get involved in the battle?

"No matter who you are, no matter whether you want to get involved in that battle or not, I'll tell you something, you better not try to stop me," Lin Feng replied icily. He charged forwards, deployment lights appearing under his feet and flying at full speed.

Yin Jiu was startled, but he didn't prevent Lin Feng from going. He looked at Lin Feng's back in some amusement. Someone had threatened him! Even though he was discreet and didn't look proud like some of the First Masters, someone whose star showed 135 couldn't pose a threat to him...

However, he stopped looking at Lin Feng, turning around and looked at the place where Lin Feng came from. He noticed Jing, Wu and Qing Feng.

"Are you sure you want to get involved in the battle over there?" shouted Yin Jiu, while staring at Jing. But he was talking to Lin Feng.

Lin Feng turned his head and looked at Yin Jiu. His eyes were



filled with murder. He merely replied, “You better not attack them.” He continued moving towards Jun Mo Xi at top speed.

At that moment, Jun Mo Xi and the others were already in danger. Chu Chun Qiu, Tianhun and the other one were extremely strong. If Lin Feng didn’t arrive, his friends would die!

“Stop!” shouted Lin Feng explosively. Jun Mo Xi and the others were already five people, that was the maximum number of people allowed in an alliance. Lin Feng hadn’t forgotten that. Therefore, he couldn’t attack, otherwise the Diviner would kill him instantly.

At that moment, Saint Tianhun’s chains moved towards Jian Mang’s head. He didn’t intend to stop.

“Slow!” shouted Ruo Xie explosively. Deceleration strength filled the air. Jian Mang released light strength. However, the chains struck his head, and Jian Mang suffered from atrocious pains. His soul was being constricted by those chains.

Tianhun smiled ferociously. He knew that Lin Feng couldn’t attack, and therefore ignored him. Two hands which looked like those of a skeleton moved towards Jian Mang’s head. However, at that moment, Jian Mang followed the chains, it was extremely painful. He opened his eyes and dazzling lights emerged from them. At the same time, he released a light sword.

“Acceleration!” Ruo Xie released acceleration strength, which gathered into Jian Mang’s sword. Tianhun closed his eyes and frowned. A black mist surrounded his body. The sword light shot towards him, impossibly fast. Blood flew into the air. However, Tianhun reappeared somewhere else. There were some sword marks on his face and the blood was still dripping.

He stuck out his tongue and licked at the blood dripping on his face, smiling darkly.

On the other side, Ni Cang and Chu Chun Qiu were fighting against Jun Mo Xi, Hou Qing Lin and Lang Ye. The battle was



explosive.

Ni Cang looked at them coldly and kept releasing Sky Chaotic strength. He filled the sky with chaotic strength condensed and turned it into a terrifying ancient imprint. His fighting abilities suddenly increased and surged towards them.

“Be careful!” Lang Ye jumped in front of Jun Mo Xi. World lights filled the air. He could sense how terrifying the man’s attack was. He couldn’t get too close, or his World strength would be destroyed.

The terrifying imprint smashed into the World lights and destroyed them. Lang Ye disappeared, reappearing a thousand meters away and coughing up blood.

“What a terrifying attack.” Lang Ye grimaced. Unfortunately, his cultivation level was too low. Otherwise, with his World King Body, he would have been able to corrode that terrifying strength. But because his cultivation hadn’t reached the same level as his enemy, his world lights had been destroyed.

“Lang Ye.” Jun Mo Xi was stupefied.

Then, Lin Feng said, “Lang Ye, move far away, I’ll join their alliance!”

“Alright,” said Lang Ye. He understood what Lin Feng meant. Alliances could be composed of five people at most. He left the area. Lin Feng was definitely strong enough to replace him!

When Lin Feng saw that Lang Ye was far enough, he suddenly charged forwards, Sword intent filling the air around him. It streaked across the sky swiftly. Chu Chun Qiu jumped backwards and raised his head towards Lin Feng, looking at him coldly.

“Brother, go and help Jun Mo Xi.” said Lin Feng, landing in front of Chu Chun Qiu. Hou Qing Lin nodded, reincarnation Dao intent pulsing around him.

Chu Chun Qiu’s robe fluttered in the wind. He looked at Lin Feng



disdainfully. He said to Lin Feng calmly, “Actually, I’ve wanted to fight against you for a long time, but the thing is we’ve both known each other for a long time, we met in the Dark Night Region. You’re the only one who can go quite far in the competition. People like you and me are rare. I wish we could fight much later.”

Lin Feng looked at Chu Chun Qiu, sensing that he was very self-confident and conceited.

“Are you that sure you can defeat me?” replied Lin Feng coldly.

Chu Chun Qiu smiled and said, “Back then, you surpassed me on the Holy Way Stage. Therefore, I’ve been watching you for some time. Besides, if it hadn’t been for the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, do you really think that I would still have the level of the Huang Qi layer?”

Lin Feng was startled, his face stiffened. Chu Chun Qiu’s cultivation speed was incredible. He leveled up extremely quickly in comparison to people of the same generation. Even people who had the Godly Imprint King Body, the World King Body, and so on weren’t as fast as him. In six months, Chu Chun Qiu had managed to break through. Maybe he had really stopped breaking through on purpose because of the event. Otherwise, he could have broken through to the Di Qi layer. The problem was that to participate in the event for great emperors, he would have needed to reach the very top of the Di Qi layer! Unfortunately, breaking through and becoming stronger at that level was much more difficult.

“I’ll tell you something, I’m not the only one. That guy, Tianhun, he hasn’t used his full strength either, just like me. If you don’t believe me, look at him, look at the way he fights,” said Chu Chun Qiu calmly. Saint Tianhun was surrounded by millions of black chains, like a envoy from Hell. His Qi smelled antique.

“Saint’s Technique!” Lin Feng’s face stiffened in astonishment. Indeed, Tianhun used to be a Saint. He had to have his own Holy



Techniques. And now, Jian Mang and Ruo Xie had really infuriated him. He wanted to slaughter them.

Jian Mang and Ruo Xie's souls were trembling, and they sensed danger. They were going crazy. They were extraordinarily talented, but all in all, it wasn't enough. Jun Mo Xi and Lang Ye couldn't compete with those people either, only Lin Feng could do something. Chu Chun Qiu and Saint Tianhun were too formidable!



# Chapter 2183: Killing Silently Without Anybody Noticing It

---

Sword intent emerged from Ling Feng's body suddenly. An incredible amount of Holy Spirit Sword intent condensed. Lin Feng's body suddenly looked like a gigantic sword dashing to the skies.

Chu Chun Qiu smiled indifferently when he saw that. On the other side, Saint Tianhun's soul shaking energies were getting more and more explosive. He almost looked like a Saint. Even though he only had a thread of his Saint's consciousness, it was still astonishing. He used to be a real Saint, he had created his own Holy techniques back in the days. Therefore, using them was the best technique for him!

"Heehee, lend me some of your soul strength, come on!" said Tianhun, laughing coldly. At that moment, Ling Feng's Sword intent streaked across the sky, fissures appearing around it. His Qi was fearsome. Not only did his Sword intent look deadly, but his whole body had turned into a gigantic and swift sword, too!

"Eh?" Saint Tianhun frowned. He sensed the terrifying Sword intent oppressing his own intent. Saint Tianhun looked at Chu Chun Qiu and said, "Stop him. I'll take care of these two guys."

"Alright!" said Chu Chun Qiu calmly. He slowly walked forwards and condensed strength in his fist. However, when his strength passed next to the gigantic sword, it broke apart.

The gigantic sword streaked across the sky and turned into an ancient intent and cut through the sky.

"What's going on?" Ni Cang jumped away. At the same time, Hou Qing Lin and Jun Mo Xi withdrew as well. Lin Feng turned into a gigantic sword and passed next to them in a blur. He was shooting towards Saint Tianhun, who was attacking Jian Mang and Ruo Xie.



Saint Tianhun was astonished, sensing how terrifying that gigantic sword was. He released a terrifying amount of soul chains, which turned into endless soul spears and lunged towards the gigantic sword. At the same time, Saint Tianhun condensed another gigantic ice-cold and gloomy spear using soul strength. He also immediately released it towards the gigantic sword.

The gigantic sword shook violently and collided against the spears. Lin Feng had the impression his soul was going to explode and the world was going mad. Even though he had turned into a sword, the spear contained soul strength and attacked his soul!

Oppressive Qi filled the air, and dust floated all around. Saint Tianhun released more explosive soul strength again. He made hand seals. His chains surrounded the gigantic sword, but Tianhun remained vigilant. It was a difficult battle for him. Lin Feng was also using a Saint's technique!

The atmosphere was oppressive, filled with Sword intent and soul strength. There was no space for other people's Qi. Even Ni Cang stopped fighting. He turned his head and looked at the two of them, his heart pounding. What a terrifying battle! Even Ni Cang was astonished.

Chu Chun Qiu smiled indifferently. His hands were clasped behind his back. An ancient king appeared around him, such a king despised common people. He slowly started walking towards the battle. Saint Tianhun looked at Chu Chun Qiu and said coldly, "Why didn't you stop him!? Get rid of him, now!"

Chu Chun Qiu nodded. At the same time, he raised his hands and a terrifying intent filled the air. At the same time, he released explosive Sky Absorbing intent. He looked like a conquering hero, like a king who considered himself unexcelled in the world. He punched out and strength surged, filled with King intent, and pummeled the gigantic sword.

The gigantic sword shook even more. At the same time, Chu



Chu Chuan Qiu moved like the wind, but this time, he didn't move towards Lin Feng... he shot towards Tianhun at full speed!

“Argh...!” A gigantic Sky Absorbing strength vortex appeared and surrounded Saint Tianhun. Saint Tianhun's intent started being drained, including his soul. His face distorted. He said nothing, instantly coughing up blood. He released a soul spear, which shot towards Chu Chuan Qiu at full speed.

Chu Chuan Qiu released King Dao and punched the spear, which instantly broke apart. At that moment, Saint Tianhun's body became mistily dark. Chu Chuan Qiu and his vortex appeared in front of him, and the dark mist absorbed them. Saint Tianhun's silhouette trembled, but the dark mist suddenly moved away and reappeared in the distance.

“I failed,” whispered Chu Chuan Qiu. He absorbed the dark mist Qi and rose up in the air. He looked at Saint Tianhun, who had reappeared, but he looked weak now, and was only dimly discernible.

“As expected, what an old fox, it seems like you've been guarding against me the whole time,” murmured Chu Chuan Qiu.

Saint Tianhun grimaced and stared back at Chu Chuan Qiu, “You were interested in me too...”

“Of course, you used to be a Saint,” said Chu Chuan Qiu indifferently. “But you don't have a Saint's Qi, you don't belong here. The world has changed!”

“Is that so? I'll wait for you in the next round!” said Saint Tianhun. He turned into dark mist again and there was a surge of power. In the twinkling of an eye, he disappeared from everyone's field of vision. Chu Chuan Qiu had attacked him by surprise, and almost absorbed his intent. He was injured, and needed to find a place to recover. He couldn't join hands with Chu Chuan Qiu anymore.



Lin Feng had turned into his real body again. When he saw all this happen, he was surprised. Chu Chun Qiu was indeed wildly ambitious. Not only did he want to absorb Lin Feng's intent, but he also wanted to absorb Tianhun's intent. If Tianhun hadn't been vigilant the whole time, Chu Chun Qiu would have succeeded!

Chu Chun Qiu looked at Lin Feng and smiled, "We'll have to wait until the next round to fight. See you."

Chu Chun Qiu departed. Without Tianhun, he couldn't fight against all these people. He had the opportunity to fight against them, but he had changed his plan and taken the risk to attack Saint Tianhun because the latter's intent was more interesting. However, he had failed. He didn't regret anything, though. He never had doubts about himself!

After they left, Ni Cang didn't stay either. He followed Chu Chun Qiu. Lin Feng didn't prevent them from leaving, he wasn't strong enough to deal with them. Besides, Yin Jiu....

"Unfortunately, I won't have the opportunity to attack." Initially, Wu Ya Zi had been waiting in the distance for a while. He had hoped all the parties would get badly injured so he could get involved. However, he was extremely disappointed. The strongest cultivators had flinched. He couldn't chase them. Lin Feng and the others' alliance was too powerful. He couldn't rely on puppets to fight against them. Therefore, he left to look for other prey. The best thing to do was to kill as many people as possible to get rid of weaklings. He wasn't interested in weaklings. He was interested in strong cultivators. He was Supreme Clouds' First Master, he was proud!

Even though he couldn't do much, he also watched some brilliant battles. Wu Ya Zi thought it was worth it, after all. He also learned more about those extraordinarily strong cultivators who might become his opponents in the next rounds.



Yin Jiu had watched the whole battle as well. After the end of the battle, he moved towards Jing and the others. Jing sensed Yin Jiu's scary and dangerous Qi. She stood up and moved in front of Qing Feng. She stared at Yin Jiu coldly and released Qi, which filled the air.

However, Yin Jiu merely smiled at her. That smile was ice-cold, he looked scary with that smile and his black robe.

"That guy is strong, but I don't like it when people threaten me. Therefore, I'll punish you!" said Yin Jiu. Jing had the impression she was going to fall asleep. Yin Jiu turned into light silently without anybody noticing it.

"Piss off!" A terrifying Qi emerged from Jing's body, exploding out. Yin Jiu shot up into the sky and laughed loudly. His black robe gradually became blurry and he disappeared. However, his manic laugh continued echoing.

"Let's see how Qing Feng is feeling." When Lin Feng arrived, his facial expression slightly changed. Jing shouted. Her face stiffened. She turned around and saw that Qing Feng's eyes were closed. She seemed asleep. Death intent enveloped her body. Her Qi was dispersing!

"Bastard!" shouted Jing explosively. Drowsy Death Technique, that was Yin Jiu, Blue Pale Clouds' First Master!

Lin Feng landed in front of Qing Feng and destroyed the Death intent which surrounded her. At the same time, he released life cosmic energies quickly into her body. At the same time, he put his godly awareness into her brain and noticed illusionary dream cosmic energies.

"Qing Feng, come back."

Qing Feng was walking in an infinite darkness. However, in her dream, she heard someone calling her. She turned around and was surprised to see Lin Feng, she whispered, "Come back?"



“Yes, come back. Come next to me,” said Lin Feng, stretching his hands. She looked at Lin Feng, hesitated and then smiled broadly. She slowly walked towards Lin Feng. She stretched out her arms and hugged him tight. Her heart was suddenly filled with warmth.

On the battlefield, Qing Feng slowly opened her eyes. When she saw Lin Feng, she looked confused. How had she ended up in a dream?

“What a terrifying spell.” Lin Feng’s face stiffened. Who was that guy? He could kill people silently without anybody noticing it!



# Chapter 2184: Who Will Finish in the Top 100?

---

“He’s Yin Jiu,” said Jing calmly. Lin Feng was startled. He had spent so much time in Godly Clouds City, he naturally knew who Yin Jiu was.

“Blue Pale Clouds’ First Master!” said Lin Feng coldly. No wonder... Blue Pale Clouds’ First Master, Yin Jiu, studied Drowsy Techniques, and controlled Dream Dao power. He could kill people silently without anybody noticing it; his strength was shapeless, invisible, and intangible. He made people fall asleep forever. A moment before, he had used his Drowsy Death Technique on Qing Feng. She was injured and he had attacked her again. Many people didn’t even know they were injured when attacked by such ethereal energies. Therefore, Qing Feng had quickly fallen asleep.

“What just happened?” whispered Qing Feng. She was in Lin Feng’s arms. Her dream had looked so real. She had almost gone into the abyss of the dream, she would never have been able to come back. However, Lin Feng had called out to her and she had gone back to him. When she heard Lin Feng and Jing’s conversation, she realized she hadn’t had an ordinary dream. She could have died!

When she thought about that, she looked embarrassed.

“If you face danger in the next round, give up,” said Lin Feng calmly, as Jun Mo Xi and the others arrived and landed on the mountain. The battle had been dangerous. They didn’t know what the rules of the next round would be. If it consisted of one-on-ones and they had to fight against Chu Chun Qiu, Saint Tianhun, or the First Masters, they wouldn’t be able to compete with them.

After all, even being a First Master didn’t mean that a cultivator was the strongest of all. It proved that they were at the very, very top of the Huang Qi layer, along with few other people. The



continent was so vast, in places like the eighteen main cities of the Dark Night Region, there were already many geniuses, but not many of them could stand at the same level as the First Masters.

“This round is going to finish soon,” whispered Jing. Lang Ye, Hou Qing Lin, Jun Mo Xi, and the others calmly stood there and remained silent. They were all dazzling cultivators, but during the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, they would face many dangers. Some people considered them prey. It would help them understand what their limits were. They had to progress step by step. Of course, they couldn’t give up easily, either! They would fight using their full strength!

Of course, they weren’t the only ones who were going to have a hard time. Many people there were considered prey by others. Apart from those who stood at the very top, everybody else was in danger. There were fewer and fewer people on the battlefield; some died, some used the scepter to escape. Gradually, the number of cultivators was decreasing and only two hundred cultivators would be left soon.

---

People in the outside world looked at the battlefield. No matter how long the battles would last, they would watch. They didn’t want to miss anything from those battles. This event took place once every hundred years. Cultivators of the highest levels participated in this event. If they missed some parts, they’d have to wait for a hundred years again to watch something similar again!

“The round is about to end. The remaining cultivators are terrifying geniuses,” muttered the crowd staring at the battlefield. At that moment, a little bit more than two hundred cultivators were left.

“Yes, indeed. Now, we can almost predict who the top twenty to thirty cultivators will be. It will be difficult for other people to reach the top twenty or thirty.”



“Do you think anyone else will manage to end up in the top ten?” asked someone.

“Hua Qing Feng is first. Nobody will manage to kick him out of his position. Even if he falls down in the rankings, he’ll still end up in the top three. The deployment spell caster is also terrifying. He could end up in the top three. Apart from them, the other First Masters of the Continent of the Nine Clouds will end up in the top ten. That’s ten people already. But Chu Chun Qiu, the fifth one, and the one who controls soul strength could definitely end up in the top ten as well.”

“Those people are the strongest ones, indeed. Of course, there are many other strong people in Godly Clouds City. Holy Mountain’s Buddhist monk, he’s extremely strong. Xian Ren is also extremely strong. We can almost predict what the top thirty will look like. I don’t think geniuses from other regions can compete with geniuses from Godly Clouds City.”

“Indeed, those geniuses are strong. There are the beautiful phoenix girls as well. They’re really strong. And the one who fought against Chu Chun Qiu, Lin Feng. He killed Lei Dong Tian easily, he’s strong. Those people can easily end up in the top fifty. If they become a little bit stronger during the event, they might even make it to the top thirty.”

---

Everyone was still gossiping about the different contestants when blinding lights suddenly flashed. In an instant, the fighters on the battlefield felt dizzy, as if the sky was falling onto them, and time had stopped.

“Everybody, stop fighting,” said an all-powerful voice. The world slowly became distorted, and disappeared around them. The fighters reappeared on the platform. They were all really close to one another this time.

Many of the people looked furious. Many people were still



hunting before reappearing there. Some people were staring at their opponents. They wanted to continue fighting!

However, since the strong cultivator of Fortune Shrine spoke, it meant the round was over. Naturally, they couldn't contradict him, and had to wait.

“The remaining fighters can go back onto their pillars,” said the Diviner calmly. In a split second, the fighters' silhouettes flickered and they jumped back onto their pillars. Many pillars were empty now. So many people had been eliminated! People understood that those who hadn't managed to act fast enough to pass the first round weren't talented enough for this event.

The Diviner waved, and the empty pillars disappeared. Two hundred pillars remained, two hundred strong cultivators. The pillars were shining, and lights suddenly enveloped the fighters. The numbers above their heads changed, and the pillars suddenly started moving with heavy rumbles.

The numbers of some of the strongest cultivators didn't change because people above them hadn't been eliminated. Lin Feng's rank changed from 135 to 105. Three hundred people had been eliminated; of the people who initially were above him in the rankings, only thirty people had been eliminated. People who were above him in the rankings were truly strong.

“In the next round, the first hundred cultivators will be determined. It will be a simple round,” said the Diviner calmly. “The rules are: the first cultivator fights against the 200th one, the second fights against the 199th and so on. The winners stays, the loser is eliminated. If someone wins, they replace their opponent in the rankings.”

People who were at the bottom of the rankings were astonished, their faces stiffened. They knew that it was probably going to be the last round for them. They were going to fight against the strongest cultivators!



The Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds is fair. Those who end up at the top of the rankings in the first round have an advantage, those who end up at the bottom of the rankings don't..., thought the crowd. After this round, a hundred cultivators would remain. Those hundred people would be glorious. And after that, they would still continue fighting!

“Now, let's start from the first one. You must fight within the light curtain; if you want to surrender, touch the light curtain. After it opens, you can leave the battle stage; otherwise, you'll die,” explained the Diviner calmly.

In the twinkling of an eye, a light curtain appeared in front of every single pillar. The platform was surrounded by a light curtain. Two hundred handprints appeared on the light curtain, the fighters could activate the light curtain by putting their hands on them.

Godly Clouds' First Master, Hua Qing Feng, put his hand on the light curtain and jumped within its boundaries, landing on the battle stage. The 200th cultivator was a young man in golden clothes. His facial expression looked sharp, his Qi was powerful, but everybody was convinced that that battle wasn't going to be surprising at all.

The cultivators who were at the top were just too terrifying.

Actually, as the crowd had expected, Hua Qing Feng moved slowly, looking confident and at ease. His lips moved. Sword lights appeared, he stuck out his tongue, and a sword appeared out of his mouth. The air began to vibrate from the Sword intent. It surrounded the lower-ranked fighter, and quickly, without him having time to do anything else, he put his hand on the handprint, crossed the light curtain and surrendered.



# Chapter 2185: A Hundred Strong Cultivators

---

Hua Qing Feng won.

It was the second cultivator's turn, the reincarnated Great Deployment Master. He was extremely strong. He could cast deployment spells in the twinkling of an eye. His opponent couldn't resist against his deployment spells. He was talented, but he was overwhelmed and instantly lost, or more precisely, he died instantly.

That guy's deployment spells are terrifying. He looks emotionless, cold, and detached. During the previous round, on the battlefield, he didn't join hands with anyone, he stayed alone and killed so many people. He'll probably remain in the top ten. He can probably defeat some of the nine First Masters of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. He might even end up in the top three, thought the crowd when they saw the spiritual body's strength.

The third and fourth cultivators had similar methods. They were both First Masters: Supreme Clouds' First Master, Wu Ya Zi, who had both a supreme emotions-destroying technique, and whose energies were explosive, killed his opponent without giving him time to do anything.

The fourth one was Prince Wu Qing, who also practiced emotionlessness cultivation. He had some Emotionless Techniques; he was emotionless, so he was merciless as well. He also killed the 197th strong cultivator.

The fifth one was Chu Chun Qiu. His strength was explosive. He used Sky Absorbing techniques and absorbed his enemy's intent, slaughtering him.

The cultivators of the top five all won their battles extremely easily. Among their five opponents, four died. People's hearts were pounding. How cruel! Those people were real geniuses too!



The atmosphere in Godly Clouds City wasn't lively, many people looked sad. Many geniuses had done so much in life to succeed, and now they were dying one after another. At the beginning, more than a hundred thousand people wanted to participate in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, then they had been gone through the selection process and had been rejected. Then, a few more than a thousand people had been selected to participate in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, which was a success.

And then they had died or been eliminated. The number of contestants had been reduced to two hundred. It was a massive reduction. Those people were all geniuses amongst geniuses. Now, many of them were dying. Among them were some people who were considered incredible geniuses in Godly Clouds City. The crowd felt strange when they saw them die so easily...

Everybody understood that even if some people made it and ended up in the top hundred, in the end, the most important ones would be the ones at the very top of the rankings. Only those people would be glorious and dazzling.

"Wu Ya Zi, Prince Wu Qing, Chu Chun Qiu, those people are extremely strong but between them, who's the strongest one?" wondered the watchers. Even though they felt sad for those who were dying, they were also excited and wanted to see the most dazzling geniuses' battles. Those battles would be extraordinary!

The sixth and seventh battles weren't surprising, either. The sixth and seventh cultivators won. Lin Feng was particularly interested in the eighth battle because he knew the eighth cultivator. He had met him in the small world back then: Kong Ming!

Kong Ming was an extremely strong fighter, a Buddhist cultivator. He was surrounded by Buddha's halo. He could release dazzling hands which were as hard as mountains.



After Kong Ming's battle, there was no surprise either until the 23rd battle. At that moment, the crowd was astonished, the 23rd cultivator lost against the 178th cultivator! The 178th cultivator then replaced him.

After that, things came back to normal and there were no surprises. After thirty-some battles, people were less strong, battles were less impressive, and people couldn't be sure they were going to stay where they were in the rankings. Lang Ye was much lower than Lin Feng in the ranking list, but he wasn't relaxed at all. In the end, he still won and replaced his opponent.

Of course, before Lang Ye, Jing had also replaced her opponent!

After that, Ruo Xie fought, he ranked in the 150's. He fought against someone who was ranked 40-something. It was a disaster; Ruo Xie used his full strength, but still didn't manage to win. In the end, his opponent wanted to kill him, but Ruo Xie released deceleration strength to slow his opponent down and managed to put his hand on the light curtain and left. Unfortunately, he wouldn't end up in the top 100 of the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds...

After Ruo Xie, Jian Mang also fought. Even though Jian Mang was oppressed the whole time and almost died, he used his full strength, released a terrifying sword strike and managed to win, beheading his opponent using a light sword. That move amazed and astonished many people, especially since he was blind. How dazzling, he had dared and won!

Jian Mang revealed his true strength with that last sword attack. He won't be able to use it again, people will anticipate it, thought Lin Feng. After Jian Mang, Jun Mo Xi also battled and won. He had an Imperial immortal body, he could recover really quickly. Following him, Wu lost, his opponent was too strong.

Then, it was Qing Feng's turn, Lin Feng looked over at her and said, "Qing Feng, give up."



Qing Feng frowned. Give up?

“Feng, give up,” suggested Jing as well. Qing Feng’s condition was critical, she was severely injured and couldn’t fight.

Qing Feng looked at Lin Feng. She really wanted to end up in the top 100 and be able to travel freely to and from the inner part of Godly Clouds City. In the end, she sighed and took a step forward. She wanted to go onto the battle stage!

“Stop!” shouted Lin Feng explosively. Qing Feng’s foot shook in the air. She looked over at Lin Feng.

“Try and dare go onto the battle stage!” said Lin Feng coldly, releasing icy strength which filled the air. Qing Feng stared at him, suddenly looking extremely sad.

“Lin Feng, what are you doing?” Jing asked Lin Feng. She looked furious when she saw Qing Feng’s expression. That bastard was scolding Qing Feng!

“You shut up!” said Lin Feng, barely glancing at Jing. Jing released her own Qi which rolled out and carried everything away, but Lin Feng ignored her. He looked at Qing Feng and said, “Go back!”

Qing Feng’s head trembled.

“Oh!” she finally said. She sounded crushed. She went back onto her pillar. Lin Feng’s ice-cold energies dispersed and disappeared. People around remained silent and calmly watched. She had given up, such things happened.

Qing Feng went back onto her pillar and lowered her head, looking extremely sad. She rarely looked like that. But from the look in her eyes, one could almost see she looked happy. She grabbed the sides of her clothes and clenched her fists like a little girl. Nobody noticed that, though.

Jing sighed. Poor girl, that bastard didn’t know how lucky he was, Qing Feng was in love with him. If Jing had the opportunity,



she'd definitely teach him a good lesson!

The battles continued. Hou Qing Lin was also lower than Lin Feng in the rankings. Therefore, he fought before Lin Feng. They ranked just above a hundredth position so their opponents' ranks were also to the hundredth. Besides, there wasn't a big level difference between them, so the battles were more spectacular. Hou Qing Lin ended up injured, but won and replaced his opponent.

People who were at the top of the rankings closed their eyes, they weren't interested in these battles. They couldn't wait for the next round to start.

Then, it was Lin Feng's turn. He put his hand on the light curtain and ended up on the battle stage. His opponent looked at him calmly. He ranked 96th. He said to Lin Feng, "You made that girl give up. Why don't you give up yourself?"

People in the outside world had clearly seen how strong Lin Feng was on the battlefield during the previous round, but not all the contestants had seen Lin Feng fight on the battlefield. They didn't even know one another. This cultivator didn't know how strong Lin Feng was.

"Let's fight." Lin Feng didn't take this battle to heart. He didn't think he could lose against the 96th cultivator. His Sword intent filled the air.

"If you die, that girl will become mine!" said that guy, smiling casually. Lin Feng looked at him coldly, and suddenly his sword Qi shot up into the sky. It was ominous. At the same time, he released an awesome empty space strength and condensed it even as he cast a celestial stage deployment spell.

His opponent was dumbfounded, releasing his own icy strength on instinct. At that moment, Lin Feng waved his hand, his sword shrieking in the air, and disappeared.



His opponent was stunned. He released an incredible amount of strength to protect himself from the sword attack he knew was coming, punching out unceasingly and furiously. A vortex of strength appeared around him, and he sensed oppressive energies.

Lin Feng appeared above him, demon lights surrounding him. His Sword intent cut through space.

“Piss off!” shouted that person explosively. He used his full strength to attack Lin Feng, but Lin Feng’s physical strength was incredible.

Lin Feng released death strength, and the air churned and rumbled.

That guy couldn’t compete with Lin Feng, his head exploded, and his soul dispersed. He was dead!

Lin Feng looked at the corpse coldly as the crowd sighed. Another genius had died. Lin Feng could end up in the top fifty! If his opponent hadn’t said what he had said, Lin Feng wouldn’t have killed him!

When Qing Feng saw that, she smiled thinly. She looked particularly beautiful at that moment.

After Lin Feng, the battles continued. Those who were going to end up in the top hundred were finally known!



# Chapter 2186: Green Jade Clouds' First Lady

---

The inner part of Godly Clouds City was vast. Many people were watching the battles from there. When they saw those who were definitely going to end up in the top hundred, they were excited. Those cultivators had passed all the first rounds.

He's in the top hundred. He'll be able to travel back and forth freely, thought Xue Shen Feng, staring at Lin Feng unhappily. He had lost against Lin Feng back in the day. Now Lin Feng could come to the world where he lived freely!

—

Duan Feng had the opposite reaction, he smiled indifferently. Brother Lin Feng was going to be in the top hundred, no matter what. And besides, maybe he was going to continue rising in the rankings. He was extremely strong, he might be joining Fortune Shrine, as well. However, becoming one of Fortune Shrine's core disciples would be complicated.

(Translator's note: Duan Feng just appeared out of nowhere, I checked the previous chapters several times, and the last time Duan Feng was mentioned was in chapter 1341-1350. But we understand it was the young man who kept calling him Brother Lin Feng in the previous chapter and who kept smiling).

The crowd looked at the cultivators on the pillars solemnly and respectfully. The next battles were going to be even more cruel. Since they were in the top hundred, they were allowed to travel freely to and from the inner part of Godly Clouds City, but the next battles were going to be cruel. The next step was to try and end up in the top fifty, to be able to join the Fortune Shrine...

—

Up in the air, the Diviner looked at the crowd and smiled. He waved, and lights moved towards the contestants. This time, they



received scepters again, but they looked like keys. They floated in front of the contestants.

“You may use your godly awareness to fuse together with those scepters. In the future, you can use them to enter the inner part of the city. In the next round, you’re also going to need to use them,” said the Diviner patiently. “We already know the cultivators who will end up in the top fifty. Now, you’re going to a small and narrow misty palace. Inside, there are many dangers, and you could bump into anyone else. I gave you those scepters because I hope none of you will die. After all, you made it here, people like you are rare. Therefore, if you face danger, use the scepter to come out. But if you use the scepter to come out, your position will be at the bottom of the rankings. It’ll be that way until the top thirty appear.”

When the crowd heard the Diviner, they frowned. Thirty people? This time, fifty people weren’t going to be eliminated, but seventy? How cruel! The first thirty cultivators would be terrifyingly strong. Who was going to end up in the top thirty?

Even the geniuses on the pillars couldn’t imagine. During this round, seventy people were going to be eliminated, that was the greater majority. Of course, the top fifty would have the possibility to join Fortune Shrine. Nobody could know what was going to happen inside, but according to the Diviner, the best thing was to get eliminated as late as possible.

Lights illuminated the platform again. This time, a dark and gloomy ancient castle appeared. Besides, the crowd realized that they couldn’t see anything. Would they be able to watch this time?

There were a hundred dark doors in the darkness. Those were the entrances. The Diviner said to the fighters, “Go in. I hope you’ll stay inside the whole time. Same rules. Since most of you are going to be eliminated, we’ll see how strong and tenacious you are.”



After the fighters heard the Diviner, they entered the ancient castle, Lin Feng and his friends with them. The doors closed themselves behind them. People outside couldn't see what was happening inside. They would only be able to see the eliminated people come out.

“Unfortunately, we won't be able to see this extraordinary round!” the crowd sighed. They were annoyed. What was going to happen inside the dark palace?

---

Lin Feng entered the ancient castle. A dark path appeared indistinctly in front of him. On both sides of the path were statues. All the statues were holding extremely sharp demon blades. It was dangerous. Lin Feng felt cold inside. The scepter in his third eye twinkled indistinctly. If he faced danger, he could use it to leave. Therefore, unless he was assassinated by surprise, he wouldn't die inside. Even if someone attempted to assassinate someone else, since people could activate the scepters with their godly awareness, it would be difficult.

Wings appeared on his back, empty space strength started intertwining. Powerful cosmic energies filled the air. Lin Feng's silhouette flickered, and he merged into the wind.

However, when he started moving, the statues also started moving. Sharp demon energies cut everything around them

“No!” Lin Feng was startled. The energies were chaotic, there was absolutely no pattern. He couldn't cross them relying on speed. He withdrew quickly and went back to the beginning of the path. The statues also stopped moving.

“What if I stayed here and didn't move?” he wondered. However, he quickly forgot about that tactic as the statues started towards him at the same time, brandishing their gloomy blades.

“Can I only rely on strength to attack?” he asked himself. He



stared at the statues and released a terrifying demon Qi before moving forwards again.

Sharp blade lights filled the air. Demon lights cut for him.

Those blade lights are powerful!, thought Lin Feng. He punched out, and two blade lights broke apart. At the same time, he struck a statue with a sword, but the statue stood its ground steadfastly.

Lin Feng was astonished. He understood he couldn't destroy the statues. Lin Feng looked thoughtful and moved backwards. The statues calmed down.

"I need to press on without letup to get out!" he swore. He still had wings, his eyes became pitch-black. He looked at all the statues, none of them could escape from Lin Feng's vision.

Lin Feng attacked again, blade lights reappeared. Space was being cut. Lin Feng's silhouette was distorted. He streaked across the air, destroying two blade lights. He used his right hand to punch out constantly. At the same time, he beat his wings frantically, turning into a beam of light. He traveled over a third of the path.

However, all the blade lights moved with him, Lin Feng could see them all. He didn't stop. Moving on was the only way. He looked agile and graceful, but his silhouette was bending. At the same time, he released Sword intent which scattered in all directions around him and destroyed the blade lights.

However, many blade lights still posed a threat to him. Those blades were brutal and could cut space, so of course they could also kill people. Even with his physical strength, Lin Feng wasn't sure he could resist them.

When Lin Feng reached two-thirds of the path, a blade light glittered and shot towards him.

"Break!" shouted Lin Feng explosively. He spat out Sword intent, and the blade light weakened. Lin Feng crossed it, and with his physical strength, the light broke apart when he crossed it. He was



surrounded by pitch-black Demon intent.

“Piss off!” Lin Feng punched out. His energies destroyed everything on his way. He barreled down the path like a cannonball, destroying everything in his path. After the last blade light broke apart, Lin Feng reached a junction. All the paths were extremely vast. However, they weren’t big enough for battles. In front of him, Lin Feng noticed an extraordinarily beautiful woman.

Her Qi was incredible. When she saw Lin Feng, she frowned. She glanced at the number above his head: 96! She remembered that initially Lin Feng ranked 105th. He had defeated his enemy to get down to the 96th position.

And she ranked eleventh!

“11.” Lin Feng was stunned. She was in the top twenty, definitely extraordinary. She was also the only woman in the top twenty!

Dazzling lights appeared, stars glittered in the air. The beautiful woman was surrounded by eye-catching lights. Lin Feng was suddenly surrounded by darkness and stars.

“Leave now,” Xue Yi said to Lin Feng calmly.

“The only place in the Continent of the Nine Clouds where the First Lady is stronger than the First Master is Green Jade Clouds. She controls star strength and can summon the strength of the stars,” said Lin Feng, looking at that woman calmly. This woman was Green Jade Clouds’ First Lady!

Xue Yi stretched out her hands and made star strength rotate. Gigantic stars descended from the sky to attack Lin Feng!

She can control stars. How strong!, thought Lin Feng when he saw all those stars. He condensed strength in his fist and punched out.

The gigantic stars broke apart. Lin Feng sensed a heavy strength behind them. He understood that this woman was really extremely



strong!



# Chapter 2187: Hou Qing Lin's Elimination

---

Many people were extremely talented in the Continent of the Nine Clouds. Some people had king-type bodies. Of course, apart from them, there were also people who had special kinds of bodies. Green Jade Clouds' First Lady was extremely strong and she had a special kind of body: a star body!

On the path of cultivation, special bodies were related to the cultivator's spirit. After breaking through to the Zun Qi layer, cultivators' spirits fused together with their blood. Using the power of their spirits was more natural. It also became easier for them to use certain spells. Green Jade Clouds' First Lady could release such a strength thanks to her spirit and special body type, she could summon stars.

On the small and narrow path, Lin Feng was stuck in a rain of stars!

At that moment, Green Jade Clouds' First Lady didn't use an extremely strong attack. She was surprised and stared at Lin Feng. She knew that his physical strength was incredible, much better than hers.

"Open the star world. We can take different paths. You can eliminate me." said Lin Feng calmly. Xue Yi grunted coldly. Her stars became even more dazzling as she summoned more of them. Meteorites kept streaking across the sky. It was incredible in the darkness.

It was raining stars at night...

Lin Feng also grunted coldly. Since Green Jade Clouds' First Lady wanted to fight, he had no choice. He slowly walked forwards and terrifying demon Kalpa thunder lights appeared around him. He rose up in the air, the ten thousand things of creation started intertwining. His demon and lightning cosmic energies filled the air, the meteorites kept exploding and vanishing.



Xue Yi frowned. This man's cosmic energies were really powerful. Not only did Lin Feng have an incredible physical strength, his cosmic energies were also more powerful than hers. Therefore, he could destroy her meteorites!

However, Xue Yi was just surprised. She quickly calmed down and waved her hands. Lights flared, and star lights surrounded Lin Feng.

“Explode!” shouted Xue Yi coldly. Instantly, the endless number of star lights turned into destructive strength and shot towards Lin Feng quickly.

What a powerful spell! She can easily kill people who are a bit weaker than her with such spells. This is a deadly spell, thought Lin Feng. There was no lack of strange things in this boundless world. The Continent of the Nine Clouds was so vast, and there were so many geniuses.

Lin Feng's Deva-Mara Kalpa lights became even more brilliant and fused together with his lightning energies, slamming into the stars. Energies surged all around them. Lin Feng was bathing in strength and slowly walked forwards as before. His face was cold, and his eyes were filled with murder.

When Xue Yi saw that Lin Feng still looked relaxed, the star lights around her became even more dazzling. She grunted coldly, and moved towards Lin Feng, looking like a celestial being. She pressed forward with an indomitable will, as if nothing could stop her.

Lin Feng released his Sword intent. Holy Spirit swords rotated around him as well as demon Kalpa lights. His demon Kalpa strength turned into a black demon Kalpa sword. Fissures appeared all around them in the darkness.

The stars glittered. Xue Yi landed in front of Lin Feng, waved her hands, and the stars moved forwards explosively.



“Hmph!” Lin Feng grunted. His demon king’s Death Dao became even more explosive. It surged out and carried everything away. However, Lin Feng had the sensation that even though the woman’s attacks were weak, her defense was terrifying. It had nothing to do with her cultivation, it was due to her special body!

Lin Feng and Xue Yi walked closer to each other slowly and condensed more strength. Lin Feng started chanting his incantation, invisible and intangible soundwaves piercing through Xue Yi’s eardrums. The two cultivators’ energies kept colliding and exploding. Lin Feng sensed that her attack were getting more powerful. Behind her, there were millions of stars, it was her main strength.

They stepped back away from each other, as if by mutual agreement.

Lin Feng looked at Xue Yi. Stars kept glittering behind her. Star strength was her strength. Otherwise, she couldn’t have collided against Lin Feng.

“Since you really want to fight, I’ll play with you,” said Lin Feng coldly, “Mourn!”

Brilliant lights appeared. Lin Feng remained as motionless as a mountain, as if the ten thousand things of creation couldn’t affect him.

Xue Yi frowned and then waved her hands. Her stars disappeared, her silhouette flickered, and she headed towards a path. She didn’t want to fight anymore. She didn’t need to fight against people who were too strong, and she hadn’t expected Lin Feng to be so strong.

When Lin Feng saw her leave, he didn’t chase her. Just like her, he thought he didn’t need to fight against people who were too strong. During that round, the most important thing was to eliminate people.



Therefore, Lin Feng chose another road, but not the same as Xue Yi.

---

He was alone on the path. Lin Feng didn't know that the Diviner had actually planned everything they would bump into during that round. If people from outside had been able to see what was going on inside, they would have realized that that misty palace was actually a sealed and circular labyrinth, and the Diviner kept modifying it all the time. That way, only two people could be together on a path at the same time.

If the crowd could see, they would also notice that people only bumped into people at the other end in the rankings. For example, the one who ranked first bumped into people who were in the last ten of the list, and the top ten encountered people who were at the bottom of the rankings, as well. People of the top of the rankings didn't meet at this stage. Lin Feng had encountered Xue Yi because he was at the bottom of the rankings and Xue Yi was at the top.

Of course, some people got eliminated because of the blade lights.

Lin Feng had passed the test of the blade lights and fought a first battle, but he didn't get eliminated. Therefore, his second opponent wasn't that strong, it was someone who ranked 50-something. That person had just fought against someone who ranked 30-something; he hadn't killed his opponent, they had chosen to take different paths.

---

When Fu Lun saw that his opponent was ranked 96, he thought he was lucky and smiled indifferently. He seemed to be encountering people from the bottom of the rankings only. Even if they were strong, they couldn't compete with him. When he saw Lin Feng, he was convinced Lin Feng couldn't be stronger than him.



(Translator's note: the name Fu Lun appears here for the first time)

Fu Lun smiled happily and threw himself at Lin Feng. At that moment, he was still thinking about the statues' blades. He was convinced that the statues had probably intercepted a dozen people and that during the first battles, twenty to thirty people were going to be eliminated as well. He based his analysis on those two hypotheses. He tried to count; if thirty people or forty people were eliminated, after the second round of battles, fifty people would be eliminated, and then he'd manage to get qualified and be able to access Fortune City. He was already enthusiastic about becoming a member of Fortune City.

But actually, Fu Lun's analysis was wrong, not that many people got eliminated. Many people decided not to fight and to take different paths. Very abruptly, Fu Lun also realized that he wasn't lucky.

Fu Lun reappeared outside on the pillars suddenly, his forehead covered with cold sweat. His face was deathly pale, and he was shaking. He glanced around. Less than thirty people had been eliminated. The number above his head had also changed, he was now 72!

This round wasn't absolutely fair, but Fortune Shrine didn't need fair battles. They needed to have people eliminated for the last battles. Those would be fair, so it was enough. They couldn't think of a simple solution to make every single round completely fair, otherwise, it would have been too complex.

"That Fu Lun. He's from the Northern Town of Godly Clouds City, from the Fu Clan. He's really strong. He had the potential to end up in the top fifty, and now he's been eliminated. I wonder who defeated him." chattered many people when they saw Fu Lun. They couldn't believe it. More and more people were appearing on the pillars.



---

A person known to Lin Feng's friends appeared: Hou Qing Lin! He had been eliminated too....

Hou Qing Lin pulled a long face. He tried to keep calm as he sighed, "It seems that I'm way too weak in comparison with those strong cultivators. After going back, I'll practice cultivation as hard as I can. I'll give my everything..."

A moment before, he had fought a first battle, he had won and then continued. Then he had encountered an extraordinarily beautiful woman who could use the power of the stars. She wasn't physically strong, but her spells were incredible and her strength. In the end, he had to use the scepter.

He wouldn't be able to join Fortune Shrine, but he didn't feel too sad about it. He was determined. What didn't kill him made him stronger! He would continue practicing cultivation with an indomitable will!

The one who had defeated Hou Qing Lin was Xue Yi, Green Jade Clouds' First Lady!



# Chapter 2188: First Master Eliminated

---

A short time after Hou Qing Lin, Jian Mang also reappeared on his pillar. Thanks to his godly awareness, he sensed Hou Qing Lin's presence and said, "You've been eliminated too?"

"Yes, I'm not strong enough. If Lin Feng hadn't been there in the previous round, Chu Chun Qiu and the others would have eliminated us already," said Hou Qing Lin calmly. He tried to keep calm. He wasn't strong enough, it was a fact and he accepted it. In the future, he would practice cultivation really hard. This was an experience, and it made him stronger.

"Eh, actually, Chu Chun Qiu eliminated me," whispered Jian Mang. Hou Qing Lin was startled, and then laughed. Jian Mang was really unlucky, but he was still safe and sound, that was the main thing. They had done quite well for this Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds.

"I hope that Lang Ye and Jun Mo Xi will stay in there longer," muttered Hou Qing Lin, looking at the dark palace. He hoped they'd be able to end up in the top fifty. He also wondered how far Lin Feng would go...

---

More and more people came out. The fifty-first cultivator came out: Jun Mo Xi! Hou Qing Lin sighed, what a pity! One position shy... But Lang Ye was definitely in the top fifty!

Lang Ye controlled world strength. Therefore, he could protect himself better than the others. He was still inside!

"Fiftieth, the top fifty are still in there!" the excited watchers exclaimed. Lights twinkled, and someone appeared. Hou Qing Lin frowned: it was precisely Lang Ye! He was fiftieth!

At that moment, Lang Ye had a strange expression on his face. His eyes kept twinkling, he looked at the castle and said, "Who was



that guy...? How strange...”

Lang Ye had encountered a strange yet extremely strong cultivator. He had used his scepter to come out.

---

At that moment, that strange cultivator ended up on the same path as Xian Ren. He looked at the number above his head: 68. He was quite low in the rankings. And this person also looked ordinary.

However, that ordinary person hadn't been eliminated yet, was he just lucky? Or was he really strong?

Xian Ren opened his mouth to talk, but at that moment, the other man stretched out his hand but didn't attack. He raised his hand and scratched his head. He smiled in a simple and honest way and said, “Let's not fight. Leave.”

“.....”

Xian Ren was too stunned to talk. The other one had talked faster than him, but Xian Ren wanted to say the same.

Besides, that ordinary-looking guy scratched his head and looked simple and down to earth. He had no Qi at all. He didn't look like a cultivator. He was even a little bit fat!

Indeed. He looked ordinary because he wasn't tall and sturdy, he was fat. He looked nice though; he smiled, and he was clean. But he looked boorish, too...

“My name is Zhou Rong Man. I'm the 333rd son of the Zhou Clan. The reason why I'm telling you my name is that I want you to know who will defeat you, my name is Zhou Rong Man!” Zhou Rong Man smiled.

Xian Ren looked amused. He thought he had humor, but Zhou Rong Man was even funnier!

Xian Ren was surprised to see someone like that in there, he



hadn't noticed him before.

"You don't want to leave, so I'll kick you out. Be careful," smiled Zhou Rong Man smiling. Each time he smiled, two white teeth appeared, like a rabbit. He moved, seemingly fat and slow. However, Xian Ren was astonished because Zhou Rong Man arrived in front of him in the blink of an eye.

Xian Ren was astonished. His robe fluttered, he instantly released Qi which filled the air. He looked like a well-educated scholar.

"Weapon!" said Xian Ren. Sharp Qi filled the air and streaked across the sky. At the same time, lights shot towards his foe. Each light beam was as sharp as a sword and emitted humming sounds with intent.

The Confucianist monk was furious, he strictly enforced the principles he learned in the Holy scriptures. Slashing sounds kept spreading through the air. His light beams lacerated Zhou Rong Man's clothes, but they didn't pierce through his skin, to the extent that they even broke apart after reaching him.

Xian Ren was astonished. His enemy kept smiling gently. Xian Ren invoked his scepter and slowly disappeared. He was still astonished...

—

"Pfew..." When Xian Ren reappeared on the stone pillar, his expression had completely changed, and was even worse than Lang Ye's. His opponent's voice kept resonating in his brain, My name is Zhou Rong Man. The reason why I'm telling you my name is that I want you to know who will defeat you, my name is Zhou Rong Man.

"Xian Ren has been eliminated too." People from Godly Clouds City were stunned. Xian Ren was from Holy Mountain. He hadn't even ended up in the top thirty, he was in the top fifty! Who had eliminated Xian Ren?



Soon, the top thirty were going to appear...

---

In the labyrinth, Lin Feng bumped into more people, and eliminated two people. He also bumped into an extremely strong cultivator: Yin Jiu, Blue Pale Clouds' First Master!

When Lin Feng bumped into Yin Jiu, they both remained silent. Yin Jiu looked calm and composed in his black robe. However, Lin Feng knew his Drowsiness Dao was extremely dangerous. He could kill people silently without anybody noticing it. He had almost killed Qing Feng!

Lin Feng released his intent without the slightest scruple. However, at the same time, he remained vigilant. This enemy was dangerous. He couldn't give them a chance. He also didn't intend to let the enemy off. One of them had to be eliminated!

An incredible amount of Sword intent filled the air. Lin Feng walked towards Yin Jiu slowly. He suddenly had the impression his consciousness was trying to leave his body. He could only walk forwards because there were walls on both sides of the path. He also had the impression something was pushing him to walk forwards.

"It's just an illusion." Lin Feng closed his eyes. He was determined. His consciousness was drawn back into his body. Yin Jiu was still standing in the same place, staring at Lin Feng. He wanted to drag Lin Feng into an illusion and kill him in his world!

Lin Feng released a terrifying Death intent which surged out and carried everything away. A Death pattern appeared and grew to gigantic size. Since his enemy wanted to kill him, Lin Feng would also do his best to kill him.

An ancient and desolate Qi filled the air. Sky Absorbing strength appeared. The atmosphere was filled with death.

"Stop!" said Yin Jiu coldly. His Dao was his goal, his goal was to



kill. He had never used explosive attacks to fight. He had always made his enemies fall asleep and killed them silently.

“An ancient Saint’s technique coupled with death cosmic energies and death Dao, we’ll see how you intend to kill death.”

Lin Feng continued slowly walking forwards. The atmosphere around him was filled with death.

“Oppress!” said Lin Feng, turning into a death pattern. The atmosphere became dark, filled with oppressive death Qi.

Yin Jiu’s life was being corroded, and his face turned deathly pale. He released Drowsiness intent.

The two kinds of intent were dangerous as they intertwined.

At that moment, someone was walking on a path which led to their duel, and his vitality started being corroded. He promptly turned around and left.

Both the death and drowsiness strengths contained immortal strength.

Yin Jiu’s life Qi slowly dispersed. His Drowsiness intent started dispersing. His face stiffened. He was a First Master, how could he lose?

A river appeared, made of death energies. It flowed towards Yin Jiu like a flood. He released Dao intent, but he still couldn’t prevent the death strength from corroding his life strength. He had the sensation his eyelids were becoming heavier, as if he were about to fall asleep forever.

“I’m a First Master, and I’m going to be eliminated.” Yin Jiu grimaced. He closed his eyes, ground his teeth, his gums bleeding. Why? How come? He was extremely strong. How could he lose?...

—————

Yin Jiu reappeared on a pillar outside. The whole crowd was astonished. Finally, a powerful cultivator had been eliminated.



Who had eliminated him? Yin Jiu wouldn't be able to end up in the top thirty!



# Chapter 2189: Zhou Rong Man's Confidence

---

“What a pity we can’t see what’s happening inside!” sighed the people from Godly Clouds City. Nobody knew what was going on inside, who had eliminated Yin Jiu? Only he knew.

“Could it be that Yin Jiu bumped into another First Master?” they wondered. Maybe that the cultivator who could cast terrifying deployment spells? Or Chu Chun Qiu?

“Sixty people have been eliminated. Soon, seventy people will have been eliminated, and thus we will soon see the cultivators of the top thirty,” they figured out expectantly. They finally were going to see the top thirty! Who would be strong enough to finish in the top thirty? One of the First Masters had been eliminated, the remaining people were probably terrifyingly strong!

---

In the ancient castle, Lin Feng bumped into someone. When he saw the fellow, he was startled; this person smiled, he looked fat, friendly, and even cute. He seemed completely ordinary. In the middle of a crowd, nobody would have noticed him.

However, Lin Feng didn’t underestimate him. From the number of people he had encountered, Lin Feng estimated that the top thirty were soon going to appear, and if this guy had managed to make it this far, it meant he was extremely strong. He wasn’t ordinary at all!

The guy looked simple and honest as he scratched his head, he looked embarrassed and said, “My name is Zhou Rong Man. I’m the 333rd son of the Zhou Clan. The reason why I’m telling you my name is that I want you to know who’s about to eliminate you, my name is Zhou Rong Man. Leave if you don’t want to lose face.”

When Lin Feng saw his smile, he looked at the other strangely. He had the impression that that guy was a weirdo, but an



extremely strong weirdo.

“I won’t go out. What should we do?” said Lin Feng. He looked amused.

“Don’t leave then. The one who will defeat you is called Zhou Rong Man!” said his opponent. Rong Man took big steps towards Lin Feng. He was fat and made the ground shake as he walked.

Lin Feng looked at him, even more surprised. He condensed sword strength in his hands and attacked Zhou Rong Man. However, a sharp and clear sound spread through the air. Lin Feng was astonished. What a thick skin! His defense was formidable. Was his physical strength as impressive as Lin Feng’s own?

Lin Feng had encountered many strong cultivators during the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds already. Chu Chun Qiu could use Sky Absorbing spells, Saint Tianhun could enchain people’s soul strength, the reincarnated Great Deployment Master could cast terrifying deployment spells. However, he had never encountered someone whose physical strength could be compared with his. The strongest person against whom he had fought was probably Xue Yi, Green Jade Clouds’ First Lady. Her star strength was comparable to his strength. But this guy in front of him had an awesome physical strength!

But that just made him even more determined to fight. He condensed physical strength and suddenly punched out in Zhou Rong Man’s direction.

Zhou Rong Man also raised his fist and punched out in Lin Feng’s direction. He was still smiling. At the same cultivation level, nobody dared use physical strength against him! He could already imagine himself defeating Lin Feng. He was a genius from the Ancient Zhou Clan, after all!

Both fighters’ fists collided. Lin Feng sensed the muscles of his arms twitch. He had the impression he hadn’t punched a body, but a shell. It seemed indestructible.



A terrifyingly strong wind started blowing. Lin Feng withdrew quickly. His heart was pounding. It was the first time during the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds that he had met someone who scared him like this. Someone had a better physical strength than him!

Zhou Rong Man stepped back two steps as well. He looked at his fist and scratched his head, muttering, "There's something wrong."

Zhou Rong Man raised his head again and looked at Lin Feng, "My family keeps saying nobody can compete with me in terms of physical strength. Who are you? How come you can compete with me in terms of physical strength? Do you also have an ancient spirit?"

"Eh..." Lin Feng was surprised. He had indeed managed to resist, but he wasn't satisfied at all... He had almost spat out blood.

"Let's try again!" said Zhou Rong Man. He didn't believe it. He took big steps forwards again. He wasn't fast at all. However, he appeared in front of Lin Feng in the blink of an eye somehow. Lin Feng had the impression he was hallucinating, as red and golden lights appeared around Rong Man's fist. Even his Qi looked ancient...

"Ancient blood?" Lin Feng took a step forwards and raised his fist again. They punched each other even more violently. The walls trembled. Lin Feng slipped backwards and trails of flames appeared under his feet from the friction. Zhou Rong Man took one step backwards. He shook his head and moved forwards again.

Their fists collided a third time, rumbling sounds spread in the air. It was terrifying. Lin Feng was propelled backwards a several steps. His arm hurt, and his blood was churning. His opponent's physical strength was simply overwhelming.

"I want to use another kind of strength now," Lin Feng said to Zhou Rong Man. He was getting excited. He released sword Qi,



which began to hum ominously. Sword lights appeared on his fist.

“Alright, I’ll stop messing around as well. Otherwise, I won’t be able to eliminate you,” said Zhou Rong Man, sounding annoyed. The two fighters collided again. Lin Feng’s Sword intent collided with his opponent’s fist. They both looked like conquering heroes. However, Lin Feng had the impression his opponent’s skin was like indestructible armor. Lin Feng stared at him and asked, “You have beast blood?”

“Yes. We used to be the strongest ones back in the ancient days. You’re extremely strong. I won’t eliminate you. I take back my word. But we’ll probably meet again in the next round, and then I’ll use my full strength!” said Zhou Rong Man calmly.

Lin Feng’s mouth twitched. This guy was bragging and managed to remain calm and composed, as if all this was normal. The strongest animal in the ancient days? He was definitely showing off!

“Alright. I can’t wait to see your most powerful attacks, since your ancestors used to be the strongest cultivators in the world!” Lin Feng smiled.

As he spoke those words, his silhouette flickered.

---

The watchers realized that the curtain around the castle had slowly disappeared. The last thirty people slowly reappeared in the people’s field of vision.

“The round is over!” the crowd saw, frowning intently. The top thirty were going to be revealed!

“Twenty-two men, three women.”

“Two of them are First Ladies in the Continent of the Nine Clouds. The other woman is Jing.”

“Only one First Master has been eliminated and didn’t make it to



the top thirty. The others are all there.”

“The First Masters are symbols in the Continent of the Nine Clouds. There are always First Masters in the top ten. Usually, there are at most three of them. I wonder how many of them will finish in the top ten this time?” wondered someone.

“Not easy. That guy with the deployment spells, Chu Chun Qiu, the one who steals souls, the Buddhist monk from Holy Mountain, those people are geniuses. Because of Hua Qing Feng, they can’t be called First Masters, but they are not necessarily weaker than him. You can’t have four First Masters.”

Those were the rules. The First Masters were extremely strong, but every time, some new geniuses suddenly arose in the Continent of the Nine Clouds.

“That’s Lin Feng, the one who killed Lei Dong Tian. He’s in the top thirty. He’s really strong. But I don’t think he can continue rising in the rankings...” said someone. All those people were geniuses, it would be difficult for Lin Feng to continue rising, according to the crowd.

“Who’s that? The fat one. He looks so ordinary and he’s in the top thirty! How strange!” asked someone staring at Zhou Rong Man.

“I don’t know. He looks really ordinary indeed. I hadn’t noticed him before.”

“I’ve seen him. When the round with the five hundred cultivators started, that guy laid down in the grass and just slept. Two people attacked him, but they lost against him. His opponents looked extremely weak in front of him. He just punched them and crushed them, and then continued sleeping. I also thought it was strange. He’s lucky, he’s in the top thirty. Even the First Master of Blue Pale Clouds didn’t manage to do that.”

At that moment, the atmosphere was lively in Godly Clouds City.



People were talking about the cultivators of the top thirty. Everybody was curious.

“Brother Lin Feng is in the top thirty!” said Duan Feng, smiling.

“Surprisingly, he finished in the top thirty. He’s lucky!” said Xue Shen Feng coldly. Then he looked at Zhe Tian. Zhe Tian was staring at Lin Feng. Because there weren’t many people, he had noticed Lin Feng. He had a strange impression, Lin Feng looked familiar. But he never had the opportunity to travel abroad so he only had contact with people from the Snow Clan. His mother made him practice cultivation as hard as he could as well, with single-hearted devotion and without distracting thoughts. She rarely talked about his father. Therefore, he couldn’t have seen that person before. However, he still had a familiar feeling.

Lin Feng sensed someone was looking at him. He raised his head and gazed into the distance, looking at Zhe Tian. He also had a familiar feeling...



# Chapter 2190: Gathering of Terrifying Cultivators

---

What a cute kid, thought Lin Feng. He was surprised. He looked really strong. He was so young and he was already a cultivator of the top of the Zun Qi layer. If he had become that strong back then in the small world, people would have had cold sweats. Of course, Lin Feng understood that people's cultivation speeds in the great world were different.

Lin Feng looked at the young man next to the kid, his hair fluttering in the wind. He was holding a cup of something. He had an extraordinary Qi. He looked extraordinarily strong. Was that young man the kid's father?

Lin Feng turned his head again. Even though he had a familiar feeling, he couldn't stare at people like that, especially since he was participating in the meeting and he had to get ready mentally for the next round.

"Ah, I feel proud and elated. It was a bit stressful," said Zhou Rong Man, smiling widely. Lang Ye and Xian Ren had been eliminated because of him, their faces stiffened. They were furious when they saw his face, he looked as if the round had been difficult for him, what a bastard!

Lin Feng also had cold sweats. This guy was really weird...

"New ranks for the top thirty," said the Diviner. He waved his hands and the numbers above the contestants' head changed. Many people had been eliminated, so people's ranks changed. However, the ranks of people who were at the bottom of the rankings didn't change that much, it seemed...

Lin Feng ranked 96 when he had entered the castle. Now, nobody who ranked between 97 and 100 was left in the top thirty, so Lin Feng's rank was now 30.



Lin Feng knew the one who ranked 29th: Wu Jue.

Number 28, coincidentally, was Zhou Rong Man. But Zhou Rong Man didn't look sad to be at the top of the top thirty. He actually smiled in a cute way. He looked like a fat baby.

The top ten hadn't changed at all. None of them had been eliminated in the labyrinth.

Lin Feng looked at those who were at the top of the rankings, it made him shake. They were all terrifying.

Hua Qing Feng: Godly Clouds' First Master, he ranked 1st.

Reincarnated Great Deployment Master: 2nd.

Wu Ya Zi: Supreme Clouds' First Master, he ranked 3rd.

Yu Qing: Jade Clouds' First Master, he ranked 4th.

Chu Chun Qiu: 5th.

Prince Wu Qing: Dark Night' First Master, he ranked 6th.

Ni Cang: Purple Clouds' First Master, he ranked 7th.

Kong Ming: Holy Mountain's cultivator, he ranked 8th.

The third Beast: 9th.

Jiu Ling Huang: Red Clouds' First Master, he ranked 10th.

Xue Yi: Green Jade Clouds' First Lady, 11th.

Saint Tianhun: 12th.

Ye Cang Xuan: Bright Clouds' First Master, he ranked 13th.

They were all terrifying geniuses. Those after them in the rankings were also extraordinary, but there were some people that Lin Feng didn't know at all.

For example, the one just after Ye Cang Xuan was named Mara, he was a terrifying assassin from Godly Clouds City. He was the best assassin of his generation. Mara's reputation couldn't be compared with Lei Dong Tian or Wang Shi's. He was much, much



stronger than either of them. They belonged to different worlds.

Lin Feng didn't know the fifteenth one, either. However, he had seen some people from the same group; he was from Purple Clouds, from the Jiu You's Ministry, Ye Ying.

All in all, the cultivators of the top thirty were the strongest people of their generation in the continent.

And now they were all together. They didn't have an undeserved reputation.

Even those who were at the top of the ranking didn't dare say that those at the bottom of the ranking were weak, except for some people like Zhou Rong Man. He was an exception, a weirdo.

Therefore, during that round, Lin Feng really felt the pressure. All the strongest emperors of the Continent of the Nine Clouds were there together!

"The next round is similar to the previous round. You will all be in the same place. Of course, you won't be in a labyrinth this time. The place will be very small. You will be able to see any battle. If anyone wants to challenge you, you won't be able to escape. You'll have to fight. Therefore, this round will be even crueler," smiled the Diviner. "Of course, if you use the scepter, you'll be able to come out. Naturally, the first one to come out will be rank 30. The second one will rank 29th, etc. After this round, those ranking between 11th and 30th will be determined. The top ten will be determined after this round."

People shook when they heard the Diviner. A small place with everybody inside? The only solution was to fight or get eliminated? That was much crueler than the previous round. The cultivators of the top ten would appear during this round. Even in Fortune Shrine, such cultivators would be recruited as direct disciples. Those people would be the strongest emperors of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, and make their families so proud. They would bring so much knowledge to the descendants of their clans.



Of course, it would be extremely difficult, as well! They all understood that.

“Remember, only one-on-ones, you can’t join hands with someone else to oppress one person. After a battle, you must give the person the time needed to burn a joss stick to rest before attacking them,” continued the Diviner calmly. He wanted the battles to be fair. Otherwise, if twenty nine cultivators joined hands to kill Hua Qing Feng, it would be pointless.

—

“Pfew...” Those who had been eliminated took a deep breath. The audience was staring at the thirty strong cultivators. Who would finish in the top ten?

In the gigantic city of Godly Clouds City, the people remained silent. They listened to the Diviner as if he were a god, quiet and solemn. They understood that incredible battles were going to start.

“Now, go,” said the Diviner, waving at them. A light curtain appeared and glittered, marks flashed.

The last thirty cultivators jumped onto the battlefield.

—————

The place was quite large, but with thirty people on it, it didn’t look so big. The evening sun was high up in the sky, a cold breeze brushed against the cultivators’ skin and made their clothes undulate. The thirty people stood in different places. When they arrived on the battlefield, they all remained silent. Nobody wanted to attack first.

Hua Qing Feng looked confident and at ease. He turned around and slowly walked towards a hill. He just stood there and watched. He ranked first, who would dare attack him during this round?

People in the outside world were shaking. Hua Qing Feng probably wouldn’t need to fight, right? Once again, people who



were at the bottom of the rankings would probably need to fight.

Kong Ming turned around and walked away as well. He went onto a grass field and sat down cross-legged. He looked like ancient Buddha, motionless like a mountain.

“They are both from Holy Mountain, they will probably finish in the top ten. They don’t need to fight. No wonder that everybody says Holy Mountain trains geniuses,” muttered the crowd.

“My name is Zhou Rong Man. If you want to fight me, I’m here, I’m waiting!” Zhou Rong Man called out with a smile. Then, he did like Kong Ming, walking away and sitting down on the ground with his arms legs crossed as well.

The contestants were astonished. That guy thought he was like Hua Qing Feng or what? He ranked 28th, and he dared act arrogantly like Hua Qing Feng, who ranked first?

The cultivators of the top ten looked indifferent. They were just waiting, would anyone dare attack them?

At that moment, many people were staring at Lin Feng, Wu Jue, and Zhou Rong Man. Those people were the last three ones in the top thirty. Some people wanted to get rid of them first!

“They want me dead, it seems,” said Wu Jue, smiling wryly and looking at Lin Feng, who wasn’t far from him.

“It seems like it,” said Lin Feng, shrugging.

“Eh, it wasn’t easy to get here. Now, people want to kill us, that’s annoying,” said Wu Jue. It had been difficult so far.

At that moment, some people walked towards Lin Feng, Wu Jue, and Zhou Rong Man. The Fifth Beast was walking towards Lin Feng. Among people from the Dark Night Region, the Young Beast Masters had three in the top thirty, that was a big number for people coming from the same group. They were extremely strong.

The Fifth Young Beast Master walked towards Lin Feng. The one



who walked towards Wu Jue was Tie Chong Yang, First Master of Blue Pale Clouds, who ranked 17th...



# Chapter 2191: Impossible To Escape

---

Tie Chong Yang was Green Jade Clouds' First Master, and Green Jade Clouds' First Lady, Xue Yi, was stronger than him. Of course, he felt ashamed because of that. Therefore, he needed to do his best to end up in the top ten.

Of course, someone walked towards Zhou Rong Man; he ranked at the bottom of the top thirty, and they needed to get rid of such people to avoid falling in the rankings.

"There are too many people. We need to clean," murmured Xue Yi. Then, she slowly walked towards the 23rd cultivator... the Fourth Young Beast Master!

"Indeed, we need to clean," said Saint Tianhun, laughing in a ferocious and cruel way. A black mist appeared around him. He was very dangerous. Even though he wasn't in the top ten during this round, everybody knew that he was really dangerous. He also walked towards someone at the bottom of the top thirty.

Chu Chun Qiu did the same. Actually, Chu Chun Qiu and Tianhun had the same goal: they weren't there to eliminate people, they were there to kill!

However, those people had reached a secret agreement; first they wanted to get rid of people from the bottom of the top thirty, and then nature would take its course.

"My name is Zhou Rong Man!" said Zhou Rong Man, breaking the silence. Zhou Rong Man had just had an explosive battle. The crowd hadn't even had time to see him fight...? However, when they turned their heads, they saw his opponent disappear and reappear on the pillar outside. Zhou Rong Man was smiling broadly.

"What's going on?"

"That guy is lucky. Someone who ranked twenty-something



attacked him and he crushed his opponent. However, I want to understand what just happened...”

Many of the watchers didn't even know who Zhou Rong Man's opponent was. However, many strong cultivators from Godly Clouds City who knew the person Zhou Rong Man had eliminated were stupefied. His voice resonated in their heads: My name is Zhou Rong Man! At that moment, everybody in Godly Clouds City could hear what was going on on the battlefield, the fighters' voices resonated everywhere in Godly Clouds City.

“Lin Feng, piss off!” said the Fifth Young Beast Master. Bloody great roc's wings appeared on his back, as he stared at Lin Feng. The previous time, so many people had chased Lin Feng, but they had failed, and he had even been injured. Luckily, he had different sorts of beasts' blood, so he could recover quickly. He had to regain face!

“I admire your courage,” Lin Feng said flatly. He released Sword intent and condensed it. An incredible amount of sword lights appeared. Lin Feng slowly rose up into the air and moved backwards. He wanted some space to fight.

The Fifth Young Beast Master frowned. This guy was going to use the same method to defeat him? His bestial blood boiled. The Fifth Young Beast Master flapped his wings and shot towards Lin Feng, no more than a blur. “Die!” he shouted, his sharp claws spread wide.

Lin Feng also released formidable Deva-Mara strength. His deployment wings appeared, as his eyes turned pitch-black. He could almost see through all things. He jumped forwards and raised his fist, ready to punch the Young Beast Master! Apart from Zhou Rong Man, nobody could compete with him in terms of physical strength!

The bestial Qi and the Demon strength were terrifying. The Fifth Young Beast Master looked at Lin Feng coldly.



The Fifth Young Beast Master emitted sharp sounds. His eyes were filled with murder.

“Death!” said Lin Feng coldly. Then, cursing strength emerged from his eyes and shot towards his opponent’s head. In the beast’s eyes, the Source of the Nine Netherworlds appeared. His bestial Qi was oppressed. He suddenly looked much weaker.

Holy Spirit lights penetrated into his eyes as well: demon Holy Spirits, cursing Holy Spirits, Nine Netherworlds Holy Spirits. A demon king appeared in the Fifth Young Beast Master’s head. The demon king was bathing in the Source of the Nine Netherworlds and looked extremely arrogant. Anyone trying to stop him was doomed!

The demon king oppressed the Fifth Young Beast Master’s bestial Qi even more. Energies vibrated unceasingly. At the same time, the Fifth Beast raised his fist and punched out in Lin Feng’s direction.

Lin Feng’s eyes were as pitch-black as before. Another demon king appeared behind him, ferocious, with sharp teeth.

The two fighters kept colliding, and the Fifth Young Beast Master’s arms kept crackling. He shouted furiously, flapping his great roc’s wings and withdrawing. However, Lin Feng wouldn’t let him go. Even more strength penetrated into his brain.

In the outside world, the crowd was astonished and aquiver with excitement. The Fifth Young Beast Master wanted to escape from Lin Feng, but Lin Feng cast a deployment spell which surrounded the beast. Lin Feng moved so fast, the Fifth Young Beast Master had no choice but to endure and resist.

“Ah...!” a horrible shriek rose. The Fifth Beast’s arms seemed like they were going break. Even though it felt like the earth and sky were about to collapse, he persevered. He had cold sweats now, and his spirit kept being attacked.

“Die, die, die...!” Lin Feng shouted three times, extremely loudly.



He glared at the Fifth Young Beast Master with murder in his eyes, his death strength seemed like it could erode anything in its way. The Fifth Young Beast Master ground his teeth as their energies exploded in conflict. His arms went limp, his face turned deathly pale. He suddenly felt powerless, and his eyes were filled with despair. He was getting ready to escape...

“Dream on!” Lin Feng snarled. The Fifth Young Beast Master’s intent weakened greatly. Great Dream of Life cosmic energies penetrated into his brain and corroded his willpower. He started feeling drowsy, just as two terrifying fists moved towards his head.

“Five, get out!” shouted the Third Young Beast Master explosively. The Fifth Young Beast Master came back to his senses in shock. He opened his eyes, but everything turned to darkness around him, as if he were isolated from the world.

There was an explosion, blood dripped down. His head cracked, he had no time to escape as his head exploded and he fell down from the sky.

He was dead!

“Five!” shouted the Third Young Beast Master desperately. He saw a sword streak across the sky and cut apart the Fifth Young Beast Master’s body, even though he was already dead. At the same time, Lin Feng withdrew. The Fifth Young Beast Master’s body fell down from the sky as blood dripped all around him. Each of the blood drops contained a terrifying Qi.

The Third Young Beast Master was standing there, his eyes bloodshot and face twisting. The Fifth Young Beast Master not just been eliminated, he had been killed!

—

In the outside world, the other Young Beast Masters who had been eliminated could only look on in fury.

“What a guy, is that his full strength? As expected, people who



were at the bottom of the rankings weren't necessarily weak. He could definitely finish in the top twenty. No wonder he killed Lei Dong Tian," many people in Godly Clouds City exclaimed. The Fifth Young Beast Master hadn't managed to escape, and had been killed. Lin Feng was strong!

---

Wu Jue wasn't that lucky. The First Master of Green Jade Clouds had the lowest position of all First Masters still in the rankings, but he wasn't weak; he defeated Wu Jue, and the latter took the initiative to leave the battlefield.

Chu Chun Qiu and Saint Tianhun defeated their opponents. Even if their opponents were extremely strong, they still were eliminated and they even nearly died.

Xue Yi and the Fourth Beast's battle was explosive and intense. The crowd had seen a bright sun and stars in darkness. Her strength was impressive!

"The First Lady of Green Jade Clouds is stronger than the First Master. She's terrifying. She has a Star Battle Body, so she can summon the power of the stars. She's really strong," the watchers observed.

Xue Yi finally defeated the fourth Young Beast Master. Among the three Young Beast Masters who had made it to that round, one had died and another one was eliminated. It was a tragedy for the group. Initially, they had thought they'd go back to the Dark Night Region as glorious heroes. Now, only the Third Beast was now left on the battlefield. He was furious, and had also defeated his opponent, releasing his anger on the man.

After his battle, the battlefield became calm again. However, only twenty-two people were left.

---

"Eight people have been eliminated during the first wave of



battles. Twelve people still have to be eliminated. The battles are going to become even more violent, intense, and fierce. Who's going to fight whom now?" wondered the audience, staring at the battlefield.

The twenty-two remaining fighters were:

Hua Qing Feng: First.

Reincarnated Great Deployment Master: Second.

Wu Ya Zi: Third.

Yu Qing: Fourth

Chu Chun Qiu: Fifth.

Prince Wu Qing: Sixth.

Ni Cang: Seventh.

Kong Ming: Eighth.

The Third Beast: Ninth.

Jiu Ling Huang: Tenth.

Xue Yi: Eleventh.

Saint Tianhun: Twelfth.

Ye Cang Xuan: Thirteenth.

Mara: extremely sly and dangerous, fourteenth.

Ye Ying: from Jiu You's Ministry, fifteenth.

Yi Qing Tian: a strong cultivator from Sword Valley, sixteenth.

Tie Chong Yang: Seventeenth, Green Jade Clouds' First Master.

Jing: Eighteenth.

Bu Yan: Nineteenth, Jade Clouds' First Lady.

Feng Chen: Twentieth.

Zhou Rong Man: Twenty-eighth.



Lin Feng: Thirtieth.



# Chapter 2192: King of Shadows

---

With twenty-two remaining strong cultivators, the atmosphere became intense. The people left on the battlefield were all terrifying cultivators. The fighters realized that Zhou Rong Man was terrifyingly strong. He had easily killed someone who had made it to the top thirty: could he possibly be weak?

Lin Feng had killed the Fifth Young Beast Master who ranked above him, the latter hadn't even have the opportunity to strike back. Chu Chun Qiu and Saint Tianhun hadn't even managed to kill Lin Feng, could he be weak?

Lin Feng and Zhou Rong Man respectively ranked 30th and 28th. If they were strong, could the others be weak?

Apart from Lin Feng and Zhou Rong Man who ranked 30th and 28th, the others all ranked exactly 1st to 20th. Among the people who ranked 20th-30th, eight had been eliminated. The strongest cultivators had chosen to eliminate people from the bottom of the top thirty.

After that, many people didn't feel like fighting anymore. Even people who didn't rank that well in the top thirty didn't feel like taking the initiative to attack anymore, not wanting to take risks. They didn't want to show how strong they were. Everyone left was extremely strong, so it would be difficult for them to hide their true strength if they fought. They would probably have to resort to some of their trump cards.

Even the Third Beast, although he hated Lin Feng immensely, controlled himself and didn't attack Lin Feng. Nobody could afford to act carelessly. Even though they were all in the same place, they didn't dare attack anyone and act recklessly.

Nobody wanted to fight, including Lin Feng and Zhou Rong Man. Since those people didn't feel like fighting, they didn't have to hurry, either. Chu Chun Qiu and Tianhun remained calm and



indifferent as well. They didn't rush either. Among all these strong cultivators, Chu Chun Qiu and Tianhun didn't dare think they were the best, did they? Probably not...

"In history, the maximum number of First Masters who made it to the top ten at once was three. This time, I hope there will be an exception, I hope that people who aren't First Masters will be eliminated first," someone spoke up evenly at that moment. It was Ye Cang Xuan, Bright Clouds' First Master. His main skill was the Hell Destroying Blue Sky Skill. In the temporary ranking list, he ranked thirteenth. However, even though he said that, everybody ignored him. There were twenty-two people here, fourteen of them weren't First Masters. Who dared say they were weaker than First Masters?

"Since you think that way, you should take the initiative to attack," replied someone mockingly.

Ye Cang Xuan grunted icily and said, "Naturally. All the First Masters can eliminate one person easily. If we do that, fourteen people would remain, which would also mean that at least four First Masters would end up in the top ten. Since nobody wants to take the initiative to attack first, I'll choose the one who is one rank lower than me."

When Ye Cang Xuan said that, everybody looked at someone who had no Qi showing at all. However, he looked dangerous. Ye Cang Xuan ranked thirteenth; the one after him was Mara, ranked fourteenth.

Mara turned around and glared at Ye Cang Xuan. His pitch-black eyes were filled with murder. He looked quite intimidating.

His silhouette flickered. Mara appeared in the sky above Ye Cang Xuan. Ye Cang Xuan jumped forwards and rose up into the air as well. People in Godly Clouds City were trembling.

"Ye Cang Xuan surprisingly chose Mara. Interesting. Mara was from Godly Clouds City, and Ye Cang Xuan was a First Master.



Who will win?" wondered many people, staring at the two of them. This was an important battle.

A terrifying Qi emerged from Ye Cang Xuan's body and filled the air. A blue sky appeared behind him. He knew a deadly blue-sky skill, the sky became his when he fought. He was Bright Clouds' First Master, but sometimes people also called him Bright Clouds' Death God.

A shadow appeared behind Mara. A terrifying king intent emerged from the shadow as it and his body overlapped. His body appeared indistinct, as if he could disappear anytime. Ye Cang Xuan frowned in surprise. Ma was called the King of Shadows in Godly Clouds City...

"King-type body!" Ye Cang Xuan was astonished. He had challenged someone who had a king-type body, an assassin king-type body!

Mara slowly walked towards him, then disappeared into the shadow. Ye Cang Xuan was hovering there as shadows surrounded him. His face changed drastically in astonishment. Mara, the King of Shadows, had disappeared. The person he had challenged was an assassin, just like him, and even more dangerous!

The blue sky lit up, resonating with the earth and sky. An incredible amount of Qi appeared around Ye Cang Xuan, containing the strength of the ten thousand things of creation, churning the cosmos chaotically. He was borrowing as much strength as he could from the earth and sky.

A deadly Qi emerged from his body and filled the air. He raised his fist, condensing his Dao strength into it. He could easily kill an emperor at the top of the Huang Qi layer with that kind of strength. But now he was surrounded by dangerous shadows. He didn't know where his enemy was!

"An assassin who has a king-type body at the top of the Huang Qi layer." Lin Feng was staring at the shadows. Everybody understood



that Mara was a terrifying cultivator at that moment. Ye Cang Xuan attacked in all directions and ran backwards. In front of him, lights twinkled, and sharp swords glittered.

“Come here!” shouted Ye Cang Xuan explosively. Around him, lights glittered unceasingly. Millions of threads of intent filled the air. At the same time, shadows appeared and deadly intent moved towards Ye Cang Xuan. He raised his fists and glanced around. At that moment, lights descended from the sky towards his head.

“Break!” Ye Cang Xuan’s eyes gleamed. He was furious. He condensed blue sky strength into his fists, and the earth and sky trembled. Terrifying punches streaked across the sky with astonishing force.

At the same time, many lights exploded. He couldn’t stop them anymore. A faintly discernible light danced towards him. Everybody was staring at the battle, but nobody could tell where the light came from.

“Bright Clouds’ First Master, Ye Cang Xuan, is going to lose.” Lin Feng was amazed. Mara was an assassin of the top of the Huang Qi layer, and supremely deadly. His shadow abilities had reached the peak of perfection. Even though his direct attacks weren’t as powerful as Ye Cang Xuan’s, his other abilities granted him a significant advantage. Mara was like an invisible ghost. When he carried out a shadow sword attack, he killed people in one strike. He also used a deadly deployment spell, so Ye Cang Xuan was bound to lose sooner or later.

—

Ye Ying was from Jiu You’s Ministry. He walked towards Zhou Rong Man, no longer watching the battle. Zhou Rong Man hadn’t shown how strong he truly was. Therefore, nobody knew. He kept bragging, but he was ranked 28th. Ye Ying chose Zhou Rong Man instead of Lin Feng. If Ye Cang Xuan was eliminated, then Zhou Rong Man would rank 20th!



Zhou Rong Man looked at Ye Ying and smiled. Ye Ying released Death intent, which surrounded Zhou Rong Man. He wanted to corrode Zhou Rong Man's life strength. However, Zhou Rong Man looked absolutely unaffected, and just kept smiling. He was the 333rd son of the Zhou Clan, it seemed that he had no particular ability, he was just strong...

---

Xue Yi walked towards Bu Yan, they were the only two First Ladies who had made it to the top thirty. Xue Yi was of the opinion that one First Lady was enough. She had to defeat her!

Yi Qing Tian headed towards Lin Feng. Each time he took a step, a terrifying amount of Sword intent hummed around him. After three steps, his Sword intent resonated with the earth and sky. The place around him turned into a sword valley, a sword world!

“Yi Qing Tian is going to attack Lin Feng. Lin Feng is unlucky. However, if he wins, he'll be 20th! We'll see how long Lin Feng can resist Yi Qing Tian's sword techniques!” Some folks chattered.

---

Four battles started at the same time. The first battle which ended among those four wasn't Ye Cang Xuan's and Mara's battle, it was Ye Ying's and Zhou Rong Man's!

The crowd didn't clearly see what had happened once again. They found the whole thing strange, especially people from Godly Clouds City. They had just blinked, and after opening their eyes again, the battle was over. They had seen Ye Ying walk up to Zhou Rong Man, and after that he had appeared outside!

Was Zhou Rong Man lucky? Or was Ye Ying weak? After all, they didn't know much about Jiu You's Ministry. People not from Purple Clouds didn't know Ye Ying. They looked amused. Ye Ying had lost?

“Ye Cang Xuan has lost, too.” At that moment, another battle



ended. Bright Clouds' First Master, Ye Cang Xuan, had been eliminated by Mara from Godly Clouds City. Many people sighed. As expected, people from Godly Clouds City were extremely strong. Mara had defeated a First Master! Of the nine First Masters, seven were left.

But at this moment, twenty people were left and soon, two more would be eliminated. People were convinced that Lin Feng and Bu Yan were going to be eliminated!



# Chapter 2193: The Loser Dies!

---

Xue Yi had a Star Battle Body, she could summon the power of the stars. Around her was darkness and stars. As the crowd had expected, Bu Yan was being oppressed.

Xue Yi was the First Lady of Green Jade Clouds. Bu Yan was the First Lady of Jade Clouds. However, Xue Yi was stronger than the First Master of Green Jade Clouds, and therefore, people paid more attention to her battle than to Ye Cang Xuan and Mara's battle.

—

At the same time, Yi Qing Tian, the Sword Valley's strong cultivator, whose temporary rank was 16, was still walking towards Lin Feng, releasing terrifying energies which turned into a hurricane. Only sword energies were around him.

Lin Feng also walked forwards slowly. His sword Qi reached up to Heaven. He kept condensing a terrifying amount of sword Qi in his hands as well.

The nine words of his incantation appeared and floated around him!

They resonated with the earth and sky. The cosmos was shaking as the nine words surrounded Lin Feng. Lights rotated and entered his Sword intent. At the same time, Lin Feng condensed all sorts of Holy Spirits. Using the power of his incantation, he borrowed the power of the earth and sky. He didn't walk quickly, like Yi Qing Tian. Step by step, he walked towards his opponent. The others moved away to give them space to fight.

“Those two people have powerful Sword intents!” exclaimed the watchers. They both borrowed the strength of the earth and sky and condensed it, their strength resonated at the same pace as the world. They both made their Qi and strength fuse together with their sword strength. They were both in a sword world, a world in



which only swords existed.

An all-conquering sharp sword appeared in Yi Qing Tian's hand. He condensed Dao power into his sword. His sword was sharp and distinct, containing the strength of the cosmos. Yi Qing Tian's whole body turned into a sword.

He walked slower and slower. However, each time he made a step, his Sword intent became more intense. Their swords hadn't even collided yet, but their strength could kill weak people if they stood within a distance of a thousand li.

Lin Feng continued releasing Sword intent. Nobody dared walk between them, their souls could disperse within seconds. They were both awe-inspiring!

Lin Feng's deployment strength also started intertwining with his energies, his intent became even more powerful.

A cold light streaked across the sky towards Lin Feng, a vortex following behind it. That cold light was a sword!

At the same time, Lin Feng also let go of his sword. It was surrounded by the nine words of his incantation. At the same time, the crowd had the impression they were caught up in an illusion, and the lights had stopped.

There was a terrifying explosion. Between the two fighters, sword lights collided, but Sword intent continued moving towards Yi Qing Tian.

"How's this possible?" screamed Yi Qing Tian. He had no time to react. He activated the scepter with his will, grimacing as he disappeared. After a few seconds, he reappeared on a stone pillar. His Qi was still floating around him intensely.

Cold sweat dripped from his face. He couldn't believe it. Their swords had collided, why had Lin Feng's Sword intent continued towards him? He could have died. He was furious and frustrated. He was a sword cultivator; his body was a sword. He had stopped



using weapons a long time ago. He had never lost against another sword cultivator until this battle!

“Lin Feng won, and he won using sword attacks,” the people from Godly Clouds City murmured. They were astonished. Yi Qing Tian had lost against Lin Feng!?

Lin Feng had used physical strength to defeat the Fifth Young Beast Master. He had used sword attacks to defeat Yi Qing Tian. That flexibility was impressive!

—

Xue Yi defeated Jade Clouds’ First Lady. Only eighteen people remained. Lin Feng now ranked eighteenth. That was beyond expectations for many people.

Among the fighters, Lin Feng and Zhou Rong Man were at the bottom of the rankings. Therefore, the crowd had thought they’d get eliminated quickly. Reality, however, had proven otherwise!

The eighteen remaining fighters were extremely strong. The battles were going to become even more splendid. Who would end up in the top ten? Eight people still had to be eliminated, but who?

“Tie Chong Yang is the First Master of Green Jade Clouds, but he’s not as strong as Xue Yi, Green Jade Clouds’ First Lady. Therefore, even if he’s very strong, he will probably be eliminated. Lin Feng and Zhou Rong Man are extremely strong, they could be stronger than some of the other remaining fighters. However, they can’t finish in the top ten. The top ten is already full, after all. Only Xue Yi might eliminate someone and end up in the top ten,” the crowd nodded to one another.

—

During the time needed to burn a joss stick, nobody attacked anyone else. People who were already in the top ten waited. If anyone took the initiative to attack them, they’d fight; otherwise they wouldn’t. They saw this round as an opportunity to watch



other people play.

But after that, Xue Yi walked out again. People started thinking that she was a bit crazy. No wonder she was Green Jade Clouds' First Lady! And then... she challenged Green Jade Clouds' First Master. Tie Chong Yang was astonished and pulled a long face. They were both from Green Jade Clouds, and they had fought in the past. That's why people in Green Jade Clouds knew that she was stronger than him.

"It's going too slow," said Wu Ya Zi at that moment. He didn't sound indifferent anymore. He was tired of waiting. He pointed at Feng Chen and said, "Feng Chen, leave now."

Wu Ya Zi was Supreme Clouds' First Master. Feng Chen was a mighty cultivator from Supreme Clouds as well. Therefore, when Wu Ya Zi pointed at him. He knew he could easily defeat Feng Chen, so he ordered him to leave.

Feng Chen looked quite composed. He just walked towards Wu Ya Zi. He had made it this far, he knew the battles were going to become more and more intense. He wasn't surprised that Wu Ya Zi challenged him, but he couldn't just leave, either. He wanted to fight before leaving!

Saint Tianhun smiled cruelly. He walked towards Jing, eyes glinting with evil. "Unfortunately, it's the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds; otherwise, I would have enjoyed playing with this bird!"

Jing's expression slightly changed. She looked back at him coldly as a magnificent phoenix sword appeared in her mind. Fires started burning around her. That sword was made of phoenix strength, but her Qi looked ice-cold as it filled the air.

"Be careful. Saint Tianhun used to be a Saint, he came back to life thanks to a thread of soul which survived for a long time. He has terrifying spells, he even knows some Saint's Techniques," Lin Feng said to Jing telepathically.



Jing looked over at Lin Feng and said coldly, “I don’t need you to remind me of that.”

Lin Feng’s face stiffened. This girl was petty, against all expectations. It was probably because Qing Feng and he were close...

—

Lin Feng didn’t continue looking at her, and walked away. After a short time, he glanced over at someone on a sloped hill. The crowd was startled... what was Lin Feng doing?

The person on the mountain slope was wearing cyan clothes, and just standing there. He had his hands clasped behind his back, his energies resonating at the same pace as the earth and sky. That person was Purple Clouds’ First Master, Ni Cang, seventh in the rankings!

“How insane!” Lang Ye and the others were astonished when they saw Lin Feng. They knew what he wanted to do. He didn’t want to wait anymore, so he took initiative.

“Come here!” said Lin Feng calmly.

People in Godly Clouds City were shaking with excitement. Lin Feng was challenging Ni Cang, Purple Clouds’ First Master!

Even though Lin Feng had won two challenging battles, Ni Cang was much, much stronger than the two opponents he had fought before. He was Purple Clouds’ First Master, he could mess with people’s consciousness and souls.

They all knew that Ni Cang had helped Chu Chun Qiu and Saint Tianhun attack Lin Feng’s friends. Some of his friends had nearly died. Now, Lin Feng took the initiative to challenge Ni Cang. If Lin Feng won, Ni Cang would be eliminated and wouldn’t finish in the top ten. Was that even possible, though?

The crowd thought Lin Feng knew he couldn’t finish in the top ten, so this was his way of trying one last time. If he won, he would



be in the top ten, if he lost, it didn't matter!

“You're quite strong. But you can't fight against me in a one-on-one. You think you stand a chance?” replied Ni Cang calmly. He didn't move even though Lin Feng had called him. He just tried to appear imposing and awe-inspiring. “I see that you dare stand there in front of me because you know we can escape easily using the scepter. Otherwise, you wouldn't dare,” said Ni Cang aloofly.

When Lin Feng heard him, he was surprised. He smiled and said, “No problem, we can ask the organizer to make an exception, I think. Let's ask if we can fight to death!”

“Ask the Diviner whether they can fight to death or not!? The loser will die...?” Those watching were astonished. That guy was truly crazy!. He was talking to Purple Clouds' First Master! Even though he wasn't the best of all First Masters, he was extremely strong, without a doubt!



# Chapter 2194: Nine Netherworlds Power

---

Ni Cang looked at Lin Feng, unable to really see what he was thinking. However, he was Purple Clouds' First Master, he could make the sky and people's souls go chaotic. Now that someone was challenging him to a battle to death, could he refuse?

"The loser will die," agreed Ni Cang indifferently

Lin Feng raised his head and looked at the Diviner.

The Diviner said, "I accept. If anyone uses the scepter to come out, I'll kill him personally."

Lin Feng nodded and looked at Ni Cang again. Ni Cang's battle style was similar to Ying Cheng's. However, his attacks were much, much more powerful. His strength could be multiplied thanks to his abilities. Even if his initial strength was multiplied by only two, that was already dangerous.

Even though Lin Feng was the one who had challenged Ni Cang, he didn't underestimate him.

—

"The battles are formidable. The First Master of Green Jade Clouds, Tie Chong Yang, is fighting against Green Jade Clouds' First Lady, Xue Yi. The two strongest cultivators of Supreme Clouds are also fighting. Saint Tianhun is fighting against Jing. Lin Feng is going to fight against Purple Clouds' First Master, Ni Cang. As expected, the battles are becoming more and more interesting!" the crowd exclaimed happily.

They were dazzled by the explosive battles. Many people were watching the battle between Green Jade Clouds' First Master and First Lady.

Many others were watching Wu Ya Zi and Feng Chen. The crowd realized that the discreet Feng Chen was also extremely strong. He was surrounded by lights connected to the earth and sky. Each of



his attacks borrowed the strength of the original essence of the cosmos, even as godly imprints appeared. His strength was explosive.

However, his opponent was Wu Ya Zi, a supreme emotionless opponent. He could destroy people's feelings and emotions, and then turn them into puppets.

Their battle was astonishing. The atmosphere kept trembling. People sighed. Those eighteen cultivators were all terrifying, including Feng Chen. Nobody in Godly Clouds City dared underestimate these fighters. They were all geniuses!

—

Saint Tianhun and Jing were fighting, and their battle wasn't boring. He released chains and a soul spear which looked like an evil ghost from hell. His Qi was dangerous. Jing was surrounded by phoenix fire Qi which seemed like it could purify anything. Her fire was pure, she looked righteous, as if evil couldn't affect her. Tianhun looked even greedier seeing her purity.

—

Around Lin Feng, the atmosphere was shaking too. He condensed cosmic energies.

When Lin Feng sensed his opponent's Dao intent, he smiled coldly. He condensed cosmic energies containing the ten thousand things of creation. All his cosmic energies turned into one sort of cosmic energy. It was as if Lin Feng's body was made of cosmic strength.

"Cursing cosmic energy?" Ni Cang frowned. He didn't understand; Lin Feng had released one sort of cosmic energy, but it felt like it contained all sorts of cosmic energies. Of course, Ni Cang also controlled several sorts of cosmic energies, but he didn't understand this process. However, he started thinking that in terms of cosmic energies, Lin Feng was the strongest fighter on the



battlefield!

Lin Feng's cosmic energies intertwined. His cosmic energies came from two worlds. As one could well imagine, his cosmic energies were terrifying. His cursing Qi drew everybody's attention. People looked at Lin Feng strangely.

"Chaotic Sky, we'll see if you can mess with my cosmic energies!" Lin Feng said flatly. His body turned into a cursing artifact filled with cursing strength as he slowly walked forwards. Deployment spells appeared under his feet.

He stared at Ni Cang, who didn't look away. Both of them were staring at one another. He wanted to turn Lin Feng's consciousness and soul chaotic.

Five Wisdom Kings protected Lin Feng's mind. His Wisdom Kings remained as motionless as mountains. Even if Heaven was falling and the Earth was cracking, they could oppress everything. Lin Feng was extremely determined, and his soul stable. He focused solely on his cursing strength. Its invisible and intangible strength surrounded him.

At the same time, Ni Cang realized that Lin Feng's eyes were filled with a shadow from the Nine Netherworlds!

Suddenly, the sounds of ages past resonated forth. The sky became shadowed, then pitch-black. The Source of the Nine Netherworlds appeared, surging out in dark waves. At that moment, people's minds started trembling as if they were losing control, and their wills were being corroded.

"Nine Netherworlds Demoniatic Song!" The crowd was trembling in astonishment. They were all well-informed and knowledgeable. They all knew what that Source of the Nine Netherworlds floating in the air meant.

It was one of the Nine Songs: the Nine Netherworlds Demoniatic Song, an intent song! It could corrode people's intent and control



their minds. It could turn them into ghosts of the Nine Netherworlds!

Ni Cang's face changed as he stared at the Source of the Nine Netherworlds. Lin Feng had used one of his trump cards!

“The two other bastards and you encircled my friends. At that moment, I couldn't do much. Now, I can tell you the exact same thing you told me; do you think you stand a chance against me in a one-on-one battle?!” spat Lin Feng calmly, sounding like a conquering hero. The soundwaves of the Nine Netherworlds Demoniatic Song hung in the air, and the lights of the Nine Netherworlds twinkled and surrounded Ni Cang. The Song resonated in his brain. He couldn't avoid it. People who weren't extremely strong-willed could turn into ghosts instantly against such attacks!

After entering Godly Clouds City, Lin Feng had practiced cultivation really hard. He had improved all his spells, including his Nine Netherworlds Demoniatic Song. Back in the days, he was a bit weak; now his demon skills and techniques were much more powerful, so he used the Nine Netherworlds Demoniatic Song much better, too!

The Nine Netherworlds Demoniatic Song was perfect when used in combination with cursing strength. He wanted to crush Ni Cang as quickly as possible!

When Ni Cang heard Lin Feng, he pulled a long face. He released his Chaotic Dao, but his willpower was corroded by Lin Feng's attack. He was surrounded by Demon Intent. He had to use his best powers to defeat Lin Feng now, or he would certainly lose!

Ni Cang took a step forwards and released a fearsome strength, his Qi turned the atmosphere around him chaotic. His energies swirled towards Lin Feng.

Lin Feng understood that Ni Cang was now ready to use his full strength. “Die!” he said coldly. A river made of death strength



flooded towards Ni Cang.

Ni Cang punched the river and crushed it before moving towards Lin Feng.

Lin Feng smiled coldly and continued releasing cursing strength. Then, he attacked by surprise using a Nihilty Sword. At the same time, he condensed Holy Spirits and absorbed Demon Kalpa strength, condensing them in his fists. He punched out, his energies surging towards Ni Cang. He continued releasing Holy Spirits, containing all sorts of strength as he slowly withdrew. He continued releasing Nine Netherworlds strength which also gathered around Ni Cang.

Ni Cang pulled a long face. His intent was trembling. At such a distance, he couldn't do much, it felt like the earth and sky were about to collapse. He was losing his abilities!

At that moment, Lin Feng's strength suddenly weakened. Ni Cang was relieved... and then he heard a terrifying voice say, "Sleep! You are no match for me!"

That voice contained Dream of Life strength. Ni Cang felt as if he were suddenly isolated from the world... he was falling asleep!

"No, piss off now!" said Ni Cang. He was Purple Clouds' First Master! Even if his will was being corroded, he could keep calm and control himself! He didn't fall asleep.

"Your intent is corroded. You are slow. You will definitely lose this battle. You can't escape. You will die here during the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds!" declared Lin Feng. His voice resonated in Ni Cang's skull as he continued corroding Ni Cang's will. His chaotic Dao was oppressed because of the terrifying cursing strength and Nine Netherworlds strength.

"I don't want to! How could I lose so easily against you? I control Chaotic Dao!" shouted Ni Cang explosively while releasing Dao power. He refused to lose! He attacked Lin Feng once again.



“You don’t want to? But you have no choice. Even if you use your most powerful attacks, I will win!” Lin Feng stated. Ni Cang frowned. The air was humming as deadly strength built up.

Ni Cang shouted furiously. His attack made the atmosphere around him go chaotic once again.

A terrifying strength struck Lin Feng, his face turned pale for a moment, and he grunted with pain. When his opponent’s strength increased twofold, it was deadly! However, even at that moment, he frowned and shouted explosively, “You lost, even if you attack you lost, you can’t compete with me!”

Ni Cang grimaced. He had the feeling that his attack could defeat Lin Feng, but at the same time, he had the feeling he was in a dream. He had lost, it was a tragedy. He knew he had lost. He was going mad. He was lost in his own mind.

“What is Lin Feng doing? How many types of cultivation does he practice?” blurted out people in Godly Clouds City. They were astonished: Demon Song, Nine Netherworlds strength?

Ni Cang was going insane and losing control. His spells weren’t bad, but he shouldn’t have provoked Lin Feng. Now it was too late. He had been too confident!



# Chapter 2195: Continuous Battles

---

Green Jade Clouds' First Master and First Lady were fighting. It finally ended with no surprise. The First Lady was stronger than the First Master, Tie Chong Yang had been eliminated.

Tianhun and Jing were still fighting, however. Their battle was getting more and more intense, just like Lin Feng and Ni Cang's battle. Jing was very strong, she kept beating her phoenix wings, and Tianhun kept releasing his terrifying Qi. There were chains and soul spears everywhere. People were stunned at the display.

However, more people were still focusing on Lin Feng and Ni Cang. That battle was just too amazing. The Nine Netherworlds Demoniak Song's soundwaves kept filling the air. Lin Feng's explosive strength kept increasing.

"Piss off!" shouted Ni Cang explosively. He punched out in Lin Feng's direction, the atmosphere churning around him.

"It's useless!" spat Lin Feng. He moved invisibly fast, continually releasing the strength of the Nine Netherworlds.

Ni Cang was panicking. Lin Feng's demon voice was driving him mad. He felt like the earth was going to collapse.

Lin Feng just looked cold and detached. He released some wind strength and said in a demonic voice, "Ni Cang, you have lost. You were too weak for the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. You are already eliminated. Sleep now... sleep, forever."

Great Dream of Life cosmic energies rolled over him suddenly. Ni Cang was really tired, he felt so sleepy. However, he was determined, and he struggled to stay awake. The battle was not over-!

Lin Feng moved closer silently without Ni Cang noticing him, continuing to release dream cosmic energies. He wanted to make Ni Cang fall asleep forever. Ni Cang's willpower was really on the



verge of collapse.

Sword intent dashed to the skies, humming furiously as demon lights appeared.

“Sleep forever!” ordered Lin Feng. His voice echoed in Ni Cang’s skull violently. The ground trembled, and a sword suddenly cut through Purple Clouds’ First Master.

His soul dispersed...

It was the third cultivator Lin Feng had defeated. The person he had just killed was Purple Clouds’ First Master, Ni Cang!

Lin Feng stood there in the air, still surrounded by the Source of the Nine Netherworlds.

—

Everybody in Godly Clouds City fell silent. They had gravely underestimated Lin Feng. He definitely had the potential to finish in the top ten, now that one of the cultivators of the top ten had just died in his hands.

The Source of the Nine Netherworlds gradually disappeared, and the atmosphere around him returned to normal again.

—

Of the four battles, only Tianhun and Jing’s battle continued.

Lin Feng slowly turned around and watched them. Tianhun was already using Saint’s techniques. There were deadly soul chains winding all around him. Even from that distance, Lin Feng had the impression his soul could leave his body. Jing was under great pressure!

At that moment, Jing stuck her phoenix sword into the ground and slowly walked forwards. She looked so crazed that it gave Saint Tianhun pause.

“You want to die?” Jing’s hair was messily fluttering in the wind, looking like strands of flame. She looked devastatingly arousing,



bathing in fire. Her sole purpose was total destruction. The soul strength around her didn't corrode her. Tianhun stared Jing in the eyes, and shuddered with fear. This girl was insane!

“Stop fighting!” yelled Tianhun, covering his fear with anger.

He recalled his Qi, and Jing stopped moving. Her fire dispersed as well. Their battle wasn't over, but they couldn't defeat one another. They didn't use their full strength, it wasn't worth it. There were still many people on the battlefield, they weren't alone.

—

“They stopped fighting?” the crowd wondered. They were very surprised. Fifteen people were left. Five more and the round would be over. But eliminating five more people wouldn't be so easy...

The fifteen remaining people were:

Hua Qing Feng: First.

Reincarnated Great Deployment Master: Second.

Wu Ya Zi: Third.

Yu Qing: Fourth

Chu Chun Qiu: Fifth.

Prince Wu Qing: Sixth.

Kong Ming: Eighth.

The Third Beast: Ninth.

Jiu Ling Huang: Tenth.

Xue Yi: Eleventh.

Saint Tianhun: Twelfth.

Mara: Fourteenth, assassin, King of Shadows.

Jing: Eighteenth.

Zhou Rong Man: Twenty-eighth.



Lin Feng: Thirtieth.

The number above their heads hadn't been updated: Lin Feng, Zhou Rong Man, and Jing were at the bottom of the top thirty, but Lin Feng had killed Purple Clouds' First Master, Ni Cang, why was he still thirtieth? Zhou Rong Man was mysterious and enigmatic, he looked nice and innocent, but he was extremely strong. Each time someone fought against him, they lost. And Jing, she had just had an incredible and astonishing battle, had gone into a frenzy, people would never forget that fight.

Mara had a king-type body, he was a death god. He could kill people with shapeless, invisible, and intangible energies. Nobody dared underestimate him. Saint Tianhun's soul attacks were terrifying, everybody feared him. Could those five people be easily eliminated?

The battles were becoming more and more difficult. None of them wanted to act recklessly. Who wanted to take risks? Nobody. Ni Cang had just fought against Lin Feng, and died!

---

The atmosphere was overtaken by an eerie silence. Hua Qing Feng was the only one standing at the top of the hill, as if all this had nothing to do with him. The spiritual deployment body did the same, he didn't get involved at all. For him, these battles were a waste of time. Who would challenge him, anyway?

Even people from Godly Clouds City had no idea of what could happen at that moment. Apart from people who couldn't be eliminated, would the others continue fighting? There were no weaklings. Some of them thought that Zhou Rong Man might be eliminated, as well as Kong Ming who ranked eighth. Even though Holy Mountain's Buddhist monk enjoyed a great reputation, people didn't know how strong he was in battles, therefore some people thought he could be eliminated.

After a few minutes, at the top of a hill in the distance, Hua Qing



Feng stood up, his robe fluttering in the wind, and broke the silence. “You don’t need to participate in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. Leave now.”

The crowd was astonished. Just who was Hua Qing Feng talking to?

Jing slowly turned around and looked at Hua Qing Feng. Was he talking to her?

“Another battle,” said Jing indifferently. She looked at the Third Young Beast Master. She wanted to fight against him really badly because Qing Feng had been injured by him. Even if she won, she would have to leave.

“Come here!” said Jing to the Third Young Beast Master coldly. She slowly rose up into the air. One last battle!

—

Since Jing wanted to fight against someone, Xue Yi got ready to fight, too.

She didn’t challenge anyone who was higher than her in the ranking list, and she didn’t choose the death god who had a king-type body. She didn’t choose Lin Feng, either.

She looked at Zhou Rong Man. His physical strength was incredible, but she didn’t fear people who had a great physical strength. Lin Feng’s physical strength was incredible, she was wondering how strong Zhou Rong Man was in comparison to him in terms of physical strength.

Xue Yi appeared in front of Zhou Rong Man and said, “Show me your real strength!”

“My name is Zhou Rong Man!” said Zhou Rong Man, smiling happily. He was happy someone challenged him.

“I know your name is Zhou Rong Man,” said Xue Yi. This guy... she was speechless...



“I just want you to remember, since it’s your last battle. Don’t forget my name when you leave!” said Zhou Rong Man, scratching his head and smiling in a simple and honest way.

“....” Xue Yi rolled her eyes, she was speechless. She said coldly, “Let’s fight!”

After that, stars appeared, the sunset glow disappeared, and darkness and stars replaced the sky. This was her fourth duel.

—

Saint Tianhun also stalked towards Kong Ming. The Buddhist monk looked indifferent. He hadn’t even fought yet during this round. Someone had to be eliminated, and Saint Tianhun believed that Kong Ming had to be eliminated. After all, the others were not easy targets, including Lin Feng. Saint Tianhun hadn’t thought Lin Feng would become so strong... he had even killed Ni Cang!

The others didn’t intend to fight. They just waited. Twelve people were waiting. After these battles, they would choose the last two people to eliminate.

—

“Since Lin Feng killed Ni Cang, nobody wants to challenge him. They don’t want to take the risk. Lin Feng could really end up in the top ten,” the crowd murmured when they saw that nobody challenged him. They also thought that Zhou Rong Man was finally going to be eliminated. He was too careless...

Kong Ming was in danger, too. He might be eliminated...

—

At that moment, Jing and the Third Young Beast Master’s battle was explosive. They were doing all they could, they both gave their best. The Third Young Beast Master flapped his blood wings, Jing flapped her phoenix wings. They both moved faster than the eye. People couldn’t even follow their fight.



“How strong, who’s that girl, Jing?” thought many people. Their battle drew people’s attention.

“My name is Zhou Rong Man!” said a voice at that moment. The crowd was stunned, astonished, then stupefied!!! They turned their heads and realized that there was nobody in front of Zhou Rong Man anymore, his opponent was already outside on his stone pillar... Green Jade Clouds’ First Lady, Xue Yi!

She looked caught in disbelief, she couldn’t believe what had just happened. Zhou Rong Man’s voice was still echoing in her head.

Finally, the crowd realized that Lin Feng wasn’t the only one they had underestimated; they had also underestimated Zhou Rong Man!!!



# Chapter 2196: Eleven People

---

Xue Yi's face stiffened. She had lost. She had lost really badly. She had thought defeating Zhou Rong Man would be easy. She had attacked him just because it was necessary to eliminate more people. However, she hadn't thought she would lose...

"How is that possible? His speed suddenly becomes explosive? Why does he look so slow?" she blurted out. Her face was stiff. She had the power to summon stars. She didn't understand, his strength was just too explosive. She had underestimated him, and he had crushed her...

—

In Godly Clouds City, many people were completely astonished. Nobody could see Zhou Rong Man's attacks clearly. Each time, they noticed him after he won. How had he defeated Green Jade Clouds' First Lady, Xue Yi?

"What a guy! Hahahaha, he's sick! He's crazy!" exclaimed some people. One victory might be luck, two was maybe lucky, but three victories couldn't be considered luck. He had defeated Green Jade Clouds' First Lady, Xue Yi!" Xue Yi was extremely strong, everybody had noticed her. She had a Star Battle Body and could summon the power of the stars!

————

"Hee hee, Bald Donkey, leave now. Or do I need to kick you out of here?" said Saint Tianhun to Kong Ming, smiling coldly.

Lin Feng watched both of them. He initially wanted to fight against Tianhun himself, but since the Saint wanted to fight against Kong Ming, why not watch? Lin Feng was curious; how strong had Kong Ming become? He had always been mysterious. Back in the days, the Diviner had told Kong Ming something secretly, he hadn't said anything out loud.



Kong Ming was seated cross-legged like an ancient Buddha, totally motionless. He opened his eyes and looked back at Saint Tianhun calmly. He put his palms together and was suddenly surrounded by a twinkling golden Buddha's halo. Timeless Buddha strength filled the air.

"You harbor evil intentions, your soul attacks are not pure. You should be eliminated," said Kong Ming slowly. His voice echoed like an ancient Buddha.

Saint Tianhun frowned. This Bald Donkey was arrogant. His target was going to eliminate him?

A black mist condensed around the Saint. Soul spears appeared in front of him, and soul chains lashed towards Kong Ming as a terrifying soul strength filled the air.

At the same time, Saint Tianhun was standing in the air and holding his chains. "Die!" he said. His soul spears streaked across the sky and moved towards Kong Ming.

Eight Buddhas appeared behind Kong Ming. Their Buddha's halos glowed with brilliant lights. Golden lights flew through Kong Ming's body and then rotated around him. The soul spears crashed onto the golden lights, sharp and clear breaking and snapping sounds spread out. The soul spears couldn't pierce through.

Several pairs of hands emerged behind Kong Ming and grabbed the soul spears and crushed them between their fingers. Lin Feng frowned... Kong Ming was really strong.

Everybody in Godly Clouds City was astonished when they saw this. How incredible! Holy Mountain's two cultivators, Hua Qing Feng and Kong Ming, were impressive. They were both in the top ten, and everybody knew that Hua Qing Feng was strong, but they had only heard about Kong Ming, they didn't know how strong he really was. Now, they had the impression he was incredibly strong.

Saint Tianhun frowned. He was staring at the 108 Buddhas with



golden bodies. He said coldly, “That’s the... Ten Thousand Celestial Buddha Solution, Indestructible Golden Body...”

Saint Tianhun walked forwards, his chains clanged in the air and covered the sky. At the same time, he continued releasing more and more of them, slamming them onto the Buddha’s halos, trying to crush them. Halos and chains collided.

Kong Ming started chanting a mantra in a clear and melodious Brahma’s voice, pure, deep, and far-reaching. Buddhist ancient imprints appeared and rose up into the air. The soundwaves emitted by his voice destroyed everything in their way and purified the atmosphere.

Saint Tianhun felt a sudden pressure, and started trembling, his robe fluttering in the wind violently. The wind howled as his face turned deathly pale. Kong Ming’s Buddhist strength was terrifying!

“Die!” shouted Saint Tianhun defiantly. An endless number of soul chains moved towards the ancient Buddhas with a sound of grinding thunder. The ancient Buddhas cracked. Saint Tianhun walked forwards slowly, looking like a real Saint. At the same time, he released even more soul spears to shoot forwards once again. He really wanted to crush Kong Ming!

Kong Ming finally stood up. He put his palms together again and closed his eyes. He looked solemn and respectful. He slowly walked forwards, looking like a Buddha. Behind him, ten thousand Buddhas appeared, the followers of an immortal.

The spears crashed onto Kong Ming’s body, and his soul shook. But he ignored it, continuing to walk forwards. He looked like a Buddha whose message was “don’t believe what you see”. To see is not to believe. I am selfless.

Kong Ming looked expressionless, neither happy nor sad, neither strong nor weak. He was a Buddha.



Saint Tianhun's face gradually paled. He couldn't believe that his Saint's techniques didn't injure Kong Ming. However, Kong Ming steadfastly stood his ground, and his face didn't change at all. He looked honest, kind, and pure, like a Buddha. He endured the pressure, which kept increasing. However, Saint Tianhun felt tiny before such a person.

An ancient Saint felt tiny in front of Kong Ming...

The ground was trembling, an ominous strength filled the air. Lights glittered and began to shine. They swept towards Saint Tianhun. Saint Tianhun's silhouette became distorted in the lights. His heart was pounding, and he disappeared inside them.

Then he really disappeared. A second later, he was on a pillar, he had been eliminated. He hadn't managed to end up in the top ten!

"How is this possible?" he spluttered, clenching his fists. His face looked ferocious and hideous. He used to be Saint, and he had been eliminated!? He hadn't even managed to make it to the top ten!? That Buddhist monk had eliminated him! How were his Buddhist spells so powerful?

—

People in Godly Clouds City were speechless. Kong Ming's temporary rank was eighth. He was extremely strong. Not just Lin Feng and Zhou Rong Man, they had also underestimated him!

Lin Feng's heart was pounding. Kong Ming's strength was indeed impressive!

"That Bald Donkey has remained discreet," whispered Xian Ren outside. With that kind of strength, Kong Ming could compete with everyone on the battlefield.

Kong Ming went back to the grass field, he had already recalled his Qi. He looked indifferent, as if nothing had happened.

——



Jing and the Third Beast's battle was explosive. The Third Beast won. After an explosive attack, Jing left the battlefield. The Third Beast was bleeding though, and his eyes were bloodshot. He was severely injured. That girl was crazy for revenge....

After the three battles, twelve people were left now.

“Since you're injured, leave or we'll kick you out,” Wu Ya Zi said to the Third Young Beast Master coldly. The Third Beast's face stiffened. Qi Tian Holy Town's Animal District had raised thirteen Young Beast Masters, most of them were at the top of the Huang Qi layer... but he was the only one left. They had come to succeed and finish in the top ten during the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds.

If he left, none of them would be in the top ten!

When he saw that everyone was staring at him, he pulled a long face. These bastards! He was injured, so they wanted to kick him out; it was all because of Jing, that crazy girl. He had to kill her, or actually not, he wanted to make her suffer and have a life more miserable than death!

“You're the only one to blame. Piss off now,” said Lin Feng coldly. He glared at the Third Beast with murder in his eyes. The Third Young Beast Master's face paled. He knew that he couldn't stay any longer. Two more people had to be eliminated, and none of them were weak, he couldn't fight them. He was injured, so he had to leave, he had no choice.

“Remember me!” snarled the Third Young Beast Master after glancing at the others, then he activated the scepter and disappeared.

He ended up ranked twelfth...

—

The Third Young Beast Master had left the battlefield. Eleven people were left. One more person had to be eliminated. The



atmosphere became even tenser. Who would leave?

Hua Qing Feng, the Great Deployment Master, Wu Ya Zi, Yu Qing, Chu Chun Qiu, Prince Wu Qing, Kong Ming, Jiu Ling Huang, Mara, Zhou Rong Man, and Lin Feng!

People in Godly Clouds City looked them over. Many people hadn't even fought yet, but nobody dared underestimate those people. Those who were at the bottom of the top thirty had proved they were strong enough to stay. Nobody dared say that they had to leave.

"There are five First Masters. This time, even if one is eliminated, four of them will be in the top ten," the crowd saw. Apart from the First Masters who were still there, the one with deployment spells and Chu Chun Qiu hadn't fought yet during that round. But those two people had already shown how strong they were during the previous rounds.

Apart from those two, Mara, Zhou Rong Man, Lin Feng, and Kong Ming had already proved that they were extremely strong. If others wanted to eliminate them, the other fighters had to get ready to have a crazy battle.

Therefore, wasn't the best solution to choose someone who hadn't fought yet? Yu Qing, Prince Wu Qing, or Jiu Ling Huang?

Jiu Ling Huang's rank was the lowest in comparison with the other First Masters, so he seemed to be the most appropriate person to eliminate. Therefore, some people looked at Jiu Ling Huang!



# Chapter 2197: Top Ten

---

But even though some people looked at him, he was still Red Clouds' First Master. Many people thought he deserved to be eliminated, maybe he wasn't such a good fighter because he was an alchemist? However, nobody knew how strong he really was when it came to dueling. And who would fight against him?

One person had to be eliminated and then the top ten would appear, nobody was willing to take the risk!

"Jiu Ling Huang, your rank is low, fight against someone lower than you in the rankings and eliminate someone. What do you think?" said Wu Ya Zi indifferently at that moment. Jiu Ling Huang looked at the people who were after him in the rankings: Mara, Zhou Rong Man, and Lin Feng.

Jiu Ling Huang smiled coldly and shot back, "Why don't you go and fight them?"

Wu Ya Zi looked at him icily, then Jiu Ling Huang continued, "Of course, if you think you're stronger than me, you can also fight against me."

He was provoking Wu Ya Zi. Jiu Ling Huang was one of the First Masters of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. All nine of them were strong, and they were all proud. Jiu Ling Huang couldn't let Wu Ya Zi talk to him that way, so he replied straightforwardly.

Wu Ya Zi was like Jiu Ling Huang, he couldn't let anyone provoke him that way. Therefore, he took a step forwards and said, "I've heard about you a lot, Red Clouds' First Master, Jiu Ling Huang. Everybody says you're extremely talented, but what about strength...?"

A terrifying Emotion-destroying intent filled the air. That kind of intent could destroy people's seven emotions and six sensory pleasures.



“I won’t disappoint you,” replied Jiu Ling Huang, rising up into the air. Fires started burning around him as nine flames floated around him.

The fighters around them moved away and watched. Supreme Clouds’ First Master vs. Red Clouds’ First Master, Jiu Ling Huang! Who was stronger?

The air began to hum. Wu Ya Zi’ filled the air with emotion-destroying Dao power. Jiu Ling Huang’s eyes were suddenly filled with flames, which emerged and lanced straight towards Wu Ya Zi’s eyes.

“Do you think your fire can burn Dao power?” inquired Wu Ya Zi, smiling coldly. He jumped, raised his hands and stretched out his fingers, a terrifying amount of emotion-destroying Dao intent rolling out and sweeping everything away before moving straight into Jiu Ling Huang’s body.

Jiu Ling Huang’s face stiffened. Everybody had seven emotions and six sensory pleasures. If those seven emotions and six sensory pleasures were destroyed, people died and turned into slaves, puppets. That was the reason why Wu Ya Zi was terrifying. His skills and techniques had terrible consequences!

“I’m not trying to burn your Dao, I’m trying to immolate myself!” said Jiu Ling Huang, smiling coldly. His fire surrounded him and started burning as he turned into a gigantic brazier. The flames surged towards Wu Ya Zi!

—

When the crowd saw that, they were astonished and trembled. Jiu Ling Huang had set his body on fire! How crazy!

“Red Clouds’ First Master, Jiu Ling Huang, has a special fire body!” they deduced. He could set his body on fire, and turn into fire. That had to be a fearsome special body. Some incredibly strong cultivators sometimes had special bodies which were not



well-known, or not known at all.

In a fight like this, that wasn't strange, that was normal!

Jiu Ling Huang threw himself at Wu Ya Zi. He raised his fire fist, everything in his way burned. Nine flames rotated furiously around him. Each flame seemed alive.

Wu Ya Zi retreated, wondering what to do. Jiu Ling Huang had activated his fire body, his emotion-destroying strength was much less efficient. It was dangerous to collide directly with Jiu Ling Huang, it was suddenly a difficult battle for him.

“How come you're not fighting? Why are you moving back?” Jiu Ling Huang asked hotly.

Wu Ya Zi pulled a long face. The air hummed again, lights plunged into his body, emotion-destroying lights filled the air again, and his Dao intent became even more powerful.

“If you want to fight, then come and fight!” said Wu Ya Zi. His Dao strength became more and more powerful.

Jiu Ling Huang smiled eagerly. His nine flames rotated around his hands, all ten thousand things of creation could burn in such a fire. He had completely fused together with his fire.

The nine flames became more and more ominous. The others watched as Jiu Ling Huang bombarded his own body with his nine flames, merging them into his body. Was he nuts?

“That guy is insane. What kind of power is that?” the audience wondered. He was burning himself! Jiu Ling Huang fused together with his flames and he turned into a fiery beam of light and shot towards Wu Ya Zi!

Wu Ya Zi's face paled. The fire burned everything in its way. He had really turned into fire! It was incredible because usually only great emperors could resort to such methods!

“Die!” shouted Wu Ya Zi explosively. Even if Jiu Ling Huang had



transformed into fire, he was still a human being, he still had seven emotions and six sensory pleasures. Wu Ya Zi could probably destroy them...

A terrifying strength penetrated into the beam of fire... but nothing happened, the fire light beam was unstoppable. Wu Ya Zi's face paled even further as he retreated. However, Jiu Ling Huang didn't give up. The crowd only saw an ocean of flames as everything burned around him.

"Impossible!..." shouted Wu Ya Zi furiously. He looked desperate. His Dao strength was terrifying, he could destroy people's emotions! He could destroy their seven emotions and six sensory pleasures! But his opponent chased him without the slightest scruple.

Finally, Wu Ya Zi disappeared and reappeared on a pillar. His face was ghastly white. He had lost. He, Wu Ya Zi, had been eliminated! He wouldn't finish in the top ten!

---

"Jiu Ling Huang won. Wu Ya Zi has been eliminated!" the crowd mused. As expected, it was impossible to tell who was stronger sometimes, those people left were all astonishing geniuses, it was difficult to evaluate their real strength.

Now, only ten people were left. The top ten were decided!

---

Jiu Ling Huang's fire dispersed, and his real body reappeared. However, his face was deathly pale, and he was shaking. Emotion-destroying strength had corroded his body. He had been injured.

Jiu Ling Huang's Qi dispersed as he tried to calm down. There were still some flames burning here and there in the sky...

The crowd was staring at the remaining fighters: the cultivators of the top ten!



Hua Qing Feng, the reincarnated Great Deployment Master, Yu Qing, Chu Chun Qiu, Prince Wu Qing, Kong Ming, Jiu Ling Huang, Mara, Zhou Rong Man, and Lin Feng!

The light curtain disappeared, and the ten fighters reappeared on the central platform. More and more strong cultivators appeared in Godly Clouds City, some truly mighty cultivators had even appeared. The most interesting part of the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds was going to start, enough for those strong cultivators to spectate.

“Congratulations, you all are the top ten. You will all become core disciples of Fortune Shrine. You’ve been fighting for a while now. Have a rest,” smiled the Diviner. He brought them to a place for the ten cultivators to rest and recover.

—

Lin Feng found a place and sat down cross-legged. He glanced at the nine other cultivators. They were all terrifyingly strong. Zhou Rong Man was enigmatic. Jiu Ling Huang had some trump cards, his strength was explosive. Hua Qing Feng and Chu Chun Qiu were terrifying, he had known that before. He also knew the reincarnated Great Deployment Master was extremely strong. Then there was Kong Ming, who had shown how strong he was. None of them was a weakling. The real battles were finally going to start!

—————

Up in the air of the inner part of Godly Clouds City, there were more and more strong cultivators gathering. They were there to watch. Little Zhe Tian clenched his fists. He looked excited.

Duan Feng was pleasantly surprised. Brother Lin Feng was in the top ten, how strong! He was going to become one of Fortune Shrine’s core disciples!

I wonder what Brother Lin Feng’s rank will be in the end,



thought Duan Feng. He was excited. The battles had been incredible to watch. Those people were geniuses, terrifying cultivators of their generation. They stood at the top of the Continent of the Nine Clouds at their cultivation level.

—

The Diviner disappeared. The final battles were going to start soon, and the Diviner would definitely come back, so they didn't need to worry. Now, all they could do was wait...



# Chapter 2198: Fortune Shrine

---

There was a vast intangible and incorporeal shrine situated just under the starlit sky. At night, the stars seemed to be within reach.

At the top of the shrine was a star altar. An old man wearing a white robe was bathing in the starlight. It looked like he had been trying to catch stars.

Under his feet was a fortune wheel in which star strength was condensing. The wheel emitted dazzling white lights. All the stars of the sky seemed to be illuminating it.

There were many people behind the altar, but nobody disturbed him.

They didn't know when the Diviner had arrived. All the people were wearing robes of the same color. They watched the strong cultivator using his Destiny Technique. His Destiny Technique had reached perfection, he could spy on the whole world. He had supreme powers!

"Do we know who will be in the top ten already?" whispered a strong cultivator standing in the air above the Destiny Wheel. The Diviner walked back and forth, releasing his godly awareness. His godly awareness stopped in front of the cultivator who was standing above the Destiny Wheel.

"Indeed. The Fortune Shrine has caused a great calamity and put people into misery and suffering. Even if many years have passed and destiny can't be differentiated from samsara, I can only rely on the Destiny Technique to predict the future," whispered the old man in white clothes solemnly.

In the Destiny Shrine was a precious treasure, the Destiny Wheel. It could be used to see destiny. A thousand years before, it had been used. A thousand years later, the Destiny Shrine was in charge of the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, and they had



used the Destiny Wheel again. They needed it because they couldn't see destiny without it.

Maybe the Destiny Wheel had influenced the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds.

Under the old man's feet, the Destiny Wheel started rotating. Terrifying lights illuminated the ten silhouettes, while at the same time Destiny Intent filled the air. The sky became dazzlingly bright.

Above the ten people, drawings appeared. In the drawings, there were portraits; some looked furious, some looked gentle, or arrogant, sad, and so on.

People's eyes glittered. The ten finalists were really extraordinary. No wonder they were so strong...

"That mountain..." said the Diviner, pointing at a mountain. A drawing with a demon god appeared. He had a woman in his arms, and looked furious. The Diviner's heart started pounding. He would have never thought that...

And Chu Chun Qiu...

The Destiny Wheel kept rotating. Among those ten people, only one could make the Destiny Wheel rotate that quickly. His drawing stopped inside. The Diviner and the others' eyes glittered when they saw that—

Something happened to the Destiny Wheel, the air began to shriek, like two metal wheels caught and grinding on one another. Some stars exploded in the sky. The old man above the Destiny Wheel trembled and suddenly coughed up blood!

The people behind him were astonished. They took a step forwards to help, but the old man raised his hand to tell them not to get closer. He lowered his head and the Destiny Wheel started rotating again.

The old man slowly turned around and looked at the Diviner.



“The one you noticed many years ago was this one. Now, the Destiny Technique doesn’t work... it’s as you said.”

“It should be right,” nodded the Diviner.

The old man remained silent for a few seconds and said, “I’ll try again.”

“Master, the Destiny Technique requires too much energy, it’s a calamity. Master, please take care,” said the Diviner, his face stiff.

“Master, please take care!” chimed in all the people who were standing next to the Diviner.

“Alright. Let fate take its course. Even if we can see fate and destiny, we can’t change anything,” said the old man. He turned around and gazed off into the distance.

Had the world been prosperous for too long?

A thousand years had passed and the Destiny Wheel was rotating for the second time. What did that mean?

“Go. They’re waiting for you at the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds,” the shrine’s leader said to the Diviner calmly. The Diviner nodded and left the starry sky altar.

The old man watched the Diviner leave and remained silent, gazing into the distance, “The Destiny Vision tells me that the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds won’t be that calm.”

When the crowd heard him, they frowned and started trembling. Was something going to happen during the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds?

The Fortune Shrine’s leader was one of the cultivators who stood at the top of the world. His predictions couldn’t be wrong!

---

The ten strong cultivators on the platform were waiting. The Diviner wasn’t there, so they recovered.



Zhou Rong Man was the exception. He was lying down on the grass and looking bored. His legs were crossed and he shook one foot. He glanced at the castles on the horizon. More and more people had appeared there, including some extremely strong cultivators, and many young people. Zhou Rong Man had the impression they were all extremely strong.

At that moment, Zhou Rong Man smiled. He looked at those people, finding many people were looking at him. He smiled at them.

“My name is Zhou Rong Man! After the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, we will get to know one another! I will come to your world. You will see, I’m a hero!” said Zhou Rong Man, smiling without the slightest scruple. He was telling those people that he was going to become the strongest cultivator of their world!

Zhou Rong Man didn’t speak loudly, but many people heard him. They all looked at the castles on the horizon. Even the emperors of the top of the Huang Qi layer were respectful. Those people weren’t any weaker than those who participated in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds; they were in the higher world.

People in Godly Clouds City belonged to the lower world; they looked at those people in the higher world with awe and veneration. When they heard Zhou Rong Man, they could only sigh. Why was that guy was so self-confident? But still, nobody could underestimate him. He truly was really strong. Otherwise, he wouldn’t have eliminated Green Jade Clouds’ First Lady so easily. He wouldn’t have finished in the top ten of the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds either!

A silhouette appeared in the sky. It was the Diviner, he was back! When the crowd saw the Diviner, they trembled with excitement. The Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds was finally going to continue!



The Diviner stopped up in the air, the way he looked at the fighters was different this time. Those people were outstanding, maybe they would stand at the top of the world someday. Maybe they would transmit a terrifying legacy. Many people who participated in the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds became legendary cultivators someday...

The Diviner waved his hands and lights surrounded the platform. The Diviner said to the ten people calmly, "If you fight one-on-ones, you'll consume too much energy. Same rules apply. Those who lose first finish at the end of the top ten. The last one standing on the battle stage will rank first," said the Diviner.

People shook. Same rules, but for those ten terrifyingly strong cultivators? No illusion? A normal battle? Ordinary eliminations? Who would be the strongest cultivator?

The Diviner gave them a battle stage, they could choose the kind of battle they wanted.

When the ten cultivators heard the Diviner, they remained calm, not shocked at all. Actually, they had been waiting for those battles, so why be excited?

No. Not at all. An eerie silence filled the air, a deathly silence.

"The top five can fight against the last five cultivators. Start from the fifth cultivator. Don't fight at the same time," said Hua Qing Feng at that moment. If ten people fought at the same time, it would have been chaotic. But they wanted to see who the strongest ones really were. He was still first in the rankings.

"I agree!" said the reincarnated Great Deployment Master. It was the best solution.

Prince Wu Qing was temporarily fifth in the rankings. According to what Hua Qing Feng had said, he was supposed to fight first. So everybody looked at Prince Wu Qing.

Prince Wu Qing said nothing, he stood up. He couldn't avoid



fighting. Therefore, he stood up and looked determined.



# Chapter 2199: Let's Not Talk About Principles

---

Prince Wu Qing looked at the last five cultivators of the top ten: Kong Ming, Jiu Ling Huang, Mara, Zhou Rong Man, and Lin Feng.

Prince Wu Qing knew how strong Saint Tianhun was, but he hadn't posed a threat to Kong Ming. Therefore Kong Ming was extremely strong. Prince Wu Qing didn't need to think about Kong Ming for the time being.

Jiu Ling Huang had defeated Wu Ya Zi, one of the First Masters of the Continent of the Nine Clouds.

Mara had a king-type body, he was an assassin and he was terrifying, but his achievements were not that amazing.

Zhou Rong Man hadn't achieved great things either, but he was a hidden evil. Each time he fought, he crushed people easily and Prince Wu Qing knew what that meant: Zhou Rong Man looked weird, but he was extremely strong.

Lin Feng had defeated one of the Continent of the Nine Clouds' First Masters, Ni Cang, which meant that he was extremely strong too. The crowd hadn't anticipated that those three people would end up in the top ten.

Therefore, Prince Wu Qing chose to fight against Mara. Among the cultivators of the top ten, was there anyone who was weaker than someone who had a king-type body? No. Some of them were even stronger. Therefore, Prince Wu Qing didn't take the body into consideration. Even though Mara was a terrifying assassin, his Three Thousand Deadly Technique wasn't weak, either.

The other eight cultivators moved away. Prince Wu Qing looked at Mara. Mara stood up and slowly walked forwards. Gradually, the atmosphere became dark, turning into a colorless world. Mara then disappeared into it eerily.



Prince Wu Qing released Emotionless intent, and emotionless lights emerged. They looked like dazzling swords surrounding him. Prince Wu Qing closed his eyes. He didn't need his eyes when fighting against Mara. Mara was the King of Shadows!

Nobody attacked for a while. Prince Wu Qing's eyes were closed, and he looked calm and composed. Sometimes, some threads of energies appeared around him, but he didn't allow himself to think about anything else.

Nothing could affect him. Emotionlessness Dao was a great path. Of course, it was a distinctive doctrine, Prince Wu Qing was actually quite focused and determined.

Finally, some lights appeared in the darkness and moved towards Prince Wu Qing's throat invisibly fast.

Prince Wu Qing remained motionless. Emotionless Intent floated around him and hummed. Swords cut the air. Prince Wu Qing moved slightly, and then rose up into the air.

The deadly lights accelerated. Mara reappeared.

"Opportunity!" Mara's eyes glittered. Prince Wu Qing was already extremely fast, and his attacks were extremely fast. However, he knew he couldn't dodge this attack. He had to be careful.

The lights accelerated and turned into swords, then pierced through Prince Wu Qing's chest. The crowd couldn't even follow the lights with their eyes, they were too fast. What was going on? Prince Wu Qing couldn't withstand a single attack?

When Mara saw his energies piercing through Prince Wu Qing's body, he didn't look delighted at all; his attack had pierced through, but Prince Wu Qing wasn't injured at all. For an assassin, the most important thing was to strike fast and to defeat one's opponent in one strike. However, he had failed to do that!

He now sensed danger!



At the exact moment when he attacked Prince Wu Qing, Prince Wu Qing had also released a sharp sword which flashed towards his opponent. It was so fast that even Mara, an assassin, didn't have time to see it. However, his intuition told him that he couldn't dodge, he had to strike back.

Emotionless Intent penetrated into his body and turned into Three Thousand Threads of Emotionlessness Strength.

"Die!" shouted Mara furiously. He also released even more energies. Prince Wu Qing was crazy, Mara had to be crazy, too.

Terrifying lights moved towards Mara, his face turned paled. He retreated, but the Three Thousand Deadly Technique condensed and turned into a hurricane, able to destroy everything in its way.

Suddenly, Mara penetrated into the darkness again. But there were rumbles of energies in conflict, and Mara reappeared. Blood splashed away, his face was deathly pale as he fell to the ground.

Prince Wu Qing coughed, he was also bleeding. The short battle was astonishing. Prince Wu Qing was really emotionless, he didn't even really care about himself!

"Mara is an assassin who hides and strikes. His abilities have reached the peak of perfection. However, he's not good when it comes to direct combat. Prince Wu Qing is stronger than him in close combat," sighed the crowd. Prince Wu Qing was crazy. He knew that defeating Mara in the darkness was dangerous. He had taken a big risk, letting Mara reappear and attack him to strike back more easily. Even though he was ready, he was still injured.

Prince Wu Qing's silhouette flickered; he landed in front of Mara and asked, "Shall we continue fighting?"

Mara's face was bloodless. When he saw Prince Wu Qing was covered with blood, he said coldly, "You're insane... but I lost."

Prince Wu Qing turned around and went back to where he had been seated, then closed his eyes. He looked so emotionless that



people were scared of him.

The duel had last for only a few minutes. However, it was difficult to forget such a battle!

“Mara, Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, tenth!” The crowd looked at Mara. He had lost, so now he ranked tenth.

According to the rules, it was now Chu Chun Qiu’s turn, he ranked fourth.

Chu Chun Qiu stepped forwards. He hadn’t fought in the previous round. Nobody had challenged him.

—

“That’s Chu Chun Qiu, he’s King Chu’s descendant. I’ve heard that after King Chu, there have been two incredible cultivators in the history of their family. The first one was Chu the Insane, he absorbed many people’s wills, and because of that, many strong cultivators had encircled him. People thought he had died, but apparently, he reappeared in the Moon Palace.

“After him, the second most outstanding cultivator of the Chu Clan in history is Chu Chun Qiu. He used to be discreet, but when he became a high-level emperor, he started showing his true colors. He’s not yet as insane as Chu The Insane. However, he’s just as frightening,” explained someone in Godly Clouds City. Everybody already knew who those people in the top ten were. People even knew that Chu Chun Qiu studied at Celestial Godly University and that Lin Feng studied at Champion University.

“I wonder whom Chu Chun Qiu is going to challenge. With his strength, he can probably eliminate anyone,” said someone.

—

Chu Chun Qiu glanced at the others and smiled coldly. He was looking at Prince Wu Qing. The crowd was stupefied. Hua Qing Feng had said that those in the top five could challenge those in the second half of the top ten.



But at that moment, Chu Chun Qiu was looking at the Dark Night Region's First Master, Prince Wu Qing!

Prince Wu Qing opened his eyes and stopped resting. He looked emotionless.

"This battle is not necessary. Prince Wu Qing, the Dark Night Region's First Master, can rank ninth. Of course, from today, you don't deserve being called the First Master of the Dark Night Region anymore," said Chu Chun Qiu calmly.

Many people were stupefied. Chu Chun Qiu had no principles!

Prince Wu Qing had just fought, and was severely injured. He had defeated Mara, and now Chu Chun Qiu was trying to obtain an easy victory.

Hua Qing Feng was surprised and said, "He's injured. Challenging him is unfair, and it gives you an advantage in the competition."

"It's the Meeting of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, those who are eliminated finish at the bottom of the rankings. Your principles are not my principles," said Chu Chun Qiu to Hua Qing Feng calmly, "You're in first position right now, but your principles don't correspond to mine. When it's your turn, you can challenge me if you wish!"

Chu Chun Qiu sounded calm, composed, and aggressive at the same time. Hua Qing Feng's principles weren't his principles, so he didn't care about them. He wanted an easy victory. And nobody thought Chu Chun Qiu was acting like a coward, because he had told Hua Qing Feng he could challenge him if he wanted.

"He has no principles," thought the people looking at Chu Chun Qiu. Nobody doubted his strength though. It was just his personality.

"Will you fight or not?" Chu Chun Qiu asked Prince Wu Qing.

Prince Wu Qing looked annoyed as he glanced back at Chu Chun



Qiu. Just when the crowd thought he was going to go crazy and burst out angrily, he actually looked quite calm as he said, “I’m out.”

After that, he closed his eyes. He was emotionless, how could he be angry? Chu Chun Qiu didn’t make him angry. All these people were extraordinary. They all had their own principles. He was out because he had been careless, it was his fault. But now he knew he had lost and accepted the truth.

In the top ten, now Mara ranked tenth and Prince Wu Qing ranked ninth!



# Chapter 2200: Fighting Against Hua Qing Feng

---

Nobody considered Prince Wu Qing weak. There was no weakling in the top ten. More people were going to be eliminated.

The First Masters of the Continent of the Nine Clouds had already broken a record; there were four in the top ten. Now Prince Wu Qing, a First Master, had just been eliminated. There were three other First Masters in the top eight and they were terrifyingly strong: Hua Qing Feng, Yu Qing, and Jiu Ling Huang.

Chu Chun Qiu looked totally composed. He went back to where he was sitting before, sat down and closed his eyes. The others were all extremely strong. Chu Chun Qiu knew that, so he didn't want to display his real strength. If someone challenged him, it would be different...

People remained silent. Nobody wanted to attack. Everybody had seen what had happened to Prince Wu Qing. Nobody was sure they could crush their opponent easily. Even Hua Qing Feng, who ranked first, couldn't be sure.

"Since nobody wants to fight, continue. Last one, choose your opponent," said Hua Qing Feng calmly. He was looking at Lin Feng.

However, Lin Feng smiled coldly. Nobody wanted to fight, so that guy now made him bear the responsibility?

The eight remaining fighters were extremely strong. Among the three remaining First Masters, two were weaker than the third.

Therefore, Lin Feng ignored Hua Qing Feng. Nobody needed to listen to anyone else. As Chu Chun Qiu had said, if Hua Qing Feng liked to give orders, he could use strength to express himself. If he wasn't strong enough, then nobody would listen to him.

Lights twinkled. Hua Qing Feng rose up in the air and a dazzling



celestial book appeared. On the book, There were brilliant words shining on the book.

“Die!” said Hua Qing Feng. The sword lights shot towards Lin Feng, shrieking for attention. A trail appeared behind the sword in the air.

His sword was as fast as lightning. Hua Qing Feng was the strongest emperor of the Godly Clouds Region. He was incredibly strong, and also extremely fast.

When Lin Feng saw that sword, he just looked at him coldly. Dazzling deployment lights appeared. He condensed cosmic energies which turned into a shield, explosion and crackling sounds rang as their energies met. The ground crackled, and the sword lights disappeared.

More lights emerged, an endless amount of Sword intent suddenly appeared, emerging from the celestial book above Hua Qing Feng’s head.

“Confucian and sword cultivator, he strictly enforces the principles he learns in the Holy scriptures. Is that a Confucian and sword technique?” thought the crowd when they saw Hua Qing Feng seated cross-legged in the air. He didn’t move at all, but his sword energies were terrifying.

Lin Feng looked unruffled. He drew marks in the air with his finger containing cosmic energies. More sword lights appeared. The atmosphere was filled with sword energies.

“What a powerful deployment spell,” murmured the crowd. They were astonished. He understood deployment spells as well, and was still seated, just like Hua Qing Feng.

After a short time, Lin Feng and Hua Qing Feng stopped moving their hands. Hua Qing Feng said to Lin Feng coldly, “You made it until here, you weren’t just lucky. I hope you can continue.”

“If you don’t want to fight, at least don’t talk shit,” Lin Feng shot



back easily. Hua Qing Feng looked at him coldly.

“Boring people,” said the reincarnated Great Deployment Master indifferently. He stood up and walked towards Jiu Ling Huang and said, “We’re not done. Let’s continue.”

“Alright,” said Jiu Ling Huang. His eyes glittered. Jiu Ling Huang and the Great Deployment Master had fought before, so he knew how strong he was. It might be his last battle. Jiu Ling Huang knew his opponent was strong, and he might lose. However, he was still going to use his full strength!

The reincarnated Great Deployment Master looked at him coldly. Some deployment beasts appeared and raced towards Jiu Ling Huang, their claws out. Jiu Ling Huang released nine flames, which rotated around him. He walked towards the reincarnated Great Deployment Master slowly. He had to get close to fight, otherwise, the deployment spells would attack him from a distance.

However, the Great Deployment Master was extremely strong. An incredibly sharp golden pattern appeared and moved blindingly fast. At the same time, he also walked forwards slowly. A hurricane appeared around him.

Jiu Ling Huang’s face stiffened. The place was small and narrow, it wasn’t the best when fighting against a deployment spell caster, since deployment spells could cover the whole area easily.

The Great Deployment Master waved his hand and deployment lights glittered dazzlingly. An incredible amount of intent filled the air. The people in Godly Clouds City were astonished.

“That deployment spell caster can cast deployment spells in the twinkling of an eye. He can even cast deployment spells through his eyes! How powerful!” they thought in astonishment. No wonder nobody wanted to fight against him! Alone, he was like a whole army. Even a powerful army couldn’t get close to him!



“Even the strongest Great Deployment Masters from Godly Clouds City are not worth mentioning when talking about him. If he joined Golden Mountain, he’d become a terrifying Great Scholastic Master of Weapon Manufacturing Arts.”

Jiu Ling Huang fused together with his fire, releasing his greatest strength. He turned into fire and shot towards his opponent, burning through the deployment spell.

“Hmph!” the Great Deployment Master grunted coldly. In front of him, deployment spears appeared and moved towards Jiu Ling Huang. At the same time, under his feet, endless deployment marks appeared.

Jiu Ling Huang burned through everything in his way, his trajectory changing unpredictably. It was impossible to follow him with one’s eyes, but the deployment spells kept attacking him.

“Jiu Ling Huang is going to lose that way. He’s burning his own body, but he can’t get close to the Great Deployment Master. He can’t just endure the unceasing attacks. It doesn’t look good for him. Jiu Ling Huang is good in close combat, but if he can’t get close to his opponent, he’ll definitely lose.”

---

As the crowd thought, Jiu Ling Huang eventually ended up losing. He was getting weaker and weaker, but the Great Deployment Master’s deployment spells were only growing in power. The result of the battle was predictable because of their cultivation types.

Jiu Ling Huang, Red Clouds’ First Master, now ranked eighth. Many people had seen how strong the Great Deployment Master was thanks to this battle. He could definitely end up in the top three!

After defeating Jiu Ling Huang, the Great Deployment Master didn’t stop, he turned to Jade Clouds’ First Master, Yu Qing, and



said, “None of you wants to fight, so I’ll fight against you. You want to fight against me, or against someone else?”

When Yu Qing heard the Great Deployment Master, he frowned. That Great Deployment Master was extremely strong and dangerous. The Great Deployment Master could easily defeat him. He didn’t want to take risks. He needed to find someone he might be able to defeat.

“No rush. We’ll fight later,” Yu Qing said to the Great Deployment Master. The Great Deployment Master smiled coldly and moved back to where he was initially. Waiting for other people to fight was so annoying...

Yu Qing glanced at the others. One thing was sure, the battle was going to be difficult, because the battles were becoming more and more difficult. As he looked at the crowd, he had the impression the one who should be eliminated... was him!

Then, Yu Qing looked at Lin Feng.

“Now the tenth, ninth and eighth cultivators are set. Even if we lose, we’ll finish seventh. We made it until now, it’s already great,” Yu Qing said to Lin Feng calmly. He considered that Lin Feng, Zhou Rong Man, or he had to be eliminated, but he didn’t know how strong Zhou Rong Man really was. Even though Lin Feng had defeated Ni Cang and had some powerful cursing strength and knew the Nine Netherworlds Demoniac Song, at least, he could use his own strength to oppress Lin Feng.

Lin Feng raised his head and looked back at Yu Qing, Jade Clouds’ First Master, a terrifying cultivator who could destroy people’s seven apertures and who could communicate with the earth and sky. He was really strong.

People from Godly Clouds City looked at Yu Qing and Lin Feng, someone said, “It seems that Lin Feng will finish seventh. Then, Zhou Rong Man will finish sixth. Poor guy.”



“Yes, and the top five will be composed of Hua Qing Feng, the deployment spell caster, Chu Chun Qiu, Kong Ming and Yu Qing. If Zhou Rong Man had been challenged before Lin Feng, Lin Feng could have finished sixth.”

“Indeed. The top five should indeed be composed of those people.”

Many people were thinking. Lin Feng was very strong, but they also all thought that he had the greatest chance to finish seventh. Even Jiu Ling Huang and Prince Wu Qing had been eliminated already, even though they were extremely strong. It was probably the end of the competition for Lin Feng!



# Table of Contents

## [Peerless Martial God](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Acknowledgement](#)

[Chapter 2101: One Sword](#)

[Chapter 2102: Desperation](#)

[Chapter 2103: Admitting Their Defeat](#)

[Chapter 2104: Mu Chen's Name](#)

[Chapter 2105: Postpone](#)

[Chapter 2106: News](#)

[Chapter 2107: Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry's Strong Cultivators](#)

[Chapter 2108: Humiliation](#)

[Chapter 2109: Tantai's Explosive Temper](#)

[Chapter 2110: A Silhouette Stepping Onto the Battle Stage](#)

[Chapter 2111: Is That Joke Funny?](#)

[Chapter 2112: Cruel Punch](#)

[Chapter 2113: Rescue](#)

[Chapter 2114: Oppressing](#)

[Chapter 2115: Jing Clan's Weakening](#)

[Chapter 2116: Going to the Celestial Remarkable Deployment Ministry](#)

[Chapter 2117: Beautiful Women's Bet](#)

[Chapter 2118: Power](#)

[Chapter 2119: Ten Thousand Deployment Walls Pattern](#)

[Chapter 2120: Trying Deployment Spells](#)

[Chapter 2121: Nobody Can Break It](#)

[Chapter 2122: Great Emperor Zi](#)

[Chapter 2123: Gan Ministry's Paradise](#)

[Chapter 2124: Deployment Spells Are Alive?](#)

[Chapter 2125: Animal Guardian Spirits](#)

[Chapter 2126: Killing God](#)

[Chapter 2127: Cauldron Modifying a Human Being](#)

[Chapter 2128: Innate Great Deployment Master](#)

[Chapter 2129: Modifying the Cauldron](#)

[Chapter 2130: Another Saint-Like Cultivator](#)

[Chapter 2131: Evasion](#)

[Chapter 2132: Coming Back](#)

[Chapter 2133: Arriving in Town](#)



[Chapter 2134: Skill](#)  
[Chapter 2135: Agitation](#)  
[Chapter 2136: Traveling Together](#)  
[Chapter 2137: Groups of Different Levels](#)  
[Chapter 2138: First Master](#)  
[Chapter 2139: Wu Qing's Words](#)  
[Chapter 2140: Exchanging About Swords](#)  
[Chapter 2141: Bet](#)  
[Chapter 2142: Crushing Defeat](#)  
[Chapter 2143: Insisting](#)  
[Chapter 2144: Pellet Kings Clan's First Young Man](#)  
[Chapter 2145: All the Strong Cultivators](#)  
[Chapter 2146: Another Bet](#)  
[Chapter 2147: Who's Insane?](#)  
[Chapter 2148: Absorbing](#)  
[Chapter 2149: Deva-Mara Thunder Clan](#)  
[Chapter 2150: Friend](#)  
[Chapter 2151: Closely Following](#)  
[Chapter 2152: Negotiating](#)  
[Chapter 2153: Four Influential Groups](#)  
[Chapter 2154: Under Cover](#)  
[Chapter 2155: Selection](#)  
[Chapter 2156: Golden Mountain](#)  
[Chapter 2157: Time Passes](#)  
[Chapter 2158: One Month Passed](#)  
[Chapter 2159: Put Aside All Considerations of Face](#)  
[Chapter 2160: Fighting Against Lei Dong Tian](#)  
[Chapter 2161: Alliance](#)  
[Chapter 2162: Fabricating Golden Mountain's Exam](#)  
[Chapter 2163: Cruel](#)  
[Chapter 2164: End of the Exam](#)  
[Chapter 2165: Different Thoughts and Opinions](#)  
[Chapter 2166: In the Shadow](#)  
[Chapter 2167: Losing All Advantages](#)  
[Chapter 2168: Start From The Beginning!](#)  
[Chapter 2169: Breaking Out](#)  
[Chapter 2170: They Hid Their Cultivation Level](#)  
[Chapter 2171: Exit](#)  
[Chapter 2172: Who's The Loser?](#)



[Chapter 2173: Rising in Rank](#)  
[Chapter 2174: Watching Battles](#)  
[Chapter 2175: An Instant](#)  
[Chapter 2176: On The Verge of Breaking Out](#)  
[Chapter 2177: Furious Battle](#)  
[Chapter 2178: Furious Sword](#)  
[Chapter 2179: Wang Shi's Death](#)  
[Chapter 2180: Sisters](#)  
[Chapter 2181: Yin Jiu](#)  
[Chapter 2182: A Chat with Chu Chun Qiu](#)  
[Chapter 2183: Killing Silently Without Anybody Noticing It](#)  
[Chapter 2184: Who Will Finish in the Top 100?](#)  
[Chapter 2185: A Hundred Strong Cultivators](#)  
[Chapter 2186: Green Jade Clouds' First Lady](#)  
[Chapter 2187: Hou Qing Lin's Elimination](#)  
[Chapter 2188: First Master Eliminated](#)  
[Chapter 2189: Zhou Rong Man's Confidence](#)  
[Chapter 2190: Gathering of Terrifying Cultivators](#)  
[Chapter 2191: Impossible To Escape](#)  
[Chapter 2192: King of Shadows](#)  
[Chapter 2193: The Loser Dies!](#)  
[Chapter 2194: Nine Netherworlds Power](#)  
[Chapter 2195: Continuous Battles](#)  
[Chapter 2196: Eleven People](#)  
[Chapter 2197: Top Ten](#)  
[Chapter 2198: Fortune Shrine](#)  
[Chapter 2199: Let's Not Talk About Principles](#)  
[Chapter 2200: Fighting Against Hua Qing Feng](#)